





ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01101 2363

(Bristol Co.)





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

<https://archive.org/details/historyoftownfa00howl>



# A HISTORY

---

OF THE

## TOWN OF ACUSHNET,

*Massachusetts*

BRISTOL COUNTY,  
STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

BY FRANKLYN HOWLAND.

---

*ILLUSTRATED*

---

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR.  
NEW BEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS.

1907.

COPYRIGHTED 1907  
BY FRANKLYN HOWLAND,  
ACUSHNET, MASS.  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

PRINTED BY  
E. ANTHONY & SONS, INC.  
NEW BEDFORD, MASS.

1136511

*To*  
*My Sons*  
*Leroy Albert Howland*  
*and*  
*Max Franklyn Howland*  
*this*  
*History of their Native Town*  
*is*  
*Affectionately Dedicated*  
*by the*  
*Author.*



Photo. by A. H. McCreary, Phila.

**STREET VIEW IN ACUSHNET VILLAGE.**

Looking eastward from the Methodist Parsonage.

## A TALK WITH THE READER

### *PLEASE READ THIS FIRST*

It has been said that "of making many books there is no end." In the interest of common humanity there should, however, be an end to the large class of books which demoralize, deprave and degenerate. But the history of all parts of our country should be written and put in a form for perusal, reference and preservation. Every organization and person who is engaged in an effort of this character is doing a commendable work, which should be encouraged and assisted by everyone who has it in his power to do so.

In the research for material for my genealogy of the Howland family in America, which I published in 1888, I made memoranda of historical matter relating to the town of Acushnet, found in records and old documents, and what was related to me by aged people, some of whom were born soon after the Revolutionary war, recalling what was told them of incidents occurring many years previous to that event. The passing away of these people, and the possibility of the destruction of valuable and interesting old records and documents, led me to decide to undertake the arduous task of placing what I possessed and could gather in the accompanying form.

Realizing the importance of absolute accuracy in writing history, I have spared no time or labor in endeavoring to verify, if possible, every item on the following pages. Notwithstanding this some errors will doubtless be found herein.

Several of the most highly respected and prosperous families in southern Massachusetts had their early New England homes within the boundaries of this town. Here they have been represented for two and a half centuries. The knowledge that the interest and value of this work would be greatly enhanced by sketches of these families, led me to prepare and insert a number of them, together with likenesses and brief biographies of past and present citizens, also cuts of public buildings, residences, and views of some of the many attractive spots in the town. These will be appreciated by descendants of these persons, and by writers of history, biography and genealogy in the future.

All the biographical sketches were written by myself and the half-tones of persons were furnished at my earnest solicitation. I am sorry some who were appealed to for such declined to respond, for it is certain that many of their friends and relatives now, and their posterity will regret their decision.

Appreciating from experience the value of a complete index, I have

endeavored to prepare one for this work. The usefulness of many valuable books of this class is greatly discounted by possessing a meagre index.

This history covers not only the Town of Acushnet since its incorporation, but the territory within its present boundaries back to its original purchase by Plymouth colonists. The early history of the Acushnet tract is so inter-woven with that of the sections that are now New Bedford, Fairhaven and Dartmouth, which were originally included in the so-called "Ancient Cushena," that it was essential some of the history of the early days of the entire "Cushenagg Naighbourhood" should be given herein.

My purpose has been to give the public in the following pages unbiased and unembellished historical, genealogical and biographical material, leaving it to the reader to inject, if he wishes, sentimental paragraphs, and artistic word pictures with which some published historical matter is unfortunately distorted—a mass of facts, frills and fiction which it is impossible for the reader to dissect and separate the wheat from the chaff.

I am indebted to many of the present and former residents of this town and others for assistance in the preparation of this work, for which they have my grateful appreciation. I am under especial obligation to the following persons:

Alden White, the efficient and courteous town clerk of Acushnet, for valuable aid and suggestions.

Henry B. Worth, Esq., of New Bedford, for contributions from his large and valuable collection of land titles, original layouts, description of old houses, etc.

James E. Reed of New Bedford, Photographer, who furnished photographs for half-tones, as indicated. Mr. Reed possesses the negatives, and prints from them can be obtained of him.

The New Bedford Mercury for the kind loan of cuts of old houses.

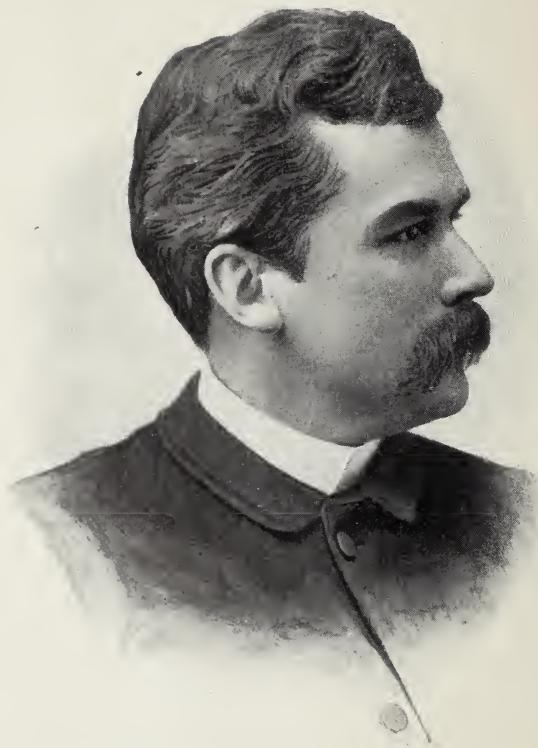
The revenue from the sale of this book will probably not cover the expense of publishing it, as the town is a small one and the demand for the book must consequently be small. Notwithstanding this and the fact that I am handicapped in such work by great physical disability, I am compensated for the labor in the enjoyment I have experienced in placing the contents of this volume where it will be preserved for all time; where it will afford pleasure for some now living, and be prized when you and I, dear reader, have joined

"The innumerable caravan that moves  
To that mysterious realm."

"The Den", Wayside,  
Fairhaven road, Acushnet, Mass.  
New Year Day, 1907.

*Franklyn Howland.*





Franklyn Howland.

## In Memoriam

---

He whose tireless energy and patient, painstaking research exhumed, collected and compiled the fragmentary and scattered records, sifted and preserved the fading traditions of his loved home, this fair "Cushena" land and placed them in form available for his townsmen and futurity was himself debarred the satisfaction of knowing how his efforts were to be appreciated. While busily engaged on this work, nearly completed, Capt. Howland was stricken with apoplexy and passed quickly from the scene of his labors. To a friend who knew him long and intimately it is a privilege to suggest that there could be no more significant comment on the intelligent, conscientious character of the labor which prepared these pages and also of the contemporary life of his land and time than a brief character sketch of the author. Farther, it is fitting that this last comprehensive, loving work of him "whose dying hand the rudder held" should bear some memorial of himself.

Captain Howland was a native of Little Compton, R. I., an old farming and fishing town on the east shore of Narragansett Bay; a region which in early days was a veritable land of refuge for those colonists whose radical views clashed with the rigid Puritan theocracy of the Bay Colony. These settlers were largely men of pronounced individuality and strong, original character, often agreeing among themselves in little but non-conformity and dissent and among them was a very large constituency of Quakers or Friends. Differing from the Puritans in what seems to this age unimportant matters of theology, they laid equal or greater stress on those fundamental principles and sturdy virtues which were so wrought into the best types of New England character. From a long ancestry like this Captain Howland traced his descent. On his father's isolated farm with the wide horizon of the bordering sea, in conditions the most healthful, moral and physical, Franklyn Howland performed a farmer boy's arduous and not unimportant duties, developing and strengthening brain and muscle and imbibing those principles

which gave character to his after life. His early educational opportunities, such as were furnished by the public schools of his time, were but meagre, even though supplemented by a few terms at a neighboring academy, and at the early age of sixteen he was performing the duties of a clerk in a New York importing house. Here at the opening of the Civil War, fired with enthusiasm, he enlisted in the 14th Regiment N. Y. State Militia, Hawkins Zouaves, and in the flowing blue jacket, baggy red trousers and leggins of that locally famous corps joined the army of the Potomac. Participating with his regiment in the first battle of Bull Run, he was afterwards transferred to the Department of the Gulf, when his efficiency was recognized and he received promotion. Captured by the enemy he experienced, for almost a year, the horrors of Confederate prison life under the hardships of which his splendid constitution gave way. Paroled he came home an invalid and though, thanks to his temperate habits and fine physique, he ultimately recovered his robust general health, he was a life-long sufferer from paralysis of the spinal cord, to relieve which the most skillful and persistent medical treatment was unavailing. To a man of Captain Howland's early promise, great ambition and unusual ability this change of prospects, the readjustment of life to this crushing misfortune involved a mental struggle few can appreciate. However he took up the burden, accepted the affliction and without a murmur cheerfully and courageously strove to make a success of what life remained. Though physically incapacitated for laborious duties, few men lived a more active life. Few entered more into the interests of the community, were more ready to give a helping hand to a suffering friend or a worthy cause and every measure for economic, social or moral advancement found in him an effective champion. He was an influential member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and prominent in all its lines of activity. He took an active interest in controlling the demoralizing liquor traffic, in the legal prohibition of which he was a firm and consistent believer. Too radical, pronounced and uncompromising for a politician, yet as member of school committee and various town commissions, his clear, practical common sense always secured a hearing and gave him prominence, and in 1888, on occasion of a revolt of voters against the Republican candidate, Captain Howland was elected to the Massachusetts Senate. Here, beneath the gilded dome, he gave the same conscientious, efficient service which everywhere characterized his efforts. He was an enthusiastic horticulturalist and his home "Way-side" became a bower of beauty. He always maintained an active and intelligent interest in agriculture and was instrumental in the formation of the South Bristol Farmers Club, one of the most successful and educational farmers' organizations in the state. He was its first president which position he held to the time of his death, and his interest in its

welfare and his efforts for its success were unwaning. Notwithstanding his many and various activities he found time for much historical work, for which he had a special taste. Captain Howland possessed not only the high aim, the moral and esthetic purpose, the intelligent energy which count for success everywhere, but what in this age is much rarer, the sturdy, primitive virtues of self-denial, of thrift and discriminating, purposeful economy, inherited from an ancestry which helped make the New England of literature and tradition of "plain living and high thinking."

"The old traditions of his State,  
The memories of her great and good  
Took from his life a fresher date  
And in himself embodied stood."

In every position in which he was placed, Franklyn Howland did what his hands found to do with credit to himself, honor to his constituency and the well-being of humanity. Of few men it has been my lot to know could it be as well said, as of the Old Puritan Jurist,

"True and tender and brave and just,  
Whom man might honor and woman trust."

D. C. POTTER.

Scoticut,  
Fairhaven, Mass.  
December, 1907.



## CONTENTS

	Page
Discovery .....	7
“The Cushenagg Naighbourhood” .....	8
The Allotment of “Cushnet” .....	8
The Name Acushnet .....	9
This Purchase .....	10
The First Comers to Old Cushena .....	12
The Pioneer Settlers .....	14
The Birth of Dartmouth .....	14
The Indian War .....	15
Old Houses .....	21
Antipas Hathaway House .....	23
The Taber Homestead .....	24
Captain Andrew J. Wing Place .....	24
Mason Taber Tavern .....	25
Jabez Taber’s Tavern .....	26
Sands Wing House .....	27
Dr. Tobey House .....	28
Captain Franklyn Howland Place .....	29
The Laura Keene Farm .....	29
Dr. Samuel West House .....	30
Harrington House .....	31
Jonathan Swift House .....	32
The Pope Tavern .....	32
Greenwood House .....	33
Reuben Mason House .....	34
Judge Spooner House .....	35
Ebenezer Keene House .....	36
James Cushman House .....	36
Jenney-Morse House .....	37
Spooner-Ashley House .....	38
Spooner-BRADFORD House .....	39
Capt. Humphrey Hathaway House .....	40
The Postoffice Building .....	41
William White House .....	41
Samuel Sprague House .....	42
Walter Spooner House .....	43
Stephen Hathaway House .....	44
Leonard Boat House .....	45
Summerton House .....	46
The Thomas Wood House .....	47

Wind Mills .....	48
Auld Lang Syne .....	49
Original Layouts of Acushnet Lands.....	53
The Triangle .....	57
The Mill Lot, etc.....	59
Acushnet River and Its Tributaries.....	61
Revolutionary War .....	63
Revolutionary War Incidents .....	76
A Revolutionary War Hero.....	78
Samuel Joy's Oven .....	79
Small Pox Scourge .....	80
Stage Travel .....	81
Human Slavery in Acushnet .....	83
Indian Relics and Grave Yards.....	85
Stocks and Whipping Posts.....	86
Ship Building at Acushnet Village.....	87
The War of 1812 .....	88
September Gale .....	90
Spotted Fever Epidemic .....	91
Off Springs of Old Dartmouth .....	92
Acushnet Township .....	94
Incorporation and Set Off.....	97
Situation of Acushnet .....	100
Business at the Beginning.....	101
The First Town Meeting.....	102
Town Officers .....	104
Town Clerks .....	104
Town Clerks, Collectors and Treasurers.....	105
Selectmen .....	105
School Committee .....	106
Surveyors of Highways.....	107
Constables .....	109
Board of Health .....	111
Auditors .....	111
Private Schools .....	112
Union Seminary .....	112
The Long Plain Boarding School.....	115
The Russell Private School.....	116
The Kempton School.....	117
Public Schools .....	117
Acushnet High School Privileges.....	135
Public School Teachers .....	137
State Officials .....	142
A Valuable Public Library Favor.....	144

The Town Free Library.....	146
Thomas Hersom & Co.'s Soap Factory.....	147
Town Houses .....	148
Town Meeting Orders .....	151
Indian Trails and Highways.....	153
Corners .....	154
Highway Names and Layouts.....	155
Macadam Highways .....	157
Bridges .....	159
Postal Facilities .....	161
The Liquor Traffic .....	164
Fire Department .....	165
Debt, Death and Taxes.....	170
Industries of the Town.....	171
Cushman's Box Factory .....	171
Block Factory .....	173
Acushnet Saw Mill Co.....	173
White's Cotton Factory .....	175
Whelden Cotton Factory .....	176
Ansel White Cotton Factory.....	176
Iron Mine, Bloomary Forge and Mill.....	177
Taber's Mills .....	177
Blacksmith Shops .....	177
Apothecary Shop .....	178
Grocery and Variety Stores.....	178
Stove and Tin Shops and Tin Peddlers.....	181
Industries on the Mill Lot.....	182
Other Industries .....	182
Acushnet in the Lead.....	184
New Bedford's First Domestic Water Supply.....	185
Census of the Town.....	186
Revolutionary War Soldiers.....	186
Roll of Honor of Soldiers and Sailors of the Civil War.....	191
Whaling Masters and Whalers .....	195
Precinct Church at Acushnet Village.....	199
Methodist Episcopal Church at Acushnet Village.....	210
Pastors .....	213
Methodist Episcopal Church at Long Plain.....	215
Friends' Meeting at Parting Ways.....	217
First Baptist Church at Long Plain.....	221
Friends' Society at Long Plain.....	225
The First Christian Church of North Fairhaven.....	227
Present Baptist Church at Long Plain.....	229
The Perry Hill Christian Church.....	230

The Advent Religious Society.....	232
Congregational Church at Acushnet Village.....	233
The Lewis Meeting House.....	235
Cemeteries .....	238
Precinct Cemetery .....	238
Ancient Long Plain Cemetery.....	254
Other Cemeteries .....	257
Praying Indians .....	258
Biographical Sketches.....	260

## ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page
Antipas Hathaway House.....	23
Mason Taber Tavern.....	25
Sands Wing House.....	27
Dr. Tobey House .....	28
Dr. Samuel West House.....	30
Jonathan Swift House .....	32
Reuben Mason House .....	34
Judge Spooner House .....	35
Jenney-Morse House .....	37
Spooner-Bradford House .....	39
Captain Humphrey Hathaway House.....	40
Samuel Sprague House .....	42
Walter Spooner House .....	43
Stephen Hathaway House .....	44
Summerton House .....	46
Old Wind Mill.....	48
Chimney of the West House, Sconticut Neck, Fairhaven.....	50
Buildings on the Triangle.....	57
Acushnet River .....	61
Ruins of Whelden Cotton Factory.....	62
Thomas Wood House .....	80
Jabez Taber Tavern .....	81
Residence of Thomas Hersom, Sr.....	94
Residence of Jean B. Jean.....	95
Residence of Mrs. C. C. D. Gilmore.....	96
Residence of Horatio N. Wilbur.....	98
Residence of Edwin D. Douglass, Philadelphia.....	99
Fairhaven Road .....	100
Residence of Joseph T. Brownell.....	102
Residence of Franklyn Howland.....	115
A Little Red Schoolhouse.....	128
Town House and Library.....	132
Long Plain Schoolhouse.....	133
Schoolhouse at Parting Ways.....	134
High School Building at Fairhaven.....	136
Millicent Library of Fairhaven, Mass.....	145
First Trustees of the Acushnet Library.....	146
Hersom's Soap Factory.....	147
Lund's Corner .....	155

New Bedford and Fairhaven Bridge.....	160
Rural Free Delivery No. 1.....	162
Rural Free Delivery No. 2.....	163
Hancock Engine No. 9.....	168
Cushman's Box Factory.....	172
Acushnet Saw Mill .....	174
Richard Davis' Variety Store.....	180
Whaling Scenes in Whaling Times.....	195
Whaler Outward Bound.....	197
The Precinct Meeting House.....	203
Methodist Episcopal Church at Acushnet Village.....	211
Interior of Methodist Episcopal Church.....	212
Present Methodist Episecopal Church at Acushnet Village.....	214
Methodist Episcopal Church and Parsonage at Long Plain.....	216
Former Friends' Meeting House at Parting Ways.....	217
Interior of an Old Time Meeting House.....	218
Present Friends' Meeting House at Parting Ways.....	220
Friends' Meeting House at Long Plain.....	226
Baptist Church at Long Plain.....	229
Christian Church at Perry Hill.....	231
Chapel of the Advent Society.....	232
Congregational Church at Acushnet Village.....	234

# HISTORY OF ACUSHNET

---

The beginning of the history of Acushnet would properly be the date of the incorporation of the Township in 1860, the year before the Civil war. It will, however, add to the interest of this work, to give in a condensed form some of the important historical events and instances leading from the date of the discovery of "Dartmouth plantations," of which the present town of Acushnet was once a part. Acushnet is one of the youngest and among the smallest in area of all the towns in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, but its inhabitation by the English dates back almost to the arrival of the Mayflower. Its history covers a large space of time and includes much of interest to those whose homes, and the homes of their ancestors have been within its borders.

**DISCOVERY** No one knows when the human race first saw the forests and shores of old Dartmouth plantations, of which Acushnet is a part. They were no doubt of the race of Aborigines who occupied the land when the first Anglo-Saxon came here. When the first white man appeared here is also unknown. But as early as A. D. 1000, writes Joshua T. Smith in "American Antiquities," Greenlanders came into Buzzards Bay and lived here, much of the time for ten years, probably in their vessels and on the west shore of the bay. It is said they were engaged in trading with the Indians, with whom they were evidently on friendly terms. And it is very reasonable to believe the Greenlanders in the many years they lived here explored the region surrounding the "Head-of-Acushnet river." Among the persons comprising this company of adventurers who were here in 1007 were six women, one of whom gave birth that year to a son, who was named Snorri Thorfinnson. He is said to have been the ancestor of the celebrated sculptor, Thorwaldsen. The first white child to behold the head waters of the Aeushnet river in our town may have been baby Snorri.

The first Englishmen that landed upon the delightful shores of Buzzards Bay without doubt were of Bartholomew Gosnold's party of adventurers, who sailed from Falmouth on the little "Concord," belonging to Dartmouth, on the English channel. They first anchored off the island of Poocutohhunkunnoh (Cuttyhunk) on the morning of May 25, 1602, after a passage of just sixty days. They remained here 25 days and returned to England. Four days after their arrival they crossed the mouth of the bay and landed at or near "Haps Hill," now Round Hills.

It is known that later that day they sailed along the shore westerly to Gooseberry Neck. As near as can be learned this was the day of the first visit of a European to the land of "Old Acushena." On their landing at the place above mentioned Captain Gosnold was met by a number of natives, men, women and children, "who with all courteous kindness entertained them, giving them certain skins of wild beasts, which may be rich fur, tobacco, turtles, hemp, artificial strings colored, chains, and such like things as at the instant they had about them." One of Gosnold's party subsequently wrote "on the main land there were stately groves, flowery meadows and running brooks, \* \* \* great stores of deer and other beast \* \* \* and strawberries as sweet and much bigger than in England." This described friendliness of the Indians and knowledge of the country leads one to believe that in the twenty days they spent here they visited the land of modern Acushnet. This was a quarter of a century before the Pilgrims were here. Representatives of the Pilgrims made their first visit to Massasoit, the Indians' chief at Bristol, R. I., in the summer of 1621, returning a visit he made to them the previous March. They went through Taunton and down the west side of Taunton river. No doubt similar official visits were made to him very soon after this, the party passing over the "Rhode Island Way," which led through this town.

**"THE CUSHENAGG OF THE OLD COLONY RECORDS  
NAIGHBOURHOOD"** territory on which resided, when the Mayflower landed, three bands of the Wampanoag tribe of Indians, comprising a part of the Sachemdon of Massasoit. These bands were known as the "Cushenas," who lived on both sides of the Acushnet river, now Acushnet, New Bedford and Fairhaven; the "Ponegansetts" resided where is now the town of Dartmouth, and the "Coaksetts" dwelt in the Westport section. All this territory was included in the names "Cushenagg Naighbourhood," "Cushena Plantations," and "Cushnet Country," in the old colony records. The first mention of this tract in these records is on page 4, volume 2, of the official printed copy, page 244 of the original record, where the bounds of this tract are given. Here it is called "Aeconquesse als Acokens," which is the only place the writer has seen it referred to by the latter name. The former name signifies Acushnet and the latter Aeakset.

**THE ALLOTMENT OF "CUSHNET"** was made to the Plymouth purchasers in 1639. With an eye to business some of the Mayflower people sought to bargain with the Indians for lands as soon as they were fairly settled in their new home. They succeeded in making a verbal contract for three sections, one of which was this tract, which was called the second of the three places. These were allotted to

the purchasers at the court of 1640. The Cushena "place" is thus described in Gov. Bradford's memorandum of it:

"The 2 place called Acough Couss, which lyeth in y<sup>e</sup> botome of y<sup>e</sup> bay adjoyning to y<sup>e</sup> west side of Pointe Perill and 2 miles to y<sup>e</sup> Westerne side of y<sup>e</sup> said river to an other place called Acushente river which entereth at y<sup>e</sup> Westerne end of Macata, and 2 myles to y<sup>e</sup> Eastward thereof, and to extend 8 myles up into y<sup>e</sup> countrie."

A note in the record states that the "chirography is that of Mr. Nathaniel Souther Clark of y<sup>e</sup> Court." Macata was the present West Island in Fairhaven; Coakset river is now Westport river; Point Perill referred to Gooseberry Neck.

**THE NAME** as it is now authorized spelled by the national post office **ACUSHNET** department, is spelled in various ways in writing in both ancient and modern times. The following have been accurately transcribed by the writer from written and printed matter. In deeds, wills, leases and letters, and in church, town and court records.

acuish	Acushnett
acuishet	Acusshna
Acashewah	Acushente
Aceushnutt	Acushnet
Accoosnet	Aequoshnet
Accushnett	Akusenhe
Acconquesse	Akusenag
Accuishnent	Akushenet
Accushnut	Akushenat
Accoosnet	Aquechenit
Accusshaneck	Aquset
Acoosnet	Aquesnet
Acoshamet	Aquishnot
Acougheusse	Aquechinook
Acquishneek	Asquescent
Acquechinook	Cushenah
Acquissent	Cushnet
Acquiescent	Cushnagg
Acushmuet	Cushenag
Acushena	Cushenett
Acusenah	Quishnet
Acushna	

Aeushnet is doubtless the word which "William's Key" gives as Aquechinook and Aquechenit, signifying a place to swim or the swimming place. The stream was probably a favorite resort of the Indians for this purpose. Hence it derives the name Aeushnet River, and the surrounding tract, as the "Aeushena plantations," etc., and now the town of

Acushnet. A compound word to designate this town has recently come to the writer's knowledge. A passenger on a railroad train from Taunton to New Bedford asked the conductor to put him off at "Goose-neck." "No such station," replied the conductor. But the traveler insisted that was the name of the place of his destination, which later proved to be Acushnet.

**THIS PURCHASE** did not fully materialize at this time for some unexplained reason. The deed was not executed till 1652. It may safely be inferred that the old sachem, Massasoit, or Wesamequen as it is in some places written, could not be earlier brought to terms, or perhaps the bands of his tribe who dwelt in this section were unwilling that these delightful hunting grounds should be transferred to another people and no longer be their homes. The transaction, however, was finally consummated, and one of the largest real estate deals ever made in Bristol county was accomplished.

The following is a copy of the deed from Wesamequen and his son Wamsutta to these first comers as found in the Plymouth records:

**Bradford Governour.**

1654. A deed appointed to be recorded.

New Plymouth, November the 29th, 1652.

Know all men by these present, that I, Wesamequen, and Wamsutta my son, have sold unto Mr. William Bradford, Captain Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cooke and their associates, the purchasers or old comers, all the tract or tracts of land lying eastward from river called Cushenagg, to a certain harbour called Acoaksett, to a flat rock on the westward side of said harbour. And whereas the said harbour divideth itself into several branches the western most arme to be the bound and all the tract or tracts of land from the said western most arme to the said river of Acushenagg, three miles eastward of the same, with all the profits and benefits within the said tract, with all the rivers, creeks, meadows, necks and islands that lye in or before the same, and from the sea upward to go so high that the English may not be annoyed by the hunting of the Indians in any sort of their cattle. And I, Wesamequen and Wamsutta, do promise to remove all the Indians within a year from the date hereof that do live in the said tract.

And we, the said Wesamequen and Wamsutta, have fully bargained and sold unto the aforesaid Mr. William Bradford, Captain Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cooke, and the rest of their associates, the purchasers or old comers, to have and to hold for them and their heirs and assigns forever. And in considera-

tion hereof, we the above mentioned are to pay to the said Wesame-  
quen and Wamsutta as followeth:

30 yards of cloth	1 cloak
8 moose skins	2 £ in Wampan*
15 axes	8 pair stockings
15 hoes	8 pair of shoes
15 pair of breeches	1 iron pot
8 blankets	and
2 kettles	10 shillings in another comoditie

And in witness hereof we have interchangeably set our hands  
the day and year above written.

In the presence of } . John Winslow  
Jonathan Shaw } John Cooke  
Samuel Eddy } His  
Wamsutta MM  
Mark

Here are the names of the original purchasers of this valuable tract of land which was subsequently the original township of Dartmouth, each person having "one whole share," excepting Messrs. Collyer, Howland and Bassett and Sarah Brewster, who had a half share each.

Mr. William Bradford	Steven Tracye
Captain Standish	John Faunce
Mr. John Alden	Henry Sampson
Mr. Collyer and Sarah Brewster	Philip Delanoye
Mr. Howland and William Bassett	Mrs. Warren
George Morton	Robert Bartlett
Manasses Kempton	William Palmer
James Hurst	Edward Dotye
John Dunham Sen'r	Samuel Hickes
John Shaw Sen'r	Peter Browne
Francis Cooke	Francis Sprague
John Cooke	Moses Simons
Joshua Pratt	Samuel Eaton
John Soule	Thomas Morton
Constant Southworth	Samuel Cuthbert
Thomas Southworth	Edward Holman
Miss Jennings	Edward Bumpas

A subsequent record states that it was "Mr. Robert Hickes," and not his son "Samuel" who was one of the purchasers.

\*WOMPOM (plural WOMPOMPEAG) was the Indian name for the WHITE beads used as currency, or for the payment of tribute from tribe to tribe; from WOMPI, white. The court of 1640 fixed the price of Wampum as currency at 6 for a penny, about 300 to a dollar; 1500 to a £.

about 300 to a dollar; 1500 to a £. What "Another comodite" which was given in part payment in this bargain with the two Indians consisted of no records disclose. We are left to conjecture what the medium was. It may have been "fire water" of which the average Indian was very fond. Old Wesamequen preferred it should be recorded a "comodite" to conceal its identity.

The "Mr. Howland" named in the above list was John Howland of the Mayflower. John sold his share in 1667. He never resided here.

This syndicate's purchase comprised an area of over 115,000 acres. Consequently "Miss Jennings" and Mrs. Warren possessed more than 3000 acres each. There were women who were large land owners before the advent of the famous Hetty Green. The payment made seems very little, comparatively, for so large a tract—one of the most valuable in the colony. Many a single rod within the bounds of this purchase is now valued at a greater sum than was paid for all these acres.

**THE FIRST COMERS TO OLD CUSHENA** Immediately after the colonists came into possession of this tract in 1652, people began to

migrate here from their Plymouth and Duxbury homes. Very few of the 36 original purchasers, however, came here to live. They evidently bought the land on speculation and "unloaded", as brokers say, to those who were seeking permanent homes outside the shades of Plymouth. It seems clear, however; that the following of the above grantees resided in Old Dartmouth: John Cooke, Samuel Hickes, William Palmer, Samuel Cuthbert, and "Miss Jennings." There is no valid evidence that any other of the purchasers lived here, but it is evident their children did. The first settlers, who were relatives and friends of John Cooke, located homesteads in present Acushnet and Fairhaven, and at this time no other part of the purchase was occupied. Henry B. Worth is satisfied that this section of Old Dartmouth appropriated by settlers from Plymouth remained in their possession for nearly a century, and indeed, every family except the Sowle's and Macomber's which came from other parts of the Old Colony settled in this section and none except a West and a Taber settled in this region from any other part of New England.

Henry Howland's family were in the Ponegansett section in 1662. The Russells and Slocums were there before 1664; and at this date the Tabers, Spooners, Hathaways and Popes were engaged in establishing primitive homes, starting business enterprises and cultivating the soil in the tract east of the Acushnet river.

Of the above, John Cooke, son of Francis of the Mayflower, lived a few rods southeast of Oxford schoolhouse, Fairhaven.

Samuel Hickes resided at Newlands Neck in the southeast part of Fairhaven.

William Palmer owned land and possibly resided thereon situated south of the steam railway, Fairhaven, extending from the river east.

"Miss Jennings", widow of John Jenne, it is my belief, resided for a time in the family of her son Samuel near Parting Ways.

Samuel Cuthbert's home was at the head of Scownticut neck road in Fairhaven.

Book 5 of Plymouth Court Orders gives the following exact list of all free men in Dartmouth on the 29th May 1670:

John Cook	William Spooner
John Russell	Samuel Hickes
James Shaw	William Palmer
Arthur Hatheway	

William Spooner's homestead included Riverside cemetery, the Dana farm and more, in Fairhaven.

Arthur Hathaway, the progenitor of all the Hathaways hereabout, lived where the Stephen Hathaway house, so called, stands in this town, on the east side of Fairhaven road.

James Shaw lived between the railroad in Fairhaven and Fort Phenix. He was appointed a "drill Sergeant" by Plymouth Court.

John Russell's home was in the present town of Dartmouth near the famous Russell's garrison house, which he constructed.

It appears from the Old Colony records that in 1694 the 56 persons named below, possessed all the purchase of 1652. None of these, however, were among the original purchasers. Probably all of them lived in what was then the town of Dartmouth. Those marked with a \* had homes within the bounds of this town of Acushnet. Here are the names of this list of 56 owners:

Manasseh Kempton	Mary Davis
Seth Pope	Thomas Taber, Jr.
John Russell	Lettice Jenney
Arthur Hathaway*	Samuel Allen
Peleg Slocum	Valentine Huddlestone
Stephen West	Edmund Shearman
James Sisson	Samuel Jenney*
John Russell, Jr.	Mark Jenney
Abraham Tucker	Aaron Davis
John Tuckner	Giles Slocum
Thomas Briggs	Ralph Earl, Jr.
Jonathan Russell	William Earl, son of R. E.
John Hathaway*	John Shearmán
George Cadman	Samuel Spooner*
Jacob Mott	John Spooner, Jr.*
Eleazer Smith	John Spooner*
Return Babcock	Thomas Mitchell
Benjamin Howland	John Tinkham
William Shearman	Joseph Tripp
Thomas Taber	James Tripp
Jonathan Delano	William Macomber
Joseph Russell	Samuel Cornwell
Stephen Peckham	Samuel Shearman

Isaac Pope  
Eleazer Slocum  
John Lapham  
Joseph Ripley  
Daniel Sherman

Gersham Smith  
Samuel Hickes  
Elizabeth Ricketson  
Joseph Taber\*

Other records, however, show conclusively that in addition to the above list the following persons also owned real estate here at that date, 1694, namely: John Almy, William Corey, Thomas Lawton, Thomas Waite, Richard Ward, William Gifford, Richard Kirby, John Aiken, and Matthew Allen.

**THE PIONEER SETTLERS** of Acushnet were among the Plymouth colonists who

\* firmly resisted for conscientious reasons the civil court requirements in relation to the support of a publicly elected and paid ministry and compulsion of attendance upon the religious services of the Puritan church. They were generally a profoundly religious people and early provided here for public church worship, for the strict observance of the Lord's day and for rigid enforcement of and obedience to the civil laws of the community. This subject will be treated at length under "Early Religious History."

When these "first comers" to this place of refuge decided to make new homes for themselves here, the outlook must have been discouraging and pitiful. No language can describe the feelings that must have possessed these home makers as they parted from old neighbors, friends and relatives at Plymouth and came up over the lonely Indian trail to this forbidding territory of forests and Indians, and wild beasts. But onward they firmly marched, their valiant hearts filled with the sublime sentiment of these poetic words of the Quaker poet, Whittier:

"O! speed the moment on  
When Wrong shall cease—and Liberty and Love  
And Truth, and Right throughout the earth be Known,  
As in their home above."

But these sturdy, courageous, frugal men and women endured the suffering, privations and hardships that beset them on every hand, and bravely overcame the tremendous obstacles that laid athwart their pathways.

It is probable that the men of these families had made preparations here in advance for this exodus by clearing places in the forest for their new homes and erecting thereon rude cabins and furnishing them as best they could.

**THE BIRTH OF DARTMOUTH** The original township of Dartmouth of which present Acushnet was then a part, was born with very brief official ceremony by the Plymouth Court of June 8, 1664. Here is an exact copy of the Court order:

“Att this Court. All that tracte of land commonly called and knowne by the name of Acushena, Ponagansett and Coaksett is allowed by the Court to bee a townshipe; and the inhabitants thereof have libertie to make such orders as may conduce to theire comon good in towne consernments; and that the said towne bee henceforth called and knowne by the name of Dartmouth.”

**THE INDIAN WAR** The stipulations of Wesamequen and Wamsutta in the deed of this tract that “the English may not be annoyed by the hunting of the Indians in any sort or their cattle,” and their “promise to remove all Indians within a year that do live on the said tract,” and Massasoit’s dying injunction to his sons Alexander and Philip to continue in friendly relations with the English, were little heeded by the former and violated in a most savage, inhuman manner by the latter, resulting in the direful Indian war. The spark which finally ignited the war spirit into a fierce and prolonged deadly flame, was the murder of Sassamon, one of the Seaconet band, near his residence on Assawampset neck, in Lakeville. Sassamon was an educated Indian, a convert to the Christian religion, spoke English fluently and was at one time a school teacher. Later he became the private secretary of King Philip, where he learned of treacherous plotting of the chief against the English. Subsequently his interest in the safety and welfare of the people at Plymouth led him to reveal to the authorities there the hostile intentions of King Philip. He gave this priceless information under a pledge of absolute secrecy, knowing that King Philip would take his life if he knew what he had done. Alas, some one wickedly betrayed this misplaced trust. Philip soon learned that the Plymouth government had heard something to his discredit. He was summoned to appear before them but refused to obey the command. A little later, Jan. 29, 1675, a hat and gun were found on the ice on Assawampsett lake and brave Sassamon’s body laid under the ice near by where they were found. He had been murdered, no doubt at the edict of King Philip.

The war cloud darkened all through the spring of 1675. The white settlers were made aware of the impending peril. For an illustration: One day an Indian was hoeing in a field on the Stephen Hathaway farm on Fairhaven road in this town, when a strange Indian came to him and told him King Philip had decided to commence war against the English. The workman immediately ceased his work and left his employer, who rightfully suspected his reason for so doing. A few days later the tocsin of war sounded, and open hostilities commenced. On Tuesday, the 12th day of June, 1675, Captain Benjamin Church with his English and Indian soldiers commenced the pursuit of King Philip, which was courageously continued till his capture by them near his lair on Saturday, the 12th day of August, 1676.

The contest at once assumed a most barbarous and inhuman char-

acter. A month later, near the end of July, the savage hoard resorted to the torch and tomahawk. Nearly all the dwellings of the white settlers of Old Dartmouth, including present Acushnet, were reduced to ashes; crops were destroyed; domestic animals were killed or stolen; men, women and children were murdered. Complete devastation was their wicked intent and the pitiful result. Had it not been for the protection afforded by the garrison or block house which had been providentially erected for emergency, not a white settler would have been spared to relate the details of that horrible catastrophe. John Cooke's garrison stood on the north side of Howland road, 600 feet west of Main street, Fairhaven; Russell's garrison was at Apponegansett, and there was one on Palmer's island. Another garrison house was that of Thomas Pope near his residence, which was a log cabin built by him soon after he came here and was situated on the west side of the Scownticut neck road, a few hundred feet south of the highway to Mattapoisett.

A garrison house was a neighborhood resort built in the midst of Indian settlements. They were often large buildings, sufficient to afford shelter from the elements. These were surrounded by a bullet proof stockade, or what was termed a palisado of heavy close-fitting logs. To these the settlers resorted for protection in the hour of danger.

Cooke's block house was the only place of safety for the residents within present Acushnet bounds from the tomahawks and scalping knives of the savages, and to this haven, to this place of refuge, they hastily fled from their cabins at the first alarm, over the lonely forest paths and Indian trails, and here the brave settlers defended and saved the lives of their loved ones with their matchlock weapons. Some were slain on their way to these life saving resorts. Jacob Mitchell, an ensign bearer of the Dartmouth militia in 1673, who resided at the head of Scownticut Neck road in Fairhaven, started with his wife for the block house of John Cooke, for safety. Their road led them around the east side of the tide mill pond, which now is a park. They had proceeded but a few rods from their house when they were both shot dead. Their bodies were subsequently found and buried by their friends at the foot of a pear tree, which was on the spot where the former Unitarian church (now a schoolhouse) stands. The Indians burned the house later. It is also recorded that William Palmer, who lived in the vicinity of Fort Phenix, was murdered like the Mitchells. He was probably fleeing to either Cooke's or Pope's garrison house for protection from this cruel horde.

The fact that John Cooke's dwelling house, which stood within gun shot of his garrison, was sacked and burned at this time by the savages, is a slight indication of their courage and ferocity. No pen can describe, no human mind can conceive the feeling of despair which must have filled the hearts of this homeless, harassed, terror-stricken company when this horrible event ended. How different the map and history of Aeushnet

but for Cooke's block house and the marvelous heroism of this little but mighty band. It may be they recalled the promise of their Heavenly Father to Joshua: "As I was with Moses so I will be with thee," and believed it was for them in this hour of extreme need of divine aid and protection, and this stimulated to superhuman effort.

Drake, in describing this terrible event, says:

"They burnt nearly thirty houses in Dartmouth, killing many people after a most barbarous manner, as skinning them all over alive, some only their heads, cutting off their hands and feet; but any woman they took alive they defiled, afterwards putting her to death."

Rev. Increase Mather wrote in 1676 that:

"Dartmouth did they burn with fire, and barbarously murdered both men and women: stripping the slain, whether men or women, and leaving them in the open field. Such, also, is their inhumanity as that they flay off the skin from their faces and heads of those they got into their hands, and go away with the hairy scalp of their enemies."

Every house within the bound of present Acushnet was consumed by fire. These people had been here but a little while, none of them more than 25 years, and now they were homeless and almost penniless, in the midst of barbarous war. These men, women and children were in a heart-rending, pitiful condition.

This act of dreadful slaughter and sweeping devastation excited the sympathy of the people at Plymouth. This was publicly manifested by an order of the General Court of Oct. 4, 1675, that:

"The 14th instant shall be observed as a day of fasting and prayer by reason of the Indians, theire psisting on in theire hostilitie and barbarous creweltie and outrage against the English. That during the time of publicke danger, every one that comes to the meeting on the Lord's day bring his armes with him, and furnished with att least six charges of powder and shott, until further order shall be given under the penaltie of 2 s for every such defect."

The same court, after declaring that it was a "dispensation from God in suffering the barbarous heathen to spoile and destroy most of theire habitations," ordered:

"That in the rebuilding or resettleing thereof, that they soe order it as to live compact together, att least in each village as they may be in a capassitie both to defend themselves from the assault of an enemie and the better to attend the publicke worship of God, and minnistry of the word of God, whose carelesnes to obtain and attend unto, wee fear, may have bine a provocation of God: thus to chastise theire contempt of his gospell, which wee earnestly desire the people of that place may seriously consider off, lay to hart, and be humbled for, with a sollicitus indeavor after a reformation thereof by a vigorous putting forth to obtaine an able, faithfull dispenser of the word of God amongst them."

As painful as the circumstances were that brought forth this expression of sympathy, the court could not allow the opportunity to chastise

the people for dereliction of duty in not choosing a minister of the gospel by civil process, to pass without doing so.

Captain Benjamin Church and his band of faithful soldiers were in Acushnet many times in his search for King Philip. One of these expeditions from Plymouth occurred about the 20th of July, 1675, a few weeks after the town was burned, when Church started out with "18 Engish and 22 Indians." They marched to Middleboro over the much used Indian trail. Here they met the enemy and in an engagement captured about 16 of them, sending them under guard to Plymouth. Captain Church planned to spend the night on Assawampsett Neck. He proceeded along the trail, which is now the main highway from Middleboro to Acushnet village, unmolested till he reached the brook which crosses the road a little south of "Sampson's Tavern," where was then a thick swamp. Here "the enemy fired upon them, but hurt not a man," wrote Captain Church. He continues thus in describing this expedition:

"*Churches* Indians ran right into the swamp and fired upon the Enemy, but it being in the dusk of the Evening, the Enemy made their escape in the thickets: The Captain then moving about a Mile into the Neck, took advantage of a small Valley to feed his Horfes; some held the Horfes by the Bridles, the reft on the guard look'd sharp out for the Enemy, within hearing on every side, and some very near; but in the dead of the Night, the Enemy being out of hearing, or still, Capt. *Church* moved out of the Neck (not the same way he came in, least he shoud be Ambuscado'd) toward *Cushnet*, where all the Houfes were burnt; and crossing *Cushnet River*, being extreamly fatigued, with two Nights and one Days ramble without Reft or Sleep; and offering good forage for their Horfes, the Captain concluded upon baiting, and taking a Nap. Setting Six Men to watch the paffage of the River, two to watch at a time, while the others slept, & so to take their turns; while the reft of the Company went into a thicket to Sleep under the guard of two Sentinels more. But the whole Company being very drowsy, soon forgot their danger, and were fast asleep, Sentinels, and all. The Captain firft awakes, looks up, and judges he had slept four Hours, which being longer than he designed, immediately roufes his Company, and sends away a file to fee what were become of the watch at the paffage of the River, but they no sooner opened the River in sight, but they discovered a company of the Enemy viewing of their tracts, where they came into the Neck; Captain Church and thofe with him soon dispers'd into the brush on each side of the way, while the file went, got undiscovered to the paffage of the River, and found their watch all fast asleep; but thefe Tidings thoroughly awakened the whole Company. But the Enemy giving them no prefent disturbance, they examined their Snapbacks, and taking a little refreshment, the Captain orders one party to guard the Horfes, and the other to Scout."

It will be observed that Church's band entered the town by the present Middleboro road, and in the writer's judgment marched south-

ward up Braley hill, through Long Plain down to Parting Ways, thence westward into the village. They bivouaced near the bridge where Capt. Church took a "four Hours Nap." Here they were near the "Acushnet great swamp," west of Acushnet village. This was a favorite lurking place for King Philip's men. From here they sallied out, committed theft and other depredations, and returned to cover. It was an unsafe place to pursue them.

From Acushnet village they scouted over the spot where the city of New Bedford now is. Then they proceeded down to the head of Apponegansett river, and near Russell's garrison "they clap'd into a thicket and there lodg'd the reft of the Night without any fire; and upon the Morning light appearing" they started out towards the Great Cedar Swamp. At the south side of the swamp, near Smith Mills, the company divided; the Indian soldiers were to march around the west side and the English soldiers, with Captain Church, along the east side of the swamp. The "ruins of John Cooke's house" at Oxford was the appointed meeting place. On reaching the vicinity of the bridge in Acushnet village, where Church crossed the river the day before, Church met an old Indian woman whom he knew, who had been driven from her home on Rhode Island by some of Philip's band. She said the cedar swamp was full of Indians and a number of them were then down on Scowntieut Neck, "whither they went to kill Cattel and Horfes for Provifions for the company." Captain Church asked her where they crossed the river. Church writes that in reply to this query, "She pointed to the upper paffing place."\* They followed the trail to Parting Ways, thence southward over Fairhaven road in this town, "down into the neck." "Thereupon," Church writes, "I crossed the River fo low down" that this band of marauders "should not meet with our Tracks on their return." He then proceeded along the east bank of the Acushnet river to "Cooke's ruins." Church's Indians reached there "late in the Night with their booty, and when they compared their Succeffes" it was found that each division of soldiers had killed three of the enemy and captured 63 prisoners. The next day Church started for Plymouth with his "booty." King Philip made preparations to intercept Church at Assawampsett, believing Church would return the way he came. Church, anticipating this, took the trail through Mattapoisett and Marion, out-generalizing the sagacious Philip.

There can be no question that Captain Church's family also passed

\*After very careful research the writer feels absolutely sure that the Indian trail leading through Acushnet village crossed the river where the bridge now is. This crossing was called by the Indians and early white settlers "the upper passing place." This indicates that there was a public crossing lower down the river known as "The lower passing place." It is reasonable to infer that such a crossing of the river existed to accommodate the Indians from Cape Cod and lower Marion on their visits to their people at the westward, thereby saving the journey to the "upper passing place." In the writer's judgment this crossing was where Coggeshall street bridge now is. There was no way where Main street now is below Oxford school-house. The trail was where Adams street now is and northward to Parting Ways. From this I think the trail from Adams street westward to the "Lower passing place" was over or very near the location of the present Howland road, a few feet south of Cooke's garrison house.

through this town when they were moving from Duxbury to Portsmouth, R. I., in March, 1676, in the midst of the war. Eight weeks later their son, Constant, was born at the latter place.

That Captain Church and his company marched through this town on his way to and from the capture of King Philip appears clear to the writer. He states that from Plymouth they "Marched thro' the Woods till they came to Pocaffet," (Tiverton). Here they crossed the river at Howland's ferry. From there he rode down to Portsmouth to see his wife. He wrote that she "no fooner faw him but fanted with the furprise." This was just at nightfall on Friday, Aug. 11, 1676. He at once received information that King Philip was over at "Mount-hope," near Bristol, R. I. Impatient to secure the Chief, he wrote that he "told hif Wife that fhe muft content herfelf with a fhort vifit, when fuch game was a-head; they immediately Mounted, fet Spurs to their Horfes, and away." King Philip was killed the next forenoon and his head was borne in triumph that Saturday afternoon to the presence of Church's wife. The following Tuesday the captors "ranged thro' all the Woods to Plymouth." This triumphant march of the victors with the long sought head of the cruel chief was doubtless through this town, over "The Rhode Island way." \*

The capture of King Philip practically ended the Indian war, but the people on the territory of this town did not recover from the crushing shock for a quarter of a century. A year elapsed from the burning of the dwellings till King Philip was captured. Months of terrible suspense; a winter of pitiful suffering. In the narrative of the war written by Captain Church he makes no mention of seeing a white settler in old Dartmouth during the entire period of 14 months of hostilities. It was estimated that the war cost the English \$750,000, that 600 houses were destroyed and 600 persons were slain in the towns where the war existed.

"I hear even now the infinite fierce chorus,  
The cries of agony, the endless groan  
Which through the ages that have gone before us,  
In long reverberations reach our own.

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*  
The tumult of each sacked and burning village,  
The shout that each prayer for mercy drowns,  
The Indians' revel in the midst of pillage,  
The wail of famine in beleaguered towns."

\*Church mentions but two general routes over which he passed in his marches from Plymouth to the Mt. Hope country. Both of these were over the much used one up to Middleboro, and from there either through Taunton and down the west side of the Taunton river; or from Middleboro southerly down Assawampsett neck to Long Plain, down to Parting Ways, thence westerly over Acushnet village bridge, Tarkiln Hill road and Hathaway road, Smith Mills, Howland ferry (now Stone bridge) to Bristol, the headquarters of Massasoit. This route, I am satisfied was the chief one, the main Indian trail from Plymouth to Bristol. This was what was then known on Rhode Island as "Thro the woods" to Plymouth to distinguish it from the Taunton route through a more numerously settled and less woody country. I am convinced it is what is now known as "The Rhode Island Way." It is the route Captain Church wrote that he took in July, 1675. A very ancient land record names "Peaked" rock, which is in Acushnet near this old Indian trail, as "standing" by the path that leads from Dartmouth to Plymouth.

In consequence of the fearful suffering and loss of property during the war and the necessity of their continual maintenance of garrisons, the inhabitants of Dartmouth were not required by the authorities of Plymouth to furnish soldiers for the war and were also exempted from taxation for several years after its close.

This sickening event was the beginning of the extermination of the Indians from this locality. Many went elsewhere. Others remained and became civilized, educated and Christianized on a reservation of about one acre located on the west side of the road on Sconticut neck, Fairhaven, about a quarter of a mile south of the present chapel. The last individual of this once powerful and noble people living within the bounds of Old Dartmouth was Martha Simon. She resided in a small house there alone the later part of her life, supported largely by the sympathetic generosity of her neighbors, till her enfeebled and destitute condition caused her to be removed to the town almshouse, where she remained till she died, about 1855.

The burying ground of these last civilized Indians is on the east side of the Neck about one and a quarter miles south of the Mattapoisett road, close to the shore. At one time beneath a solitary clump of oaks, which had been sacredly preserved, were a number of headstones. But the oaks have been cut down; the stones have been removed; the mounds have been leveled, and all traces of this hallowed spot have disappeared. Among the headstones were those of the Simon family, which was the last of that people. There was William and Abigail, his wife, each aged about 75; "Ben" and Jacob, who were over 100; Stephen and Sally and their son Isaac.

Here they buried Martha.

"Like the shadows in the stream,  
Like the evanescent gleam  
Of the twilight's failing blaze;  
Like the fleeting years and days,  
Like all things that soon decay,  
Passed this Indian tribe away."

**OLD HOUSES** of an early settled town, and a knowledge of the names of the various owners of them and the land on which they stand is an interesting and valuable portion of its history. It enables descendants of early residents to locate their abodes, and to realize more fully and satisfactorily the surroundings and the interior and exterior of the birthplaces and homes of their ancestors. As already stated, all the dwellings in old Dartmouth were destroyed in the Indian holocaust of 1675. Many of these were on the east side of the Acushnet river, and were doubtless log cabins. Most of the structures that replaced them were probably of the same character, as these pioneers had little money and few facilities with which to build anything of a better quality or more modern description. Numerous foundations are now in exist-

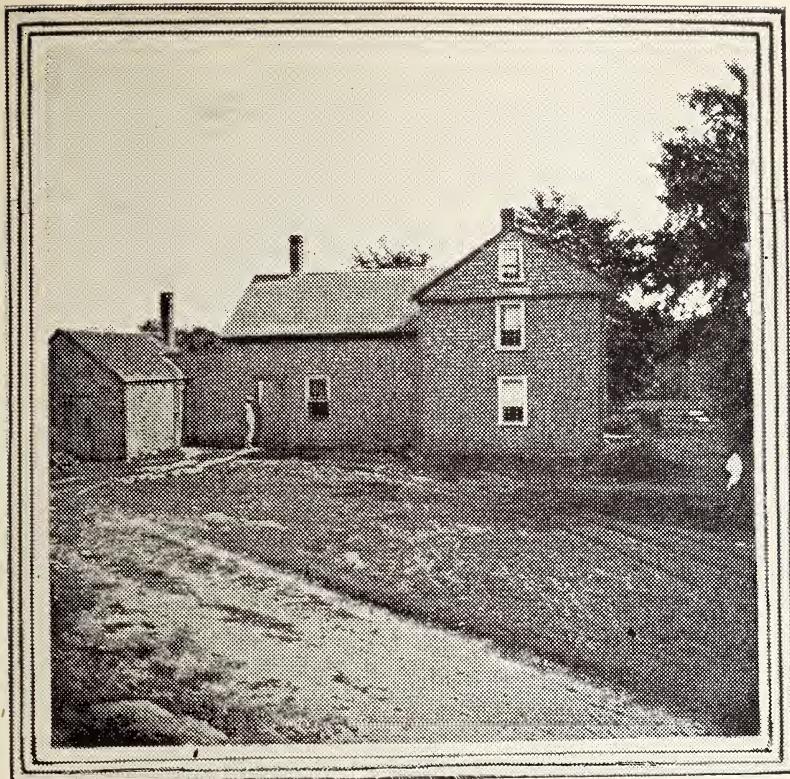
ence on which stood these primitive dwellings, which served as the family home till the possession of money and saw mills and other aids enabled the people to erect framed and shingled buildings, with glass windows. The location of the foundations of some of these is given in a subsequent article on "Highways."

With the saw mills and other building facilities came the small frame houses. At first most of these had chimneys built of wood and clay, and later of flat stones and mortar, and great fireplaces with bake ovens attached.

About the year 1700 there commenced to appear more attractive dwellings of two stories. Some of these were built with the second story jutting out a foot or more over the lower story, and occasionally one may be seen now with the attic jutting over the second story. This was called the "overhang" style. It is claimed the object of this peculiar construction was to provide a convenient place to shoot from to repel the Indians. The fact is, however, the overhanging form was an English plan of building in the days of Queen Elizabeth. There was also the "leanto," or more commonly called the "lenter" structure. These were of two or three stories in front with a peaked roof, having a long slope to rear, where there was but one story in height. Many of the houses in those days fronted the south, regardless of the location of the roadway. Such are standing in Acushnet today.

A popular roof form all over New England a century and a half ago was the gambrel roof. It was so named from the resemblance of the double sloped roof to the hind leg of a horse, or to a stick called a gambrel, used by butchers to suspend a slaughtered animal. A few of this style of houses still stand in our town and are among the pleasing roadside features. This was the most picturesque and lasting style of the above named. Many houses of this pattern, some very expensive ones, are being erected at this time. There are more dwellings which were erected previous to 1750 standing in Acushnet at this date, in proportion to the total number of houses, than in any town in Bristol county.

This appears to be the chronological position in this book to describe some of these attractive old houses, and the writer is pleased to be able to give half-tone reproductions from photographs by Fred W. Palmer of New Bedford, of a few of these old dwellings, which, if they possessed the power of speech and memory, could thousands of interesting and entertaining tales unfold. These will be highly prized when the originals have disappeared. It is also a delight to give with these pictures the valuable approximate dates of the erection of these houses, and the titles to the land on which they stand. These latter are but a small part of the valuable and voluminous results of extensive and careful research, painstaking investigation and study of Henry B. Worth, counsellor-at-law of New Bedford, Mass. He prepared the following text of this article on "Old Houses" at my solicitation.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

### **ANTIPAS HATHAWAY HOUSE. Built About 1735.**

This house is located on the east side of the road leading from Fairhaven to Aeushnet, about a third of a mile north of the residence of Capt. Franklyn Howland, and nearly the same distance east from the road.

The tract on which this house is located was formerly the north third of the 600-acre farm owned in 1711 by Thomas Hathaway, son of Arthur.

1737. Thomas Hathaway to son Antipas, north third of farm.

1747. Antipas Hathaway to James Weeden, his homestead.

1751. James Weeden to Hezekiah Winslow, the same.

1771. Job and Ezra Winslow to Obed Nye, their father's homestead.

1817. Heirs of Obed Nye to Thomas Nye.

1854. Heirs of Thomas Nye to George H. Lewis.

By inheritance to his wife and later to her daughter, Mrs. Annie M. Ruggles, the owner in 1904.

The striking feature of this house is the overhang gable and cornice, a peculiarity observed more in Connecticut than in Massachusetts, and is

found usually in houses constructed before 1740. In 1888 the large central chimney originally built in the house was removed and the present chimney substituted, and in the alteration a piece of iron-work in one of the fireplaces had thereon the date 1735. As the farm was conveyed to Antipas Hathaway in 1737, it is clear that between these two dates the house was built.

### THE TABER HOMESTEAD.

This is situated opposite the Jabez Taber tavern on the east side of the Long Plain road, about a mile north of the Parting Ways.

Its south line now is the brook that crosses the road. The land was originally part of the homestead of John Spooner, Jr., and on his death in 1728 it was devised to his son Thomas. The latter died in New London, Conn., and this farm was divided between his heirs. The portions which fell to Alden Spooner and Robert Bennett, 2nd., in 1778, were conveyed to Abraham Sherman and comprised the part north of the brook. It descended from Sherman to Tabers. A part of the same farm south of the brook was purchased by Sherman, who built the house next to the brook. Later it passed to William C. Taber and in 1906, the second lot south of the brook and the house thereon, built by Wm. C. Taber, were owned and occupied by the heirs of Henry W. Cushman.

### CAPTAIN ANDREW J. WING PLACE.

This farm and ancient residence thereon is situated on the east side of the Long Plain road, opposite the Sands Wing place, and about a quarter of a mile south of the Middle road.

The land originally belonged to Captain Seth Pope, and from his heirs it went to his son Elnathan, and in 1735 to another Seth Pope, son of Elnathan, who occupied the farm till 1759, with his house on the west side of the road, the Sands Wing house. He then sold the farm to Jacob Taber. In 1784, Robert Bennett became owner of the portion on the east side of the road, and in 1794 he sold it to Amaziah Taber, who devised it to his grandson, Thomas Wood.

- 1811. Thomas Wood conveyed it to Gideon Wood.
- 1833. Gideon Wood to Taber Wood.
- 1839. Taber Wood to Nathaniel S. Spooner, Silas Stetson, Jacob S. Davis, Ellis Mendall.
- 1850. The property was in possession of Capt. Jas. R. Allen; 1859, Caroline B. Wing; 1876, James A. Wing. The house was probably built by Amaziah Taber or Robert Bennett before the year 1800.

The place is now occupied by the family of Eugene White, whose wife, Annie, is a daughter of Capt. Andrew J. Wing.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

### MASON TABER TAVERN. Built About 1770.

This house was built on the west side of the road leading from Acushnet bridge to Long Plain, and nearly at the head of the Rochester road over Perry's Hill.

The land was a part of the extensive farm owned in 1720 by Capt. Seth Pope, and named the Spring Brook Farm, from the stream which flowed through it. The farm was devised by Seth Pope to his son, Elnathan, and by the latter to his son, Isaac.

1794. Isaac Pope's will devised to his son, Isaac, "the north part of my homestead and my now dwelling house," indicating that the deceased had formerly lived in another house that was then standing.

1817. Jonathan Pope to Salisbury Blackmer.

1824. Salisbury Blackmer to Joseph Taber.

1825. Joseph Taber to Mason Taber.

The house and farm are now owned by Joseph T. Brownell.

This house was one of several that were built in different parts of Old Dartmouth preceding the Revolutionary war. During the ownership of Mason Taber it was used as a stage house and tavern, and its con-

venient location at the head of the Rochester road suggests that it may have been originally intended for the same business. It was probably built between 1770 and 1776 by Isaac Pope.

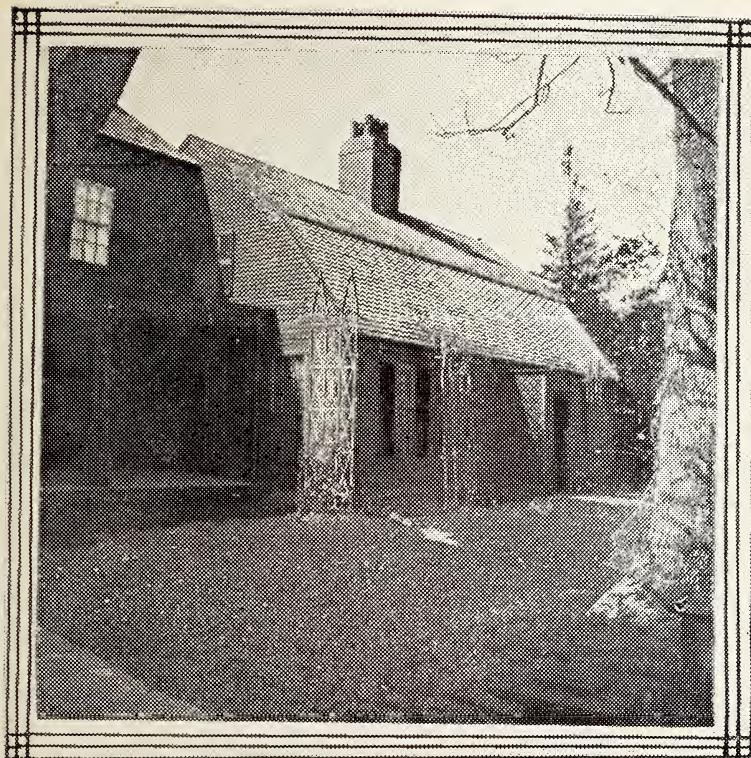
### **JABEZ TABER'S TAVERN. Built Before 1715.**

This interesting house is located on the east side of the road to Long Plain, about a mile and a half north of Acushnet Bridge, and near the terminus of the White's Factory road. A large tract was laid out to Capt. Thomas Taber in 1714 for his sons John and Joseph. On the road it extended north and south of the Cushman Mill Brook crossing nearly half a mile. In a division made later John received the south half and Joseph the north. In 1750 John Taber conveyed his farm to his three sons, the north third to Elnathan, the middle to Jabez and the south to Amaziah. For over a century the central portion was owned by a Taber whose first name was Jabez. The last of that family, who died about 1870, over ninety years of age, lived during his entire life on this farm, and yet was a resident of four different towns.

In 1874 the part of the farm including the old house was purchased by Capt. Francis C. Eldredge, whose widow, Katharine H., is the present owner.

In a conveyance of land in that locality in 1715 mention is made of "young Taber's house." This was the gambrel roof rear which in position, form and construction belongs to that period. In 1812 the three-story front was built, giving the house a shape like the letter T. Its history as a tavern began at about that date. There was then no suggestion that the highway in front would ever cease to be the "Post road from New Bedford to Boston," nor that the stage lines passing its door would be discontinued. Therefore the proprietor built the front exceedingly commodious and comfortable. Nearly two-thirds of the old section was the extensive dining room and the front was devoted to entertainment and lodging. No public house presented a more cheerful and inviting interior than this Wayside Inn. But after twenty-five years the situation had seriously changed. The railroad to Taunton was established; travellers adopted the new method of transportation; one after another the stage lines were withdrawn and the numerous hotels and road houses on this highway to Boston were closed to the public. About 1843 Jabez Taber removed the sign that for thirty years had swung near the roadside and the tavern became a retired country home.

Jeremiah Hammet remembers the sign hung between two posts so that the stages would pass under it. It was 4 feet square and had on it the painting of a man riding a horse. Below the horse was the name of the proprietor, Jabez Taber. See a cut of the tavern on another page.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

### **SANDS WING HOUSE. Built About 1735.**

This house is located on the west side of the road, about three-fourths of a mile south of Long Plain, and is owned by John S. Perry.

This farm was set off to Capt. Seth Pope, and at his death in 1726 it was devised to his son, Elnathan, and in 1735 to Seth Pope, who built the gambrel roof section of the house, probably between 1735 and 1740. Seth Pope in 1759 conveyed his farm to Jacob Taber and then it was transferred in 1787 to Silas Sweet.

1797. Silas Sweet to Aaron Wing.

1806. Aaron Wing to Sands Wing.

1888. Sands Wing's daughter, Mary Ann Wing, to John S. Perry.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

### DR. TOBEY HOUSE. Built About 1748.

This house is located on the east side of Mill road, about an eighth of a mile north of the bridge in the village.

The land was the south end of the homestead of Mark Jenney, who devised the same in 1740 to his son Lettice.

1748. Lettice Jenney to Zacheus Jenney, who conveyed the same to Dr. Elisha Tobey, who built this house about this date.

This house faces south, and therefore stands end to the road in exact conformity to the Puritan regulations. The dormer windows are of recent construction.

Among the descendants of the doctor has been preserved a tradition that during the British invasion in September, 1778, some of the troops visited this house and attempted to make a thorough examination of the same for the purpose of confiscating whatever they might select. Owing to the peculiar construction of the house, the door into the cellar when opened concealed the door into a closet where were stored the valuables

that belonged to the family, and so these escaped the attention of the English soldiers.

This property is now owned and occupied by James A. Dexter.

### CAPTAIN FRANKLYN HOWLAND PLACE.

“Wayside” is situated on the east side of Fairhaven road, about 600 feet south of the brook. It was part of the Stephen Hathaway farm of 350 acres. In 1838 the devisees of Stephen Hathaway, being his six daughters, conveyed this tract, consisting of fourteen acres, to Leonard Hammond.

- 1839. Lemuel Hammond to Francis D. Williams.
- 1844. Francis D. Williams to Jireh Swift and Gideon Nye.
- 1854. Swift and Nye to Lettice Washburn.
- 1861. Lettice Washburn to Job L. Shaw.
- 1863. Job L. Shaw to Charles H. Wilcox.
- 1864. Charles H. Wilcox to Thomas N. Allen.
- 1871. Thomas N. Allen to Charles H. Hathaway.
- 1873. Charles H. Hathaway to A. Franklyn Howland.

The present dwelling house which was constructed in 1844 was originally more than twice its present dimensions. It was built for a boarding school called the “Union Seminary.” When it ceased to be used as such, a part of the house was moved to the opposite side of the highway, about 200 feet north of the brook. It is now owned and occupied by Samuel Cory. See a cut of the house on a subsequent page.

### THE LAURA KEENE FARM.

This was the south third of the immense tract of real estate of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hathaway, son of Arthur<sup>1</sup>.

Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hathaway in 1740 conveyed it to his son Thomas.

1786. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Hathaway by will devised the same to Jonathan Kempton.

- 1823. Jonathan Kempton devised it to his children.
- 1836. His son Charles Kempton had acquired the entire farm.
- 1851. Charles Kempton failed and the property passed to Mary Gifford, wife of Joseph.
- 1855. Mary Gifford conveyed to Nathan Breed of Lynn, Mass.
- 1865. Nathan Breed to Laura Keene.
- 1906. The property is now owned and occupied by Dr. Frederick B. Lawson. Laura Keene, who possessed this estate in 1865, was a famous actress. She had the leading part in a play at Ford Theatre where and when Abraham Lincoln was assassinated.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

**DR. SAMUEL WEST HOUSE. Probably built before 1775.**

Located on the road between the head of Acushnet river and Long Plain on the northeast corner of that road and the highway leading to Mattapoisett.

It has been erroneously supposed that the West house, which was burned by the British, occupied the same site as that of the Dr. West homestead; this was directly south of the old cemetery at the top of the hill. While Dr. West may have lived in that locality, he never owned the house and at the time of his death was the owner of the property herein-after described.

The land where this house stands was the east section of John Jenney's lot, the west part being that occupied by the church and cemetery.

- 1742. John Jenney to Daniel Spooner.
- 1746. Daniel Spooner to Ephraim Keith.
- 1746. Ephraim Keith to Paul Mandell.

1748. Paul Mandell to John Crandon, and the same was inherited by Thomas Crandon, innholder.

1785. Samuel West recovered judgment against Crandon and seized this land on execution.

- 1811. Samuel West, Jr., to William Wood.
- 1823. William Wood to Stephen Taber.
- 1828. Stephen Taber to Jashub Wing.
- 1836. Jashub Wing to William Payson, M. D.
- 1843. Dr. Payson to William M. Dunham.
- 1854. William M. Dunham to Charles H. Adams.
- 1869. Charles H. Adams to Rhoda S. Bassett.
- 1873. Henry H. Forbes to Huldah W. Burt.

The description in these deeds established the fact that Dr. West lived in this house, which he owned after 1785, and he used and occupied the land north of his house, which was owned by the First Church, from 1743 to 1813, and designated as the Parish Lots and were kept for the minister's use.

The house has been considerably modernized in later years.

### **HARRINGTON HOUSE.**

This house is located on the northwest corner of the cross roads known as Lunds corner.

The land was originally owned, wholly or in part, by George Babcock.

1736. George Babcock to Richard Peirce, whose wife was the daughter of Samuel Hunt.

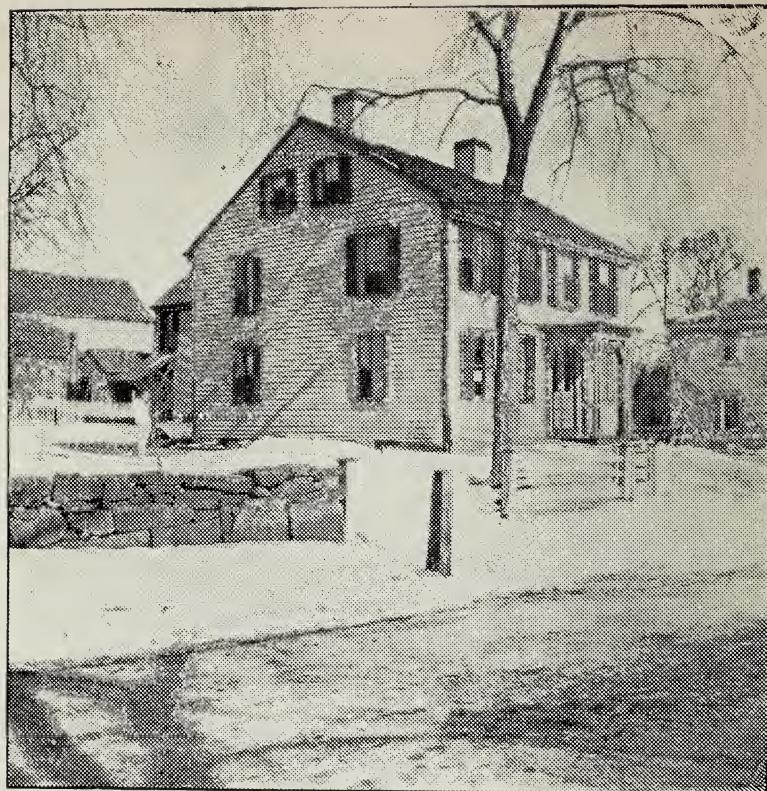
1757. Richard Peirce had died and his wife, Mercy, had married Samuel Dunbar and they conveyed this land to Israel Cheever.

1761. Israel Cheever to William Kempton.

1825. William Kempton to Alexander Waggoner.

1841. Heirs of Alexander Waggoner to Augustus Harrington, whose descendants have been the owners since.

It has been erroneously stated that this house was the residence of Rev. Samuel Hunt. Hunt never owned the Harrington property, and there is no evidence that he ever lived there. Richard Peirce above named, who married Hunt's daughter, Mercy, was the second minister over the First church, and the above named Israel Cheever was the third minister of the same church. It will also be remembered that Hunt's homestead was located about 700 feet northwest of the Harrington house. These facts would easily become confused and give rise to the tradition that Samuel Hunt, the first minister of the First church, owned and occupied the same house as Peirce or Cheever. This has been the residence for several years of J. Frank Weeks, M. D., whose wife is a granddaughter of Augustus Harrington.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

### **JONATHAN SWIFT HOUSE. Built Before 1799.**

The Jonathan Swift house is located on the north side of the road in Acushnet village, between Lunds corner and the post office. The land was conveyed by Jireh Swift to his son Jonathan, who built the house about 1800. He left it by will to his sister Naney, the wife of Captain Loum Snow. In 1871 she conveyed the property to Susan W. Snow. Subsequent owners have been heirs of Susan Snow; then John Little and now Susan, widow of John Little.

### **THE POPE TAVERN.**

On the east side of the bridge on the south side of the road from the river to a brook which extends through the homestead of the late Rodolphus N. Swift is a triangle comprising about four acres on which are nine buildings, all of which have an eventful history. The entire tract in 1738 belonged to Stephen West, Jr., whose wife was the only

child of Samuel Jenney. This triangle was successively owned by Daniel Spooner, Ephraim Keith, Paul Mendell, John Crandon, "shop keeper," and in 1801 was owned by a descendant named John Crandon. Beginning with that date the front on the road began to be divided into lots and occupied by separate buildings.

The square building on the river was built about 1810 by Amos Pratt.

The building next east was originally a dwelling house and was probably built about 1813.

The third building was a dwelling house built by William Kempton between 1811 and 1819; was later occupied by Captain Worth Pope, and from 1820 to 1847 was a tavern or road house. This house came into possession of John R. Davis. Here he resided till his decease in 1888 and his widow till her death in 1904. This and the two buildings above mentioned are now owned by Thomas Hersom, Sr., who remodeled them in 1906.

See cut of the houses on a subsequent page.

The house next east is of recent construction, having taken the place of the dwelling house that was burned in 1847.

The house now owned by Walter R. Spooner and at one time occupied by Squire Cyrus E. Clark in which he conducted the post office, was probably the homestead of Amos Pratt, and built by him about 1810.

The house now owned by Thomas Hersom has been considerably remodelled and was probably built by Silas Stetson about 1817.

The building now used as a town house was originally the schoolhouse of district No. 4 of Fairhaven, and was built in 1847.

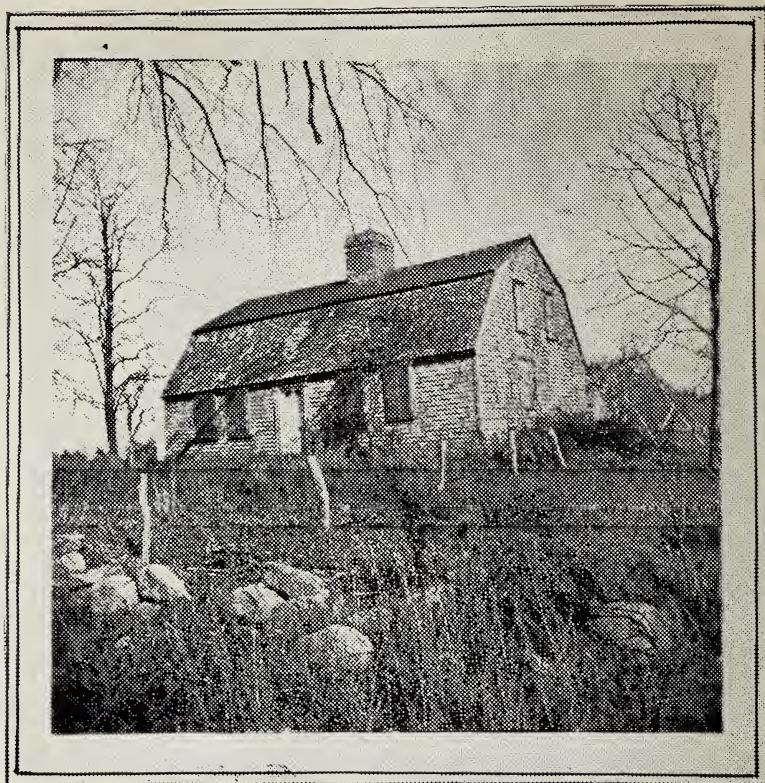
The narrow dwelling house next east was wholly or in part the office building of Judge Nathaniel S. Spooner, who built the structure in 1823.

The parsonage property devised to the Methodist society by Edward Dillingham was originally occupied by a house which was recently removed and on the site of which the present house was built.

### **GREENWOOD HOUSE. Built about 1750.**

This is situated on the east side of the Long Plain road, and about an eighth of a mile north of the Perry Hill road. The land was laid out in 1714 to William Allen.

- 1747. William Allen conveyed it to James Dexter.
- 1763. James Dexter conveyed it to Benjamin Terry.
- 1781. Benjamin Terry conveyed it to his son, Thomas Terry.
- 1826. Elias Terry to Isaac Vincent who devised the same to John M. Vincent, and in 1894 John M. Vincent sold it to John Greenwood. It seems probable that the original part was built by James Dexter after 1747, and the remainder by Benjamin Terry after the Revolutionary War.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

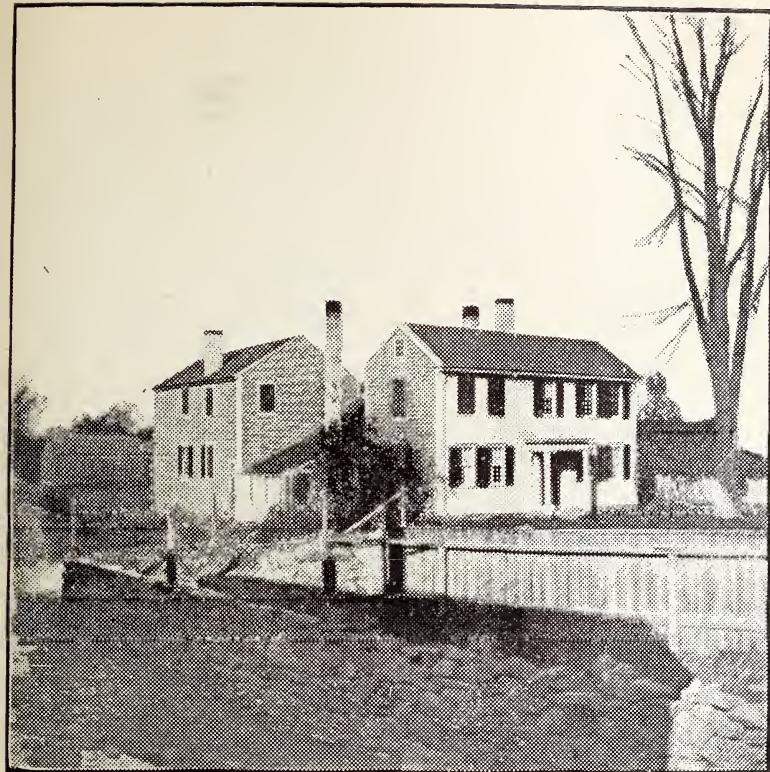
### **REUBEN MASON HOUSE. Built about 1736.**

This house is located a short distance north of Long Plain, on the east side of the road formerly called the Highway to Boston.

The land was laid out in 1712 to James Samson, Jr., who in 1717 conveyed it to Nathan Simmons. It descended in 1721 to the heirs of the latter who were brothers and sisters. After a division, Keziah Simmons, Sarah Walker, and Elizabeth and Stephen Wing, living in 1736, conveyed to Joseph Cook and he built this house shortly after.

1793. Joseph Cook, Jr., conveyed the house and land to Ephraim Simmons. His daughter Amy married Samuel Tripp and their daughter's son conveyed to Ansel White.

1854. Ansel White to Lucy Ann Mason, the owner in 1904.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

**1136511**

**JUDGE SPOONER HOUSE.** Built about 1794.

Nathaniel S. Spooner was judge of the police court of New Bedford and attorney at law. When he died he left a considerable fortune. The basis of his will was the property left to him by Samuel Sprague, in whose footsteps he closely followed. Judge Spooner was a careful business adviser, settled estates, loaned money, and was highly respected in the community. His house shown in the above picture is on the east side of the Acushnet river, just over the bridge. Until the year 1903 his mill stood in the southwest corner of his house lot at the corner of the road and the river. A short distance east of the house, and on the opposite side of the road next east of the town house, is a narrow building which has been enlarged, and is next to the Methodist parsonage. The original part of the building was Judge Spooner's office.

At his decease Judge Spooner left all his property to his daughter, Miss Martha Spooner, and she left the same to various organizations and provided funds to build the Congregational parsonage and chapel near

Lunds corner. The land on which the house stands was a part of the mill lot set off in 1711. John Wing, Jr., purchased it in 1794 from Simpson Hart and about that time the house was built.

1817. Edward Wing sold it to Nathaniel S. Spooner.

### **EBENEZER KEENE HOUSE. Built about 1740.**

Located on the west side of the Keene road near the Freetown line. The land was set off to James Sampson and by several transfers in 1740 was purchased by Ebenezer Keene. This house was probably built about this time. The farm remained in the Keene family until 1846, when it was sold to James Gracia.

- 1848. James Gracia to William M. Scott.
- 1861. William M. Scott to Adeline Silvey.
- 1866. Adeline Silvey to Sturtevant and Sherman of New Bedford.
- 1867. Sturtevant and Sherman to Nicholas Hall.
- 1869. Nicholas Hall to Betsey W. Harvey.
- 1873. Betsey W. Harvey to Drucilla R. Wilbur.
- 1898. Drucilla R. Wilbur to Michael Frank, the owner in 1905.

The interior construction strongly resembles that of the William White house, has summer, but the corner posts without brackets, chimney built of brick and large stone mixed. House faces the east.

### **JAMES CUSHMAN HOUSE. Built about 1732.**

Located on the east side of the road between Acushnet village and Long Plain, and is the second house north of the corner on which is located the Friends' Meeting cemetery.

The land was part of the John Spooner homestead, and in 1728 was devised to his son, Barnabas Spooner.

1732. Barnabas Spooner to James Cushman.

1796. Division of estate of James Cushman, in which this land went to son James.

- 1796. James Cushman to Elisha Cushman.
- 1800. Elisha Cushman to William Smith.
- 1818. Smith to Zacheus Cushman.
- 1821. Cushman to John R. Davis, and by inheritance to his son, John R.
- 1852. Davis to son James Davis.
- 1868. Davis to Daniel Thornton.
- 1883. Thornton to George W. Gibbs.
- 1883. Gibbs to Lizzietta Ashley, the present owner.

The house is of the same type as that occupied by Daniel Summerton, and was probably built by James Cushman about 1732.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo, by Fred W. Palmer.

#### **JENNEY-MORSE HOUSE. Built previous to 1725.**

This house is located on the north side of the Middle Long Plain road about two miles north of the bridge, in the vicinity of the Deep Brook saw mill.

The water privilege at Deep Brook from early times has been one of the most important in the old town. It was first utilized by Samuel Jenney, to whom a large area of land was set off in 1711.

In some way all of Samuel Jenney's property at his death became vested in Stephen West, Jr., and with it the forge, water privilege, mills, etc.

1738. Stephen West, Jr. to James Fuller, a bloomer, a small tract of land on which the latter started the bloomery or forge.

1743. Stephen West, Jr., to Stephen Taber, 160 acres near the forge.

The Taber family operated the mill until 1764, when they sold the forge and mill to other parties, retaining possession of the house.

1829. Tabers to Godfrey C. Macomber.

1861. Macomber to Charles M. Morse, and the property in 1904 is owned by C. M. Morse, Jr.

The house is located 250 yards north of the road on an eminence, faces south, and presents a very fine appearance. The roof is somewhat hidden by trees, but it is a "lean-to" of a late period. It was magnificently built by a man of wealth. The chimney is constructed of brick of small size. Summers upstairs and down, running from end to the chimney. Corner-posts bracketed at top. All timbers have rounded edges and beaded. The indication is that the house was built previous to 1725 by either Samuel Jenney or his successor, Stephen West, Jr.

### **SPOONER-ASHLEY HOUSE. Built prior to 1725.**

This house is located on the north side of the Middle road, between the Head of the Acushnet river to Long Plain, about one-fourth of a mile east of the saw mill on the stream formerly called Deep Brook.

1714. Land set off to John Spooner.

1730. John Spooner to son Nathan, where the latter lives, and all land west of the river at Deep Brook.

1745. Nathan Spooner to Jonathan, 52 acres.

1761. Jonathan Spooner to Elnathan Tobey.

1777. Elnathan Tobey to William Tallman.

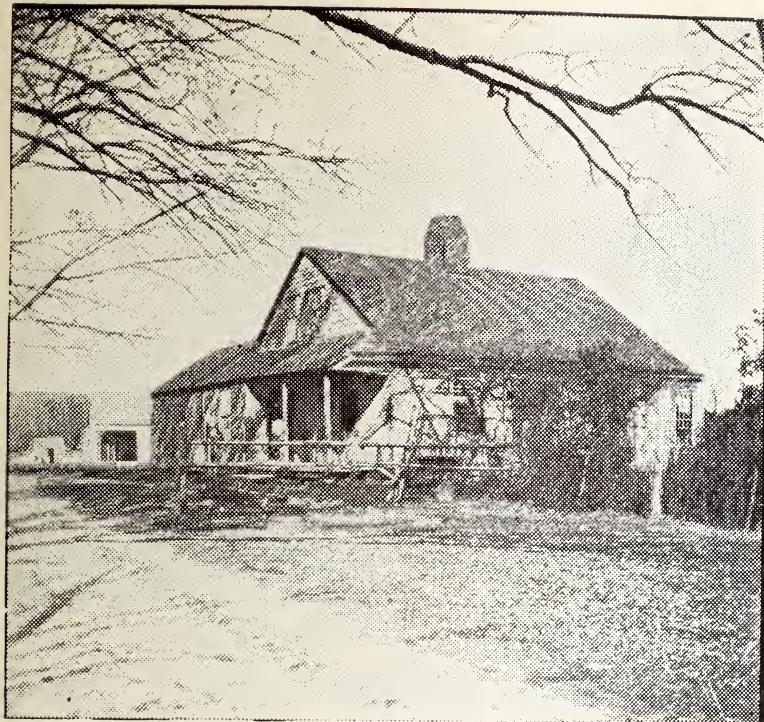
1795. William Tallman to Job Earle and Jonathan Potter. Earle and Potter divided and Earle took the east part and Potter the west, with the house.

Potter by inheritance to son Daniel.

1841. Daniel Potter to Marcus T. C. Ashley. M. T. C. Ashley to Loring Ashley, the owner in 1904.

The house stands on a hill some distance north of the road and faces south at a slight angle with the road. In the east room down stairs is a summer parallel to the end of the house. As far as observed, the corner posts were not bracketed. A singular condition was noticed in the north and south plates. Mortises were cut into the upper part as though sometime intending to take a beam such as is usually seen in large barns at the inner and upper edge of the mow. This would lead to the inference that these beams had sometime been part of the frame of a barn. The rafters are of pine, but all other timbers are of oak. In the chimney is a considerable quantity of small sized brick.

There exists a tradition that this house was once injured by lightning, necessitating the rebuilding of the structure. The presence of the summer would indicate an origin prior to 1725, and there seems to be no doubt that the east part of the house, at least, if not the whole, was constructed by John Spooner before he sold the farm to his son Nathan.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo by Fred. W. Palmer.

**SPOONER-BRADFORD HOUSE. Built probably before 1775.**

This house, owned by Philip A. Bradford, is located on the north side of the road leading from Acushnet to Mattapoisett, about one-half of a mile east of the Friends' meeting house.

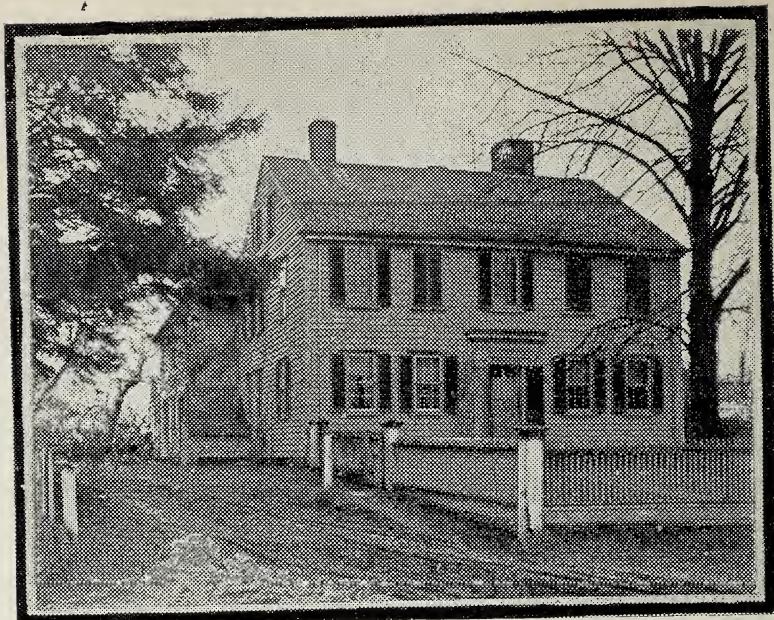
This land was owned in 1729 by William Spooner, who devised this part of his homestead to his son Nathaniel.

1750. Nathaniel Spooner conveys 80 acres to Isaac Spooner.

1791. Isaac Spooner to his son Jeremiah, the west part of the farm, including his house.

1814. Heirs of Jeremiah Spooner to Oliver Bradford, the father of Philip A. Bradford, the present owner.

This house has been the subject of considerable alteration. Rooms have been added and partitions changed until it is difficult to determine which parts belonged to the original house, but it seemed probable that it may have been a small structure later changed to a five-roomed house. The chimney is built of stone, but is not of the Rhode Island type, but seems to have been rather of the ordinary shape, in which stone was used instead of brick as a matter of economy or convenience. It seems probable that the house was built by Nathaniel Spooner previous to the Revolution.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo by Fred W. Palmer.

### CAPTAIN HUMPHREY HATHAWAY (Alice Roosevelt) HOUSE.

Residents of Acushnet now point to the Haskell house near the post office as the home of a White House bride's grandparents. During the early part of the last century, Alice Hathaway Haskell, grandmother of Mrs. Alice Roosevelt Longworth's mother, lived in the pleasant home at the Head of the River, the property having descended to her from her father, Humphrey Hathaway, who erected it. The building is a double house of the style very popular in this section for thirty years before 1820. It remained in the possession of the Haskell family until 1881, when it was purchased by Jonathan Bourne and his heirs, and in 1890 it was transferred to James B. Hamlin of Acushnet.

Miss Alice Lee, who was the first wife of Theodore Roosevelt, attended the funeral of her grandfather, Elisha Haskell, which was held in the old Hathaway—Haskell house, and Alice Roosevelt's father, President Roosevelt, came with her.

The three acre lot on the south side of the road between the river and premises of George A. Cobb on which the house is situated, was set off in 1711 to Samuel Joy, blacksmith. In the northeast corner he built a house and in 1722 conveyed land and house to Nathaniel Blackwell. In 1794 the property was purchased from the Blackwell heirs by Humphrey Hathaway, and he then removed or demolished the Joy homestead and erected the present building.

The house on the northwest corner of Elm and Purchase streets was the "town" residence of Humphrey Hathaway and his oil works were at the corner of School and Fourth streets.

### THE POST OFFICE BUILDING

Is located at Swift's corner, west of the village bridge—the northwest corner. The tract was a part of the mill lot set off to persons as compensation for undertaking to build a mill. In 1770 it became the property of Jacob Taber.

1780. Jacob Taber conveyed the property to Jireh Swift.

1789. Jireh Swift conveyed the same to Jonathan Swift.

1802. Jireh Swift sold to Jonathan Swift all the land between his house and shop. The house is the dwelling standing fifty feet west of the post office building, consequently in 1802 this corner store had been built by Jonathan Swift. Jireh Swift sold the store on the corner to Charles H. Kenyon and it is now the property of his widow, Abbie Kenyon.

See a cut of the post office building on another page.

### WILLIAM WHITE HOUSE.

Located on the farm which extends southward from the Freetown line and lies about half a mile east of the county road leading from Acushnet to East Freetown. The farm is approached by means of wood roads not quite impassible.

This farm was laid out in 1741 to Joseph Lake and Jonathan Butts, who immediately sold the same to William White, a descendant of Peregrine. It remained in the White family until 1851, when Ansel White sold the farm to Calvin Harvey. It was later owned by Charles Nestell.

The house faces south and, except as it has been kept in repair, has remained unchanged since it was built by William White. The south-east room has a summer and corner-posts, slightly bracketed, thus indicating that among the residents of Freetown, where the Whites lived, these features had not been abandoned.

It is said that, while owned by the Harveys, the house was a great social centre; one of the sons played the violin and conducted neighborhood dances, and many couples in the locality thought it desirable to be married at the house.

The chimney is built of field stone up to the roof and the brick stack was constructed later.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

**SAMUEL SPRAGUE HOUSE. Built about 1731.**

This house is located on the east side of the road to Long Plain and about three-quarters of a mile north of the Perry Hill, Rochester road, and in 1904 was owned by C. T. Hersey.

The land on which this house is situated was laid out to William Allen.

1747. William Allen to James Dexter.

1763. James Dexter to Benjamin Terry.

1781. Benjamin Terry to Joshua Sherman and James Foster.

1785. Sherman and Foster to Samuel Sprague.

Squire Sprague was one of the most important men in local affairs of his day. He was justice of the peace, representative to the general court, acted as business adviser, loaned money on mortgages and otherwise, and at his death in 1825 had accumulated a considerable fortune for that period. Ecclesiastically he seems to have affiliated with Dr. West's church at Acushnet. The most of his estate was given by will to Nathaniel S. Spooner of Acushnet who followed strictly in the footsteps of his benefactor.

1846. Nathaniel S. Spooner to Ellis Mandell.

1846. Ellis Mandell to Captain Jacob Taber, whose daughters married John S. Perry and Horace Lawton, both of New Bedford.

When Captain Taber bought this place he moved the house about 250 yards north of its original location and on the site built a new house. In the removal the old stone chimney was pulled down and the present, much smaller, was built. The house is a wide and large gambrel-roof, 38 feet long and 32 wide.

The irregular position of the windows at the end suggests an ancient construction and it was probably built by William Allen about 1720.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

### **WALTER SPOONER HOUSE. Built about 1743.**

Located on the west side of the road, north of Long Plain, next to the northernmost house in Acushnet. The land in 1733 was conveyed by Seth Hathaway to Seth Spooner, who in 1743 sold it to Walter Spooner, and it has been owned by his descendants since that time.

The house was built at three different periods, the oldest being the part comprising the ell, and was probably built by Seth Spooner before 1743, but has been considerably altered in recent years.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

### **STEPHEN HATHAWAY HOUSE. Built in 1725.**

This house is located on the east side of the road leading from Dahls corner to Acushnet, and about a quarter of a mile north of the line between Acushnet and Fairhaven, and immediately north of the residence of Captain Franklyn Howland.

Thomas Hathaway owned a farm half a mile wide, north and south, extending from the Acushnet river east nearly two miles and comprising over 600 acres. He was a son of Arthur Hathaway, who married one of the daughters of John Cook, and it was from the latter that Arthur Hathaway obtained his extensive landed interests in Dartmouth, which descended to his three sons, Thomas, John and Jonathan.

In 1737 Thomas conveyed the north third of his farm to his son Antipas, and in 1740 he conveyed the middle section to his son Jethro, and the south third to his son Thomas.

1792. Jethro Hathaway to his son Stephen his homestead.

1826. Stephen Hathaway devises his real estate to six daughters, Mary Taber, Hannah Nye, Rebecca Dillingham, Abigail Howland, Elizabeth Swift and Sylvia Nye.

1838. Heirs of these devisees to Leonard Macomber.

1839. Leonard Macomber to Francis D. Williams.

1844. F. D. Williams to Jireh Swift and Gideon Nye the part east of the road.

In 1904 the land whereon this house is located was owned by a Mrs. Edward E. Chase.

This house facès south and end to the road, and in that way suggests the possible ancient origin. In both first and second stories there are heavy summers, running parallel to the end of the house; the corner-posts are heavy and bracketed at the top. The edges of all timbers are chamfered; the woodwork throughout the house elaborate and finely finished. The massive chimney provides a fireplace in every room.

Some very significant facts have been discovered that assist, in connection with the features of construction, in determining the age of this house. Thomas Hathaway was clerk of the Dartmouth proprietary, and in December, 1725, the records show that the proprietor's book "in and with the house of the clerk" were destroyed by fire. Although not named there is sufficient evidence to establish the fact that Thomas Hathaway was the clerk, and therefore the fact is unquestioned that on that date his house was destroyed. Presumably he built a new house as soon as possible, unless it may be discovered that he had already commenced a new house when the old one was burned. Being a man of wealth he could afford as fine a house as could be planned by colonial builders. All the foregoing facts lead to the conclusion that the Stephen Hathaway house was the one which was built by Thomas just before or after the old one was destroyed. Thomas Hathaway, Sr., married Hepzibah, the daughter of the "Great Mary Starbuck" of Nantucket.

### LEONARD BOAT HOUSE.

This dilapidated structure, once a dwelling house, is located on the south side of the Middle road to Long Plain, a short distance west of the Acushnet river. Shortly after the Revolutionary War the land was in the possession of Thomas Severance, and in 1825 he conveyed it to Jabez Taber, who held it until 1864, when he sold it to Abraham Ashley; 1864, George T. and Allen Russell; 1869, John C. Peckham; 1872, Ebenezer F. and Charles F. Leonard.

The house was built at two periods, the south end being the older and probably erected by Thomas Severance about 1780, and the other end after 1810.



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

Photo. by Fred W. Palmer.

### SUMMERTON HOUSE. Built about 1712.

The house now owned by the Russell family is located east of the bridge and next east of the site of the Methodist church. It is the oldest gambrel-roof in Old Dartmouth and so far as known in this part of Massachusetts.

The land on which it stands in 1710 belonged to Samuel Jenney.

1711. Samuel Jenney to Samuel Hunt, 12 pounds.

1719. Samuel Hunt to Joseph Clark, land and "housing," 280 pounds.

1723. Joseph Clark to Isaac Nye, 150 pounds.

1730. Isaac Nye to Bartholomew West, 250 pounds.

1755. Bartholomew West to Daniel Summerton, "where latter lives," 100 pounds.

1814. Daniel Summerton to Humphrey Hathaway.

Humphrey Hathaway was ancestor of Horatio and Francis Hathaway, late of New Bedford. Now owned by heirs of George T. Russell, Sr.

The house is located end to the street and fronting east and looks towards the top of the hill on which was built about 1710 the meeting house of the First church. The over-hanged cornice and massive chimney of the house and the irregular position of windows in the end, together with the proportion of measurements of the different dimensions, mark the

dwelling as belonging to the earliest variety of the gambrel-roof style.

There seems to be no doubt that this identical house was in existence in 1755 when it was purchased by Summerton. The peculiarities of construction and the significance of the price paid by different purchasers lead to the conclusion that it was built by Rev. Samuel Hunt at about the time when he purchased the land. About this date the young minister had married Hannah, the daughter of Captain Seth Pope, the wealthiest and most influential Puritan then living in the town, and it seems probable that this house was built for their first minister according to what was then the most modern type of house.

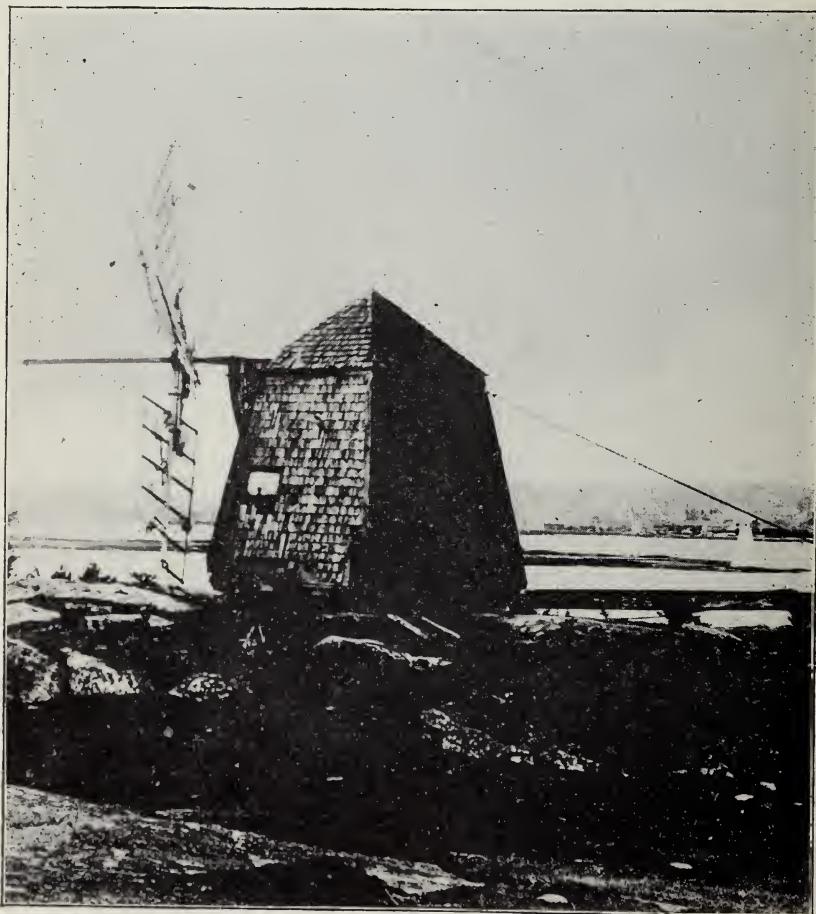
In 1716 Mr. Hunt received from his father-in-law a deed of 100 acres on the west side of the river, the house on which was located where in later years has been the residence of Simeon Hawes and near his ice houses just west of the Congregational church. To this new residence the minister moved and he disposed of the smaller place on the east side of the river. He lived and died in his second homestead. It has been erroneously inferred that Mr. Hunt occupied the Harrington house, now the residence of Dr. Weeks. This mistake probably owns its origin to the fact that Rev. Richard Peirce and Rev. Israel Cheever, the second and third ministers of the First church, owned and occupied this house and Hunt's house was in the same neighborhood. But by the records the latter house is located north of the road over 600 feet, which fixes its position and distinguishes it from the other, which is within 100 feet from the street line.

#### **THE THOMAS WOOD HOUSE. Built before the year 1700.**

The Thomas Wood house was built by Capt. Thomas Taber, according to tradition about 1680. It was located several hundred feet east of the Long Plain road, on the spot now occupied by the barn of Moses S. Douglass. This house and the mill near by were in the south part of the Thomas Taber farm. The large tract of land on which it stands was originally laid out for Capt. Thomas Taber, as a homestead for his two sons, John and Joseph. In a division which was made later, Joseph took the north portion. The south part of the farm went to John Taber and in 1750 he divided it into three parts, conveying the south third to son Amaziah. The latter devised the farm to his grandson, Thomas Wood, and in 1874 it was sold by the administrator of the latter to Moses S. Douglass. The house burned down about 1869. From the appearance given in the picture it was a typical Rhode Island stone end house of the period of the King Philip War, 1676, and it had the usual stone chimney. It was probably built very soon after the Indian War.

See a cut of this house on another page.

**WIND MILLS** An interesting structure of this period, one of incalculable value to the inhabitants and a picturesque feature in every landscape where it stood, was the wind mill, with its immense arms and sails of canvas attached to a round or octagonal turreted building. At the first appearance of this object the Indians were filled with wonder and consternation. They looked upon them with alarm when in motion, believing that some spirits unknown to them were the propelling power. One of these stood on the highland southwest of Parting Ways and others elsewhere in town. In Fairhaven there was one at Oxford village on Dolly Hill, so called, near the northwest corner of North and Main streets; another in the vicinity of the present pumping station, and the one of which a cut is given below, stood on the granite ledge near Fort Phoenix.



OLD WIND MILL—Formerly near Fort Phoenix.  
(Facsimile of one near Parting Ways.)

“Behold, a giant I am!  
Aloft here in my tower.  
With my granite jaws I devour  
The maize, the wheat, and the rye,  
And grind them into flour.”

“I hear the sound of flails  
Far off from the threshing floors  
In barns with their open doors;  
And the wind, and the wind in my sails  
Louder and louder roars.”

“I stand here in my place  
With my foot on the rock below,  
And which ever way it may blow,  
I meet it face to face,  
As a brave man meets his foe.”

“On Sundays I take my rest;  
Church going bells begin  
Their low melodies din;  
I cross my arms on my breast  
And all is peace within.”

**AULD LANG SYNE** We have enjoyed a superficial view of these old houses of Acushnet. It will be interesting to some to recall a little of the social and family life of former times there. One of the charming features of the household life of these old homes was the fireplace, so huge that it could be fed with uncut cordwood and had a flue through which a man could easily pass. About these blazing hearth-stones the family gathered at the end of the day's toil in the winter and passed the evening hours. How beautifully and vividly the poet Whittier describes in that poem of matchless simplicity and sweetness, the laying of the fire in one of these mammoth fireplaces in these words:

“We pile with care our mighty stack  
Of wood against the chimney back;  
The oaken log, green, huge and thick,  
And on its top the huge back stick—  
The knotty forestick laid apart,  
And filled between with curious art  
Of ragged brush; then hovering near  
We watch the first red blaze appear.”

“Heard the sharp crackle, caught the gleam  
Of whitewashed wall and surging beam,  
Until the old rude fashioned room  
Burst flower-like into bloom.  
What matter how the night behaved!  
What matter how the north wind raved!  
Blow high, blow low, not all its snow  
Could quench our hearth fire's ruddy glow.”



CHIMNEY OF THE WEST HOUSE, SCONTICUT NECK, FAIRHAVEN.

There was nothing about the old rural homesteads of long ago more enjoyed and which lingered longer in the recollections of childhood days than the great farm barn where the fragrant hay was stored and the animals of the premises were housed. It was a place for play at all times; in the winter days when the weather was too severe and when the summer days were too torrid for out-of-door sports. The swings, the ladders and the hay mows were the only indoor gymnasiums for children in those days and grandpa's barn was an especially de-

lightful place, for there were no don'ts attached to the privilege of romping in it. It was happily called to remembrance as long as that blessed faculty was retained.

“For grandpa’s barn was the jolliest place  
 For frolic and fun in a summer day;  
 And e’en old Time, as the years slip by,  
 Its memory never can steal away.”

Many readers of these pages will recall among other interesting and precious objects of the old home the ever fascinating and bewitching grandfather’s clock. There, as the poet Longfellow soliloquizes:

“Through days of sorrow and of mirth,  
 Through days of death and days of birth,  
 Through every swift vicissitude  
 Of changeless time, unchanged it stood.”

“By day its voice was low and light,  
 But in the silent dead of night,  
 Distinct as a passing footprint’s fall,  
 It echoed along the vacant hall—  
 Along the ceiling—along the floor,  
 And seemed to say at each chamber door,  
 Forever—never!  
 Never—forever!”

What did the members of the family do in those long ago days? They worked. They had no time to kill, and no demoralizing horse races, disreputable vaudeville and the like with which to kill, and worse than waste their time. There were no “common stocks” and oreless mines, and bottomless bucket shops, and “giltedged” mortgages on valueless property in which to invest—sink—their hard earned dollars. It was honest toil and thrift, New England grit and gumption, push, pluck and perseverance that enabled these forefathers and foremothers of ours to overcome the tremendous adversities that confronted them, and to surmount the obstacles in the pathway of their humble lives. Not only did father and mother toil to support the roof tree, but to the children were assigned duties that they were not permitted to shirk, which taught them a useful lesson. No comparison will be made in this item of home life and conditions between then and now. Benjamin Franklin described the farmers’ condition in 1776 in verse, as follows:

“Farmers at the plough;  
 Wife milking cow;  
 Daughters spinning yarn;  
 Sons threshing in the barn—  
 All happy to a charm.”

A facetious rhymster gives his version of the situation a hundred and twenty-five years later, thus:

“The farmer gone to see a show;  
His daughter at the piano;  
Madame gaily dressed in satin;  
All the boys are learning Latin—  
With a mortgage on the farm.”

The question may be asked, What did the earliest settlers have for food? Fish and game were plentiful. Indian corn was the chief cereal. Before a wind mill was erected here the usual way of pulverizing corn was to pound it in the stump of a tree dug out for a mortar, with a wooden pestle suspended from a live limb of a tree or a sapling. From this was made hasty pudding, Indian dumplings, “newsamp” as the Indians called it, which was a porridge, and Johnny cakes. Another popular corn dish was no cake or Indian “noodick.” This was also a favorite ration with the Indians on their hunting expeditions. It was made from the whole corn parched in the hot ashes. The ashes were sifted from the corn, which was beaten to a powder. The Indians put this in long leathern bags, which they trussed at their backs like a knapsack, and ate it with the game and fish which they procured, and cooked in the woods or at the water side. Beans were plentiful, but potatoes were scarce. The diet was necessarily simple, limited and changeless. It was “Hobson’s choice,” that or nothing. There were no cafes or table d’hotes to resort to. But dyspepsia, heart burn and other stomachic ailments were rare.

Some of my readers of 1907 have witnessed home life of the tallow dip and fireplace period; where there was no artificial light but the tallow candle and no stove. The kitchen of the old days was also the “living” room. Here they cooked and ate; here they spent their waking hours indoors, except on rare occasions, such as weddings and funerals. There was seldom any fire elsewhere in the house. Here nearly all the artificial heat was generated, and most of that ascended the throat of the immense chimney. The frigid beds were literally in a shocking state till the sheets had been faithfully ironed with the warming pan filled with live coals. This was performed only for “company,” the aged and invalids.

It is interesting to recall the cooking furnishings of the fireplace where all the food of the family was prepared for the table. There were the andirons, the crane, pot hooks, trammels, hakes, pot hangers, pot claws, pot clips, pot brakes, pot crooks, bake kettles, boiling kettles, tea kettles, brass kettles, skillets, gridirons, toasting forks, waffle irons, plate warmers, rabbit broilers, dutch ovens, clock jacks, roasting kitchens, and, as auctioneers sometime advertise, “other things too numerous to mention.” The home spun industries of “ye olden tyme” have been super-

seded by textile industries run largely by steam and water and electric power. Only as curiosities and heirlooms are to be seen the implements of the home spun days, such as the flax brake, swingling block, swingling knives and hetchels, which were used to prepare the flax fibre for spinning; the dye tubs, cards, spinning wheels, clock and triple reels, niddy noddys, swifts, quilling wheels, and looms. These took flax from the field and wool from the sheep's back and made them into fabrics for family wear. Candle dipping, soap boiling, killing time and house raising are events of the past. The tallow dip, tinder and flint, tinder box, tinder wheel, the tray and snuffers which grandma used, and the smoking tongs which grandpa picked coals from the fireplace to light his pipe with, have been laid aside forever, as have that dear old grandpa and grandma who exist only in precious memory. Absent ones and those who were approaching the sunset of life recalled these rural homesteads in the happy thoughts, if not in these charming lines, of the poet:

"How dear to this heart are the scenes of my childhood,  
When fond recollection presents them to view!  
The orchard, the meadow, the deep-tangled wildwood,  
And every loved spot which my infancy knew!  
The wide spreading pond, and the mill that stood by it;  
The bridge, and the rock where the cataract fell;  
The cot of my father, the dairy-house nigh it;  
And e'en the rude bucket that hung in the well—  
The old oaken bucket, the iron-bound bucket,  
The moss-covered bucket which hung in the well."

**ORIGINAL LAYOUTS** This and the three subsequent articles on **OF ACUSHNET LANDS** "The Mill Lot," "The Triangle" and "Acushnet River and Its Tributaries," are abstracts from Henry B. Worth's collection of such interesting matter.

A knowledge of the location of the roads of the town then and now will be helpful in establishing the situation of the trails described below. This information can be found in a subsequent article headed "Layouts of Highways."

Without the aid of an extensive map it would be impossible to define the different layouts in every part of the town, and as much of the area was woodland it would be of little importance historically; so it is proposed to indicate approximately the location of the Proprietary set-offs along the line of the different roads, which were originally homesteads or subsequently became such.

North of Howland road, the terminus of the Coggeshall street bridge, is a junction of two ways. The line between Acushnet and Fairhaven crosses near this point. Between this line and the road over the bridge at the head of the river were five homesteads extending from the river east a considerable distance beyond the road.

The first was owned by Jonathan Hathaway and contained 72 acres with a width of 40 rods. There is no information where the homestead house stood. The dwelling of Rebecca Hathaway, later owned by Moses Stone, was built after the Revolution.

The second farm was owned by Thomas Hathaway. It was over two miles in length and half a mile in width, and comprised over 600 acres. The Stephen Hathaway house was the homestead of this farm before its division. The Laura Keene and Captain Franklyn Howland places are on the south edge, and the George W. Lewis farm, formerly the homestead of Capt. Obed Nye, now owned by Mrs. Ann M. Ruggles, was on the north line.

Next came the homestead of Samuel Spooner, measuring 105 acres and 60 rods on the road. There is no record disclosing the location of the homestead house. The David Russell place, formerly belonging to Thomas and Maj. Edward Pope, was in this farm.

The farm next north was 34 acres in extent and belonged to John Jenney and was one-eighth of a mile wide; the location of his house has not been determined. This included the present Horatio N. Wilbur place.

Between this and the Rhode Island way was the homestead of Samuel Jenney, comprising 56 acres. These Jenney farms later came into possession of Stephen West, Jr., whose house on the hill, tradition asserts, was burned by the British soldiers. The part of this farm east of the brook was owned by Bartholomew West, a descendant of Stephen.

Starting at the bridge over the Acushnet at its head, on the south side of the road lay the above-described Jenney land which extended east including the schoolhouse and Friends Meeting property, and down the Mattapoisett road to the angle in the way west of the Philip A. Bradford place.

Next east was the continuation of the Samuel Spooner land, which extended beyond the Cornish, later known as the Lyon place.

On the north side of the road at the bridge was the Mill lot, in later years the residence of Judge Nathaniel S. Spooner, having a frontage on the road of nearly 400 feet.

Between the Mill lot and the foot of Meeting House Hill was a ten acre lot laid out to Samuel Jenney, which he sold to Rev. Samuel Hunt, who built thereon the Summerton house.

Next east was the lot now occupied by the burial ground, where the meeting-house stood, which in 1713 John Jenney conveyed "to the people of God called Presbyterians where their meeting-house now stands."

The northeast corner of Main and Mattapoisett road was laid out to John Jenney, and after 1785 was the residence of Rev. Samuel West, D. D. This land extended east as far as the first angle of the Mattapoisett road.

Bounding Dr. West's land on the east was the farm of John Spooner, having a frontage of nearly 120 rods, and including the homestead of Philip A. Bradford.

Next east was the homestead of Lieut. William Spooner, which extended east to the woodland.

From the Friends Meeting-house corner on the main road to Long Plain for the next eighth of a mile the road passed by land of John Jenney. It next crossed the homestead of John Spooner, which extended over a mile east from the river and about to the brow of the hill. The John R. Davis place is on the south edge of this farm. Next north was the homestead of Dr. Benjamin Burge, physician from 1735 until his death in 1748. This homestead was afterward owned by Ebenezer Akin and later Ebenezer Akin Pope.

On the east side of the road next north was a tract of over 150 acres laid out to Capt. Thomas Taber for his sons Joseph and John. It extended to the point in the road where it turned due east. It was occupied by Taber as early as 1680, when he built the dwelling known later as the Thomas Wood house, which occupied the same location as the barn of Moses S. Douglass. The brook crossed this farm and furnished water power for the mill as early as 1750, where the mill of Henry W. Cushman now stands. The Jabez Taber tavern is on this farm.

On the opposite side of the main road was land belonging to John Spooner, Jr. The White's Factory road is about in the centre of this farm.

Bounding the Taber and Spooner lands on the north was the Spring Brook farm, laid out to Seth Pope and Samuel Hunt and owned by the former at his death, and by him devised to his son, Elmathan. The junction of the roads on Perry hill was near the centre of this farm, which comprised over 600 acres. The Mason Taber house was the dwelling of the last Pope that owned this place. On the west side of the road to Long Plain the Pope Spring Brook farm extended north so as to include the Isaac Vincent (Joseph T. Brownell), Sands Wing (John Perry) and Andrew J. Wing places.

On the west side of the road and north of the Hathaway farm was a set-off to John Tinkham, which extended to the north corner of Old Dartmouth near a bound stone called "Peaked Rock."

On the east side of the road was a small tract owned by William Allen, which comprised 40 acres, was owned later by Vincents, and in 1904 by Joseph Greenwood. The "Squire" Samuel Sprague house stood near the north edge of the Allen farm. It was surrounded by Pope land, except on the west it was bounded by the road. It was owned recently by Captain Jacob Taber.

Next north was laid out an extensive farm to Stephen Sampson. It extended from the river east nearly to the Rochester line and was half a mile wide.

The next layout was that of James Sampson, Jr., which comprised over 200 acres and extended from the river the same distance as the former.

Long Plain village lies mostly in a layout to Thomas Taber, Jr.; near its north line is the road to Rochester that passes Col. A. P. Robinson's farm.

The next layout belonged to James Sampson and was of the same extent as the two previous Sampson farms; near the north line of this tract a road now called Quaker lane extended into Rochester. The Reuben Mason house is on this tract.

Next came the Jonathan Hathaway tract comprising over 300 acres, and on the east side of the road approached nearly to the Rochester line. On this side a narrow strip laid out to Seth Spooner completed the Dartmouth land layout to the line of Plymouth county.

Quaker lane began at the main road near the boundary between the Sampson and Hathaway layouts and nearly half way to the Rochester line it crossed the homestead of Experience Holmes. In 1746 the parish of North Rochester was formed, and they purchased for the minister 40 acres of the Holmes homestead, which lay north of Quaker lane and next west of the Rochester boundary. The parish farm was occupied over 40 years by the minister, Rev. Thomas West, and after his death it was sold.

The Rochester road further south was laid out near the line between the farms of James Sampson, Jr., and Thomas Taber, Jr., and extended in the latter end of its course through the homestead of Joseph Sampson, the east part of which was later owned by Col. A. P. Robinson.

On the west side of the Acushnet river, near the bridge, was the south end of the Mill road which branched at Ball's corner, that extending to the west called the Road to Freetown, and the other the Way over Deep brook.

First it crossed the Mill lot, which extended to the north line of the present mill premises.

Next north was the homestead of Mark Jenney that comprised over 100 acres; bounded east by the river and extended north about to the White's Factory road.

Bounding this on the northeast was a large tract of 107 acres laid out to John Spooner, Jr., which extended northeast about to the top of Whelden or Chapel hill.

Next was the layout to Samuel Jenney which extended from the river northwestward and was crossed by the stream in the early days called Deep brook. It rose in the swamps north of the Peckham road and joined the Acushnet river near the Whelden stone mill and furnished valuable water power in the Jenney premises. The Samuel Jenney house is that on Morse's lane and the mill locations are directly opposite on the south side of the road. This property, like all other owned by Samuel Jenney at his death, was inherited by his daughter, the wife of Stephen West, Jr., who developed and established the mills on Deep brook.

Beyond the Jenney property were tracts laid out to John Spooner

and at this point the original road turned north into a wood path and crossed the river over what is now the reservoir into Long Plain.

Without attempting to describe the numerous tracts of wild land between Deep brook and the Freetown line, two homesteads should be mentioned between Sassaquin pond and Rochester in the north part of the town. On the west side of the Acushnet river, extending into Freetown, is a way called "the Keene road." It extended through the middle of the tract set off to James Sampson, and by different conveyances in 1741 came into the possession of Ebenezer Keene. His homestead is still standing on the west side of the road, and is owned by Michael Frank. The house was built in 1741. The north end of this homestead farm, which is the northernmost in the town, is still owned in the Keene family.

West of the original Keene homestead farm and east of Sassaquin pond was an extensive tract purchased or set off in 1741 to William White. His homestead built that year is located about half a mile east of the Freetown road and nearly east from the entrance to Sassaquin pond. It was owned by Calvin Harvey; later by Charles Nestle.



BUILDINGS ON THE TRIANGLE. 1906.

Second one, Pratt's tavern.

Farther one, Capt. John Hawes' house.

**THE TRIANGLE** The triangle plat of land, so called, is a three cornered tract in Acushnet Village, the southwest bound of which is the river, the southeast line is the brook, a little east of the Methodist parsonage, which empties into the river, and the north boundary is the road that crosses the river. It contained four acres and

was a part of the Samuel Jenney homestead. It went to Stephen West, Jr., in 1738.

1738. Stephen West, Jr., to Daniel Spooner.

1746. Spooner to Ephraim Keith; Keith to Paul Mendell.

1748. Mendell to John Crandon, "shop keeper, my homestead where I live." 1801, owned by a John Crandon, who must have been a descendant of the other "John." The capital letters refer to the present house lots, commencing at the river.

Lot A. 1810. John Crandon to Amos Pratt all but I.

1811. Pratt to William Kempton, A, B and C, "Beginning at a point in the south line of the road 8 rods east of the N. E. corner of the new store." Hence the store and house on A was built about 1810 by Pratt, but as neither house is mentioned it is doubtful if houses on B and C were built.

1819. Kempton by execution to Levi Jenney; to I. and S. Jenney.

1827. Jenneys to William Kempton, "House and Buildings"; to Joseph Kempton by inheritance.

1832. Kempton to Stephen Taber; 1836, Hezekiah Allen.

1860. Mary Ann Allen to Russells. First building from the river.

Lot B. 1811. Pratt to Kempton; 1816, Smith and Billington.

1829. William Kempton to Joseph Kempton. In 1816 deed from William Kempton to Smith and Billington, "my dwelling house where I live," included. Second house east of river.

Lot C. Went with "A" to I. & S. Jenney.

1820. Jenneys to Lemuel Russell; 1822, Allen Russell.

1838. Lemuel Russell to James Thomas; 1847, Mary Cummings.

1850. Cummings to John R. Davis, Jr.

In 1819, in execution from Kempton to Jenney, is included house on lot C, occupied by Worth Pope. It was probably built by Wm. Kempton between 1811 and 1819. The John R. Davis house and store, formerly Pope's tavern.

Lot D. 1816. Set off as dower to Betsy Pratt, widow of Amos, and lot D is described as belonging to William Severance. But no deed to him.

1817. Severance to Swift, Nye and Spooner; 1818, Isaac Vincent.

1828. Humphrey Hathaway; 1852, Geo. T. Russell; 1861, Jonathan P. White.

1863. White to 1st Cong. Society; Lucy Clark.

Lot E. 1852. Said to be owned by Margaret Hathaway.

1863. Owned in some way by Samuel S. Wing and Cyrus E. Clark.

1882. Clark by devise to his cousin, Patience E. Jennings.

Lot F. 1817. Estate Amos Pratt to Silas Stetson, who lived in house.

1851. Stetson to Melvin H. True; 1865, Jabez Wood.

1867. Job Sisson, Jr.; 1868, Sisson to Thomas Hersom, who owned and occupied the premises in 1906.

Lot G. 1817. Pratt to Silas Stetson, master mariner.

1847. Stetson to School District No. 4 of Fairhaven. The town house on this lot in 1906.

Lots H, I, J. 1801. John Crandon to brother Philip, "where Philip has recently built a house." Land included lots H and I.

1806. John Crandon to Philip Crandon, lot J.

1811. Philip Crandon to Edward Dillingham, lots H, I and J.

1823. Dillingham to Nathaniel S. Spooner a lot 30 feet front and 45 feet deep, where the latter built office, and ten years later conveyed back land and building to Dillingham.

1852. Dillingham devises lot H with "my shop or small dwelling house, where Sally Gifford lives," to Rebecca G. Sherman and Hannah D. Nye.

Dillingham devised to Methodist Episcopal Society land and buildings "where the Preacher, Bro. Paine, now resides," bounded north by road, east by Gideon Nye, Jr., south by Silas Stetson and west by Sally Gifford. This included lots I and J.

Probably the house where "Bro. Paine" lived was that built by Philip Crandon in 1800-1801.

I is the Methodist parsonage lot; H is the one between that and the town house lot, and J is in the rear of the parsonage house.

**THE MILL LOT, ETC.** The "Mill lot" was a tract of land situated on both sides of the river at the Acushnet village bridge, reserved in the original layout for a mill site. The following are titles of the part of the "Mill lot" east of the river, and the present house lots eastward of that, on the north side of the road, to Precinct cemetery. The initial letters indicate the present house lots.

Lot A. This part of the "Mill lot" was owned by Edward Wing in 1800.

1817. Edward Wing to Judge Nathaniel S. Spooner, who later built the dwelling house now upon it. This property is now in possession of heirs of George T. Russell, Sr., and occupied by Abram L. Dillingham.

Lot B. Part of "Mill lot." Before the Revolutionary War was the homestead of Lemuel Mendall and his ancestors.

1774. Lemuel Mendall to Andrew Ritchie.

1795. Ritchie to Benjamin Cummings; 1796, to John Hawes—the west part.

1823. Benjamin Dillingham to John Hawes—east part.

1835. Mary and Elizabeth F. Hawes to Lemuel Russell, “the home-stead” of the late Capt. John Hawes. Later it was owned by George T. Russell, Sr. It was in possession of his heirs in 1906 and occupied by his son, Henry T., and daughter, Robie D. Russell.

Lot C. Part of “Mill lot.”

1785. Lemuel Mendall to Benjamin Dillingham.

1841. Dillingham heirs to Edward W. Collins. Owned and occupied by heirs of Hannanah Collins in 1907.

Lot D. West part of Samuel Jenney lot, and by him sold to Samuel Hunt, who built gambrel roof house at foot of Meeting House Hill.

1719. Hunt to Joseph Clark; 1723, Clark to Isaac Nye.

1730. Nye to Bartholomew West.

1799. William West to John Hawes all between the Summerton place and the Lemuel Mendall or “Mill” lot.

1828. Mary and William Hawes to Samuel Pierce.

1858. Capt. Richard W. Hathaway, whose wife was a daughter of Pierce, bought out the other heirs.

1872. Hathaway to Charles L. Kenyon, the owner and occupant in 1906.

Lot E. Title same as “D” till 1801.

1801. John Hawes to Seth Bumpus.

1848. Bumpus’ widow and Isaac Vincent to Samuel B. Hamlin, whose son, James B. Hamlin, owned and occupied it in 1906.

Lot F. Title same as “D” till 1849.

1849. Samuel Pierce to Town of Fairhaven, “lot whereon his carpenter’s shop stood.” It was used as an engine house. The town of Acushnet sold it to Charles L. Kenyon.

Lot G. Title same as “D” till 1836.

1836. Samuel Pierce to Gideon Nye. Gideon Nye’s heirs to George F. Bartlett; later Dr. Fred B. Nesbitt, and now Lizzietta E. Ashley.

Lot H. Title same as “D” till 1811.

1811. John Hawes to Obed Nye, Jonathan Danforth, John Perry, John Wady, Daniel Summerton and Zacheus Cushman, trustees of M. E. Church. The lot on which the Methodist Church now stands.

Lot I. Title same as “D” till 1755.

1755. Bartholomew West to Daniel Summerton.

1814. Summerton to Humphrey Hathaway. Hathaway heirs to George T. Russell, Sr., whose heirs were the owners in 1906.



Photo, by A. H. MacCreary, Phila.  
**ACUSHNET RIVER,**  
 Looking towards the Village Bridge.

### **ACUSHNET RIVER AND ITS TRIBUTARIES**

Before the New Bedford Water Works transformed the upper Acushnet into a reservoir, it appears to have been a long, narrow pond north of the road which crossed it at Ansel White's shop. At the Freetown line it was only a small brook, and at that point in 1730 was some sort of an object called "the beaver dam." Where Ansel White's mills stood was originally Young's dam. It was set off to James Sampson, and in 1715 transferred to Anthony Young. Mills were established at this point and owned in 1716 by Tisdale and Gage, 1720 George Brownell, 1765 Daniel Hunt, 1768 Nathan and Nicholas Davis, 1776 Abraham Davis, 1784 Ebenezer Allen, and in 1818 Ansel White acquired the entire property.

A short distance south in 1725 Jeremiah Bennett had a mill on the east side of the river, but the same must have been a temporary affair, as the records contain only a single mention concerning it.

Between Long Plain Village and the Head of the River is Deep Brook, which rises in the swamps in the north part of the town. It furnished extensive and valuable water power early in the history of the village. The land was set off to Samuel Jenney and was later owned by Stephen West, Jr. 1738 West conveyed to James Fuller, "bloomer," twenty-four acres near the new forge, and the same year West conveyed to Christopher Turner one-fourth of the forge. It seems that iron ore existed in a swampy tract a short distance north of the location of this forge. In 1749 Stephen Taber acquired the entire property, both water power and farm adjoining, and the same remained in his family many years. In

recent years the farmhouse was owned by Capt. Godfrey Macomber, and the factory, which has become a saw mill, for a number of years has been owned and conducted by the Morses, and in 1905 by William G. Taber.



RUINS OF WHELDEN COTTON FACTORY.  
Erected about 1815.

A short distance south of its junction with Deep Brook is a stone mill, which in recent years has become a ruin. It was established in 1815 by Joseph Whelden, and in 1818 its owners were Joseph Whelden, Job Gray, Jr., Reuben Mason, Loum Snow, Jireh and Jonathan Swift. After passing through several conveyances in 1866 it was conveyed by Sylvanus Thomas to the City of New Bedford, which purchased the property rather than pay the damages on account of the diminution in water power due to the use of the water above that point for municipal purposes.

A well known enterprise still further south is commonly known as "White's Factory," or the "Hamlin Mill." The land was formerly owned by John Spooner, and in 1746 was conveyed to Samuel Hammond. In 1778 a "new mill-dam" had been built and in 1799 Moses Washburn sold to William White three-quarters of the saw-mill near Colonels Pope and

Kempton, with a passageway through Kempton's land. This was the modern White Factory road. In 1790 Edward Pope sold to Joseph Whelden the upper grist mill, which Samuel Hammond conveyed to Thomas Pope in 1751. 1811, William White to Joseph Whelden two acres and a cotton factory. 1814, Whelden to William White, Jr., an interest in the dam, two houses, grist mill, saw mill, dye house, cotton factory and machinery. In 1863 the entire property was purchased by the late Samuel B. Hamlin. Only the saw mill has been operated for many years.

The mill privilege on the north side of the road at the Head of the River has always been an important property. Land was set off to certain persons as an inducement to build a mill in the early years of the settlement. The owners in 1725 were Samuel Hunt, George Babcock, Jonathan Hathaway, Joseph Taber, Nathaniel Shepherd and Stephen West, and mill land was on both sides of the river. In a deed in 1798 from Stephen Taber to William Rotch, Jr., it appears that there was a saw mill and corn mill on the west side of the river; the latter has long disappeared, but the saw mill still continues. Before his decease Colonel Samuel Willis owned a large proportion of the privilege and of the land on both sides of the river. On the east side have flourished several industries. In 1789 Simpson Hart conveyed to Isaac Terry land for a blacksmith business, and the year following Terry conveyed to William White the forge and shop that he bought of Hart. In 1794 J. Hathaway sold to Hart land on which stood the tan works south of Isaac Terry's iron works. The forge ceased to be used many years ago. Judge Nathaniel S. Spooner conducted a grist mill at the corner of the road and river, and the building was taken down in 1903.

On the stream which crosses the Long Plain road about a mile and a half north of the Head of the River, on the place owned by Moses S. Douglass, is a privilege formerly called "Taber's Mill." It may have been used by Capt. Thomas Taber. In 1750, when John Taber divided his homestead farm, this mill was in the south third, and went to his son Amaziah with the fulling mill, dwelling house, smith's shop and seventy acres of land. It later became owned by a grandson named Thomas Wood, and in 1874 was conveyed to Moses S. Douglass, and in 1905 was owned and conducted by Henry Cushman.

**REVOLUTIONARY WAR** Only a little over a century after the burning of the dwellings of Acushnet by the Indians the inhabitants within the bounds of our town again suffered from terror and the torch. As soon as the tocsin of the Revolutionary War sounded Old Dartmouth indicated her purpose to resist the tyranny of the mother country. The inhabitants of the Acushnet section of the town resolutely resolved that, "survive or perish," they were determined to be American patriots from the beginning of the terrific struggle for liberty till its close.

The women of Acushnet were in the vanguard and joined the men in the first show of resistance by refusing to drink tea, which every patriot declared was unjustly taxed. Encouraged by this total abstinence movement, the men had an article inserted in the warrant for a town meeting July 18, 1774.

“For sd Town at sd Meeting to adopt such methods as they shall think Best to prevent the use of Bohea tea in sd town for the future.”

It was so voted, and at the same meeting it was also voted to

“Boyeott all articles manufactured in Great Britain and Ireland.”

Besides this the women cheerfully agreed to “stay by the stuff” if the men would go to the front, all of which was of an enthusing character and gave a powerful influence and impetus to the cause of patriotism hereabouts.

An important matter before the town meeting of July 18, 1774, was to decide what steps should be taken in regard to settling oppressive restrictions of the English government. “Honorable Walter Spooner esq.” was chosen moderator. A committee including Honorable Walter Spooner, Esq., Capt. Seth Pope, Seth Hathaway and Hannaniah Cornish, all of this town, were appointed to prepare an order of business for the meeting.

Later a “committee of correspondence to serve with the other committees of correspondence in America” was chosen, which included Capt. Seth Pope, Hannaniah Cornish and Jireh Swift, Jr.

At a town meeting held Jan. 7, 1775, a committee of twenty-one persons were chosen by advice of the county congress, previously held in Taunton, to advise and consult with other similar delegations upon matters in relation to the Revolutionary struggle. In this committee were Capt. Philip Taber, Capt. Seth Pope and Capt. Thomas Crandon of this town.

On the 19th of April, 1775, Paul Revere and other messengers rode in every direction from Boston, spreading the direful intelligence that open hostilities had commenced. One of these rode southward through Middleboro, Long Plain and Acushnet Village to Bedford Village, sounding the alarm and calling “to arms” as he dashed along. Three companies of minute men from the loyal citizens of Dartmouth were soon ready to march. The rallying point of the Acushnet volunteers was at the bridge. On April 21, only two days after the attack on Lexington, these three companies of heroes started from Swift’s corner, in the village, and marched up the “post road,” by Parting Ways, through Long Plain to the general rendezvous of the American army at Roxbury.

Dartmouth furnished a large number of men for the civic and military part of the struggle, and while Bedford Village neither owned nor fitted out privateers, Dartmouth furnished many daring and efficient men in this service, and many of the vessels engaged in the business rendezvoused in

Bedford harbor. The loyalty manifested by the people of Dartmouth in the ways already mentioned became well known to the British, who deliberately planned to retaliate and to punish, if possible, those who were devoted by word and deed to their country's cause. The officials of Dartmouth soon obtained knowledge of this purpose.

Apprehending a naval attack, Dartmouth wisely appointed a Committee of Safety to look after the welfare of the people. Obed "Ney" (Nye) of Acushnet was on this committee. They posted in public places notices urging the inhabitants to immediately cause all goods, wares and merchandise that were private property and not necessary for present subsistence to be moved into the interior, or some safe place. Many heeded the warning and carried their bulky effects of value up to Rochester, Freetown and Lakeville. Small articles of value were buried in the earth, or lowered into wells, or secreted in some place where their discovery seemed improbable. Even while this work was going on the dreaded event opened upon the terrified community.

Saturday, Sept. 5, 1778, commenced one of the gloomiest acts in the history of this locality since the Indian holocaust in 1676. This and the following day, the Sabbath, were hours of tremendous anxiety and fearful unrest. Everybody was panic-stricken and filled with dread of the impending danger to person and property. On the morning of this fateful Saturday the beautiful inner harbor of Bedford was full of all sizes and description of vessels: fishermen, merchantmen, whalers, privateers and prizes. Storehouses at Bedford, Fairhaven, Belleville and Acushnet were full of merchandise. These were an easy prey for the enemy, and they were conscious of it. The public defence of the port consisted of only eleven cannon mounted on wooden platforms, where Fort Phenix now stands, and a company of 22 men to work them. Two more guns were mounted at Clark's Point. These, with the knowledge that hundreds of organized minute men could be summoned and reach the harbor in a few hours to repel the landing of a naval force, led the authorities heretofore to feel comparatively secure. Alas, they awoke on that Saturday morning unprepared for a terrible event which was at their doors. At the southeastern entrance to Buzzards bay was an approaching British fleet which sailed from New London, Conn., on the day before. A merciless foe, consisting of two frigates, an eighteen gun brig-of-war, six transports in command of Major General Charles Grey. The orders issued the day previous by General Grey, from which the following is an extract, are characteristic of the man and show his contempt for the American people:

On Board the Carysfort,  
September 4, 1778.

\* \* \* \* \*

When the enemy are so posted that they can be got at, the Major-General commands the troops that are ordered to attack them to

march vigorously up, and receive their fire, till they come very close, and upon every proper opportunity they are to rush upon the enemy, with their bayonets, immediately after they have thrown in their fire, without waiting to load again: in which method of attack, the superior courage and strength of the troops must always be crowned with glory and success. The Major-General is impressed with every assurance, that the officers and men are so thoroughly convinced of the great advantage they have over the enemy in the mode of fighting, and their great zeal for the service, that the present expedition cannot fail of success, but do them honor, and answer the expectations of the commander-in-chief, whose opinion of these troops cannot be more strongly manifested than by sending them upon this essential service. In case of bad weather, or other accidents, that any of the transports should be separated from the fleet and fall in with a privateer, so as to make an escape impossible, which may not be unlikely, many small ones being lurking about upon the watch, the Major-General desires the commanding officer of each transport would oblige the captain of the ship to bear immediately down upon such privateer, running him directly and without delay on board, the troops being ready at the critical moment to enter and take possession of the vessel. This being properly done, will ever succeed, the enemy not being aware of such an attack, and the troops so superior in every respect to put in execution.

The commanding officers are to be answerable that no houses or barns are set on fire by the soldiers, unless by particular orders from Major-General Grey.

By Command of

MAJ. GEN. CHARLES GREY.

The fleet anchored off Clark's Point about noon, and preparations were at once made for the memorable invasion.

Elijah Macomber related how the information of the approach of the British fleet into the bay reached Fort Phenix. He said that about one o'clock p. m. on Saturday, Sept. 5, Worth Bates, who lived at a place on the Bedford side, called McPherson's wharf (now Belleville), and who had been out fishing, landed at the fort in his boat and informed the captain (Timothy Ingraham) that a British fleet of 30 sails was in the bay moving towards Clark's Point. Mr. Macomber was 21 years of age at this time and was from March to December, 1778, one of the troops that garrisoned the fort, therefore he was familiar with all the details there and the movement of his company after the fort was evacuated. His subsequent relation of the existing affair is given below.

As soon as it became known at headquarters that the fleet was approaching the harbor messengers were dispatched in every direction to carry the alarming tidings. One of these rode the length of Acushnet urging every able-bodied man to seize his flintlock and report at the bridge in the village immediately and warning housekeepers to flee with their children and valuables to a place of safety.

There were very few men in Acushnet at that time to respond to the

call. Many of them were of the Friends' society, who refused to bear arms, and most of the other able-bodied men were already at the front. In many of the houses there were only women, who "staid by the stuff" with the children, as they promised their husbands. Other houses had been vacated. Some of the women and children, it is related to me, yoked the oxen to the farm cart, filled it with the most valuable household articles and drove into the densest forest for safety.

The only military at Bedford Village to resist the landing of the enemy was a detachment of a light battery. The battery with 80 men had been sent down to Clark's Point from Boston some time previous to this. Unfortunately, the whole battery had been ordered to Howland's Ferry (Stone Bridge) a few days previous to the approach of the enemy's fleet to the bay. Fortunately, a detachment of the battery with one gun, in command of the brave and heroic Lieutenants William Gordon and James Metcalf, returned on the morning of the day of the invasion. The outlook must have been appalling to this handful of untrained men as they faced the host of 4,000 regulars of the British army and navy filled with the spirit of war and devastation. Events demonstrate that these young American patriots were no cowards, that they possessed the "give me liberty or give me death" spirit of Patrick Henry.

Lieutenant William Gordon afterwards became a prominent citizen of Acushnet, and Lieutenant James Metcalf's body was soon after laid in the Precinct cemetery at Parting Ways.

It must have been after sundown before the army started, for Gen. Grey reported that the debarkation of the troops at Clark's Cove did not begin till five o'clock. The marauders immediately commenced their work of destruction in the harbor and on the line of their march to and through Acushnet Village and down Fairhaven road, Main street and Adams street to Scowntic Neck, where they re-embarked the next day. Soon the night was made lurid with a tremendous conflagration, covering the inner harbor and extending the length of the charming Acushnet river, consuming the shipping, and the accumulations and homes of residents along its prosperous shores. From the cove the horde marched up County street and divided at Union street, a part going to the river, where they destroyed some of the business portion of the village and the shipping, and the balance proceeded northward towards Acushnet, over the same way that Capt. Church with his band of Indian captives marched about a century before.

Let us return to the little one gun battery. There is a well established tradition that one of its officers, Lieutenant William Gordon, while on the watch for the enemy down in Bedford Village, was attracted into the house of Caleb Russell. The inducement to enter was a powerful one to a hungry soldier. He saw within, steaming hot Indian pudding served on pewter platters for the occasion. The temptation was irresistible. The

lieutenant had evidently miscalculated the location of the British, for as he was in the act of helping himself to the delicious contents of a platter an alarm sounded. He sprang to his feet, rushed out of doors, and was soon a prisoner of war, the first capture made by the enemy in that eventful raid. The British doubtless exulted over their prize, but did not realize that it comprised one half of the commissioned officers of the troops that were resisting their progress. Their cause for rejoicing was brief, however, and fortunate for the Yankee boys it was. The gallant lieutenant closely watched his captors, and in an opportune moment leaped a wall, fled into the woods and was soon with his battery. About this time Captain Cushing, the commander of the battery, appeared on the scene. As has been stated, he was at Howland's Ferry when the enemy's fleet was approaching Bedford harbor. Receiving intelligence of this event he flew with all possible speed to join the detachment of his command that was left here, as Sheridan did from Winchester, but unlike Sheridan, Cushing failed to "save the day."

As this small detachment of our brave forces with its one mounted gun drawn by a yoke of oxen were forced northward on the County road, now Acushnet avenue, they were rapidly reinforced by volunteers from Acushnet, Freetown and the north end of New Bedford, and these home defenders that dreadful night made to the advancing host of 4,000 the strongest possible showing of their numbers, power of resistance and courage.

This demonstration of valor and patriotism encouraged Captain Cushing and his Lieutenants, Metcalf and Gordon, to decide to make a bold stand at the village bridge and resist an attempt of the enemy to cross the river and invade the "sacred soil" of Acushnet. This proposition met with the brave, enthusiastic approval of the numerous heroes that had gathered there to drive back the advancing foe—a hopeless task.

Captain Cushing ordered the bridge torn up and in various other ways prepared for an engagement with the enemy, which was slowly advancing in the moonlight.

From what is known it seems clear to my mind that when the head of the enemy's column filed right at Lund's corner, the intrepid Yankees had the one gun battery in position in the road west of the bridge, and they were in battle array in its rear, on its flanks and on the hills which lie on both sides of the highway, and that here they made a determined, desperate resistance to the enemy's purpose to cross the river. As they stood there in almost breathless silence as the enemy's host advanced, they must have seriously wondered

"Who at the bridge would be first to fall,  
Who that night would be lying dead,  
Pierced by a British musket ball."

It is my belief that at this point, at the midnight hour of Saturday,

September the fifth, 1778, a bloody battle was fought. Though such an affair is not distinctly of record, the tradition that an engagement with fatal results did occur in this immediate locality is strongly supported by the following and other evidence. The report of General Grey concerning the raid, to his superior officer, Gen. Sir Henry Clinton, contains this paragraph:

“The enemy’s loss, which came to my knowledge, was an officer and 3 men killed by the advancing parties of light infantry who on receiving a fire from their enclosures, rushed on with their bayonets. Sixteen were brought prisoners from Bedford to exchange for that number missing from the troops.

Charles Grey, M. G.”

He reported one killed, four wounded and sixteen missing of the British forces.

Furthermore one who was living at the time, a man of intelligence, related to a person well known to the writer that “near the Head-of-the-river Lieutenant Metcalf of the state artillery company was badly wounded and died soon after.” Capt. Lemuel Akin of Fairhaven stated that “it was at Acushnet Village that Lieutenant Metcalf was mortally wounded.”

Again, Gen. Grey states that his infantry received a fire from the enemy’s “enclosures”, which were doubtless the hills near the bridge already referred to. It is stated that Lieut. Metcalf was secreted till the enemy’s column had passed over the bridge, when he was carried by his men to the headquarters of the company, North Water near Union street, New Bedford, where John Gilbert of that village wrote that he saw him the next day. Metcalf died the third day after he was wounded. “I attended his funeral,” wrote Gilbert.

His comrades mournfully bore his lifeless body over the County road along which he was driven by the foe only a few days previous; over the village bridge near which he became a sacrifice for the cause he had nobly espoused; up to the Meeting House green and there in the Precinct cemetery, amid strangers in a strange land, with no loved one near, they “buried him with military honors.” There is no tombstone, nothing to indicate

“The grave where our hero lies buried.”

Had there been in Bedford Village at that time an enterprising daily newspaper and connected with it a reporter of 1907 model there would probably have been issued that fateful Sunday morning an extra, with a startling, mammoth headline announcing The Battle of Acushnet Bridge, and beneath it the thrilling intelligence that an American officer was mortally wounded, four men wounded, sixteen missing and sixteen prisoners of war. The enemy are advancing into Acushnet.

It is a reasonable supposition that when our heroic men found it was useless to longer engage the enemy that they withdrew, not across the

river, for they had cut off their way of retreat in that direction by tearing up the bridge, but up the Mill road. With them they carried "their wounded Lieutenant and comrades and cared for them till the enemy disappeared across the river." The only printed information now possessed of the number of Americans wounded in this encounter is that given in Gen. Grey's report, but persons who were well acquainted with men who were living in Revolutionary war days have stated to the writer that the former assured them the number of our wounded was greater than given by Gen. Grey.

It is to be regretted that there is nothing more known of the details of this memorable event: Who were there; how long and courageously they stood to "save the day"; who were injured and captured; where they passed the balance of the night; scenes at the death, and the burial of the heroic Metcalf in a now unknown grave. It is a glorious fact, however, that

"Theirs is a deathless heritage; their deeds  
Blossom, like flowers, upon the page of time;  
And whether told in prose, or glowing rhyme,  
Seem writ in shining gold to him that reads."

The British probably remained in the road and upon the fields west of the river the balance of the night, meantime relaying the bridge, and were prepared soon after the dawn of the Lord's day to cross the river and continue the havoc of war.

In some manuscripts of Capt. Lemuel Akin, then living in Fairhaven, is found the following interesting narrative of what occurred on the march of the enemy through Acushnet on that eventful Sabbath. The writer states that after the encounter at the river crossing,

"A party left the main body, and went north as far as the old gambrel-roofed house of Doctor Tobey, still standing. I believe it was a general baking day in these parts, for there they found in the cellar an oven full of bread, and pork and beans. These they soon dispatched, and robbed the house of what they wanted; and endeavored to destroy the rest. But the British pilferers in going down the cellar left the door wide open, and that effectually prevented their seeing another door immediately behind it, leading to a room where their most valuable clothing was deposited, and by that means was saved. Another instance of the same kind occurred at Bartholomew Taber's."

They burned several houses at the head of the river, among others one belonging to Captain Crandon, who, to revenge himself on the British marauders, would not suffer his new house to be placed over his old cellar, nor suffer the cellar to be filled up, until his son, having the management in some measure of his father's business, accomplished it.

It was at Acushnet Village that Lieutenant Metcalf was mortally wounded. He was from Boston, and belonged to the Continental army.

The first building they burned after leaving the head of the river was a house on the premises now owned by David Russell, then occupied by Colonel Edward Pope. Eldad Tupper, a Tory, and well acquainted in these parts, acted as their guide, and could inform them of all holding office or commissions. As they proceeded south, and near by, they came to Stephen and Thomas Hathaway's. The latter was a man of handsome property in those days, and without children; but he had a ward living with him, Jonathan Kempton, who eventually inherited it. At the time the fleet anchored he was at the lower end of Sconticut Neck; and left immediately for home to remove the household furniture to a place of safety. After packing up, he took a small trunk, containing quite a valuable quantity of silver plate; and as he stepped to the door to leave the house, he was met by their advance guard, who told him they would relieve him from any further care of the trunk. After taking what things they wanted from the house, they collected beds and bedding in a chamber, and set fire to them, and very luckily shut the doors. They took Mr. Kempton a prisoner, and told him they should carry him to New York. He entreated them to let him have his liberty. After carrying him to the end of a long lane leading to the house, they consented, after taking one of the two pairs of breeches that he had on—that he had two on they knew from having robbed him of his watch; but they informed him they must fire at him as a deserter, which they did, but whether with an intention of hitting him or not, he never knew. The ball, however, hit a large cherry tree, one of a number that lined a long passage or lane leading to the house. Mr. Kempton returned to the house in time to extinguish the fire.

They proceeded on in something of a hurry, burning now and then a house or a store, and destroying property and frightening men, women and children, who generally, Indian-like, fled to the woods with what little they could carry for safety.

Capt. Thomas Crandon was actively identified with our army and all such persons were marked for the destruction of their property. His dwelling house was on the south side of the road east of the bridge. It stood on the spot where the fifth building from the bridge now stands, a house occupied by Walter R. Spooner, on a lot marked E described in a subsequent article on "The Triangle."

Tradition that appears reliable is that they burned the house of Stephen West, which stood on the top of the hill nearly opposite the Precinct cemetery. This property was later owned by George F. Bartlett, who was at one time collector of the port of New Bedford. Mr. Bartlett made careful investigation of this matter and was satisfied beyond a doubt that the tradition was a fact.

After leaving Thomas Hathaway's place they burned a grocery store belonging to Sergt. Micah or Obed Hathaway, which stood near a well that is now in the highway, on its east side, about 400 feet north of the town line. Eldad Tupper knew that several of the Hathaways were serving in the American army. This knowledge he, of course, imparted to the British, which caused them to deal especially severe with members

of their families and their property. They marched from the south line of Acushnet over what is now Main and Adams streets. On the latter street they burned Bartholomew West's house, that stood on the ruins of John Cooke's dwelling, which the Indians burned 100 years before. Next they applied the torch to a store stocked with merchandise, standing nearly opposite to what is now the residence of Edward A. Dana's heirs. The store was the property of Capt. Obed Nye, father of Mrs. Dana. Coins and other relics have since been found there.

Near here the detachment of the enemy that demolished Fort Phenix may have joined the main column. In this connection Elijah Macomber's statement of the movements of this detachment will be interesting reading. He related that:

"A little before 9 o'clock, after some of the vessels which had been set on fire on the New Bedford side of the river had drifted down towards the fort, the detachment which had landed on the east side of the river near Fort Phenix, advanced upon the fort. Two guns were fired upon the fleet and after spiking the guns the garrison retreated to the north leaving their colors flying. The British, supposing the fort to be still garrisoned, opened a heavy fire upon it, but not being answered with a return fire, soon ceased.

"The garrison men arranged along a low stone wall a short distance to the north of the fort waiting to discover the exact position of the enemy in order to make their retreat successful. They were soon discovered by the British, who opened fire upon them and wounded a man by the name of Robert Crossman, a ball passing through one wrist and across the other. A hasty retreat was then commenced and the enemy, not knowing the exact position or strength of the Americans, did not make a vigorous pursuit.

"The whole garrison, with the exception of the wounded man and two others, John Skiff and his father, who were taken prisoners, succeeded in making their escape to the woods, which were some distance north of Fairhaven, where they lay through the night and until the British had passed them on their way from the head-of-the-river.

"Before the fort was evacuated a train of powder was placed from the magazine to the platform. The British entered the fort, and after destroying the ramrods, sponges, etc., touched a match to the train of powder and blew up the magazine, but probably sooner than was intended, because at least one man was destroyed by the explosion, as fragments of his gun, cap and accoutrements were afterwards found nearby.

"After burning the barracks, guard-house and other buildings connected with the fort, the detachment moved northward, destroying vessels, stores, etc., and formed a junction with the detachment which landed on the west side of the river, somewhere near the head of Acushnet."

After the demolition of the fort they followed the river bank up to the wharves at Oxford, destroying property, while the work of destruction was going on on the west side of the river, and remained in that

locality till their comrades came down from Acushnet Village the following morning. Meantime, Captain Ingraham's company was probably watching from their cover the movements of the enemy indicated by the trail of fire they left behind them and concluded their plan was to cross the stream at the head-of-the-river and join the detachment at Fairhaven. Capt. Ingraham decided the better part of valor was to remain secreted where they were till the enemy passed by them to Sconticut Neck. This prevented Captain Ingraham from re-enforcing the brave band in the encounter at our village bridge.

After leaving the Dana farm the incendiaries applied the torch to a schoolhouse near the head of Mill road, which was consumed. Down nearly to Huttlestone avenue they found Zeruiah Wood's house without inmates and burned that. The family had fled to the woods and when they returned they were homeless. On the Sconticut Neck road they burned the John West house, a picture of the chimney of which is given on another page. There is no report of any depredations committed beyond this point. At a signal from the troops after they reached the head of the Neck the fleet came to the east side of Clark's Point and took on board the troops from the shore of the Daniel W. Deane farm. This ended twenty-four hours of

“War's desolation”

in the lives and homes of the inhabitants of this town.

General Grey's order issued the day before he landed his forces contains this sentence: “The commanding officers are answerable that no houses or barns are set on fire by the soldiers, unless by orders from Major General Grey.” Notwithstanding this, there were at least two houses with all their furnishings burned in New Bedford, a half dozen in Acushnet, and several in Fairhaven. For these cruel, infamous acts and the hardships that resulted therefrom to the households of these homes, General Grey must be held responsible.

It is recorded that the general frequently showed no quarter to American soldiers, and in many instances ordered them bayoneted in cold blood in an inhuman, unsoldierly, barbarous manner. On account of his common practice of ordering men under his command to take the flints out of their muskets when about to enter upon an engagement, that they might be confined to the use of the bayonet, he acquired the name of the “No flint general.” He states in his reports of the casualties at the Battle of Acushnet Bridge that the British “rushed on them (the Yankees) with their bayonets,” thus executing his characteristic military movement when in action. There is abundant evidence besides the above facts to prove that General Grey was a heartless monster.

General Grey made the following return of property destroyed:

8 sail of vessels, from 200 to 300 tons, most of them prizes.

6 armed vessels, carrying from 10 to 16 guns.

A number of sloops and schooners of inferior size, amounting in all to 70, besides whale boats and others; among the prizes were three taken by Count D' Estaing's fleet.

26 store houses at Bedford; several at McPherson's Wharf, Cranes Mills and Fair Haven. These were filled with very great quantities of rum, sugar, molasses, tea, coffee, medicines, tobacco, gun powder, sail cloth, cordage, etc.

Two large rope-walks.

Captain Gordon, who was called an excellent judge of valuations, estimated the loss in the brief space of twenty-four hours at \$422,000.

Those who had sustained losses in this affair demanded compensation therefor. The subject was discussed for five years when Governor John Hancock to be prepared to formally present the claim to Great Britain requested each town which had met with such losses to forward to the secretary of state a concise statement of the damage sustained by them. In response to this request the selectmen of Dartmouth consisting of Colonel Edward Pope of Acushnet section, Stephen Peckham and Jabez Parker, sent the following brief statement of the damage to the inhabitants of that town :

Dartmouth, January 17, 1783.

Sir:

By requisition from his excellency, the governor, we here transmit a true account (so far as is come to our knowledge) of the property, real and personal, which was wantonly destroyed at Dartmouth on the fifth day of September, 1778, by the British troops under the command of General Gray, excepting property belonging to the public and to persons non-residents in this town which was very considerable. We suppose equal in value at the least to the property destroyed belonging to the inhabitants of this town.

Real estate as valued the same year by the assessors in solid coin.....	11,241 Pounds
Personal estate as given in by each individual to the selectmen under oath.....	94,719 Pounds
Total .....	105,960 Pounds

The enemy landed their troops, being about 400 in number, two miles to the southwest of Bedford, (a settlement so-called in said Dartmouth) and marched to Bedford a little after the setting of the sun and set fire to all the stores and some of the best of the houses, and all the shipping lying at the wharves, and at the same time boats came from their ships and set fire to all the vessels that lay in the harbor at anchor, after which they proceeded up the west side of the river, burning some houses, barns, etc., pillaging others of whatever was valuable, breaking windows, doors, etc., till they had marched down the east side of the river making about twelve miles in the whole march, committing many cruelties on defenseless persons both men and women, by stripping them of their wearing apparel, etc. They began their embarkation the next day about two or three

o'clock in the afternoon, and remained in the harbor until the eighth day of September following, and then sailed to Marthas Vineyard.

Several persons who were great sufferers moved out of said town immediately after the destruction of their property which we have not been able to ascertain. We are, Sir, your humble servants,

STEPHEN PECKHAM,

JABEZ PARKER,

EDWARD POPE,

Selectmen of Dartmouth.

To John Avery, Esq.

Secretary of the Commonwealth.

The above statement that there were 400 British troops in the raid is an error, doubtless made somewhere in print or writing. Colonel Edward Pope of this town, who was engaged in the affair, wrote that there was between 4,000 and 5,000 of them. This appears reasonable in the light of General Grey's report that the fleet consisted of two frigates, one brig of war and thirty-six transports. There is more record evidence that 4,000 or more of the British force.

On Sept. 6, the last day of the raid, General Grey wrote a letter to General Clinton, dated on board his flagship, "the frigate Carysfoot off Bedford harbor," in which he says: "I am happy to be able to acquaint you that I have been so fortunate, in the fullest manner, to execute the service your Goodness entrusted me with at Bedford and Fairhaven. \* \* \* We landed yesterday evening at six o'clock; the enemy had a very few hours notice of our approach; the troops all reembarked this morning by twelve o'clock. \* \* \* The only battery they had was on the Fair Haven side, an enclosed fort with twelve pieces of cannon, which was abandoned, and the cannon properly demolished by Captain Scott, and the magazine blown up. \* \* \* Not one house in Bedford and Fairhaven, I think, was consumed that could be avoided, except those with stores." This last sentence looks very suspicious with the light of facts turned upon it. It will be observed that he made an itemized report of the property destroyed, including "rum," but no allusion was made to twenty or more dwellings burned, which it is not possible he was unaware of. Furthermore, it seems reasonable that General Grey was willfully guilty of these infamous acts.

In this letter General Grey refers to Captain Andre. This was the unfortunate Major John Andre of Revolutionary war fame. He was on the general's staff and no doubt in the grand march of the British through Acushnet. He was later on the staff of General Clinton, and subsequently made Adjutant General of the British Army. Major Andre was hanged for complicity in the treason of Benedict Arnold, at Tappan, N. Y., in 1780, when only 29 years of age.

At one time in the Civil war of 1861-65, one silver dollar was worth three paper dollars. We thought this a tremendous inflation of the currency and business was alarmingly unsettled. But in the Revolutionary war the inflation was twenty times greater—one silver dollar was worth sixty paper dollars. When financial affairs had reached this point and public credit was considered absolutely ruined, a convention was held in Concord to aid in restoring it and “to take in Consideration the Prices of Merchandise and Country Produce.” They “Affixed the Price” at which should be sold various articles, among which was Indian corn, \$20 per bushel; white bran, \$30 per bushel; West Indian Rum, \$60 per gallon. “The Hon<sup>able</sup> Walter Spooner Esq” of this town was one of the 185 delegates and was made president of the important gathering.

This fearful invasion caused such want and suffering that the town of Dartmouth, at its annual meeting in March, 1780, appointed a committee including Jireh Swift and Captain Thomas Crandon “to supply the soldiers’ families during the ensuing year,” and appropriated a sum of money therefor. The General Court of the same year appropriated \$6,000 for their relief. Among the recipients of this aid were the Hathaways, whose store on Fairhaven road was burned, to recompense them in a measure for their loss. Acushnet was a long time in recovering from this tremendous shock and loss of property.

A careful estimate fixes the total number of men furnished the army of the Revolutionary War by Dartmouth to be five hundred, besides those in the navy. The entire population of the town at that date was 6,500, so that it is safe to conclude that one of every thirteen of the inhabitants, including women and children, were in the service.

**REVOLUTIONARY WAR INCIDENTS** Fort Phenix had just been completed when the Revolutionary war broke out. The following is an extract from a letter in regard to building the fort: “Royal Hathaway states that Benjamin Dillingham was Captain and his father, Eleazer Hathaway, was Lieutenant of the company that built Fort Phenix, and his impressions were that it was begun previous to the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, and that it was about two years in building.” Royal Hathaway of Acushnet also stated that there were eight companies of soldiers raised in the township of Dartmouth, and that his father succeeded Captain Dillingham in command of one of them, and was stationed at the fort at one time.

Captain Benjamin Dillingham’s company consisted of men who lived in the vicinity of Acushnet Village, and many, if not all, of the following members were residents of this town: Eleazer Hathaway, James Spooner, Jonathan Cushman, Thomas Crandon, Reuben Hathaway, David Hathaway, Daniel Bennett, Elisha Parker, Jonathan Hathaway, Elnathan Jenney, David Pope, David Spooner, Lemuel Cushman, John Hathaway,

Jethro Taber, Silas Hathaway and Jesse Keen. In the roster of the company are also the names of John Skiff and Elijah Maccomber, whose names are mentioned on another page in connection with the war. This company was with the army in the vicinity of Boston as early as March, 1776.

Stephen Hathaway's house is now standing on the east side of Fairhaven road about 300 feet south of the brook. Mr. and Mrs. Hathaway were of the Friends' Society. Alarmed, especially for the safety of their children, they had secreted them in the woods at the eastward, and their table silver and other water proof articles they had lowered into the well, which is there today. The advance of the army had doubtless received information that Friend Hathaway was well-to-do and made an immediate demand for money. Mr. Hathaway failed to respond and they commenced a search of the house. A desk now in existence plainly indicates where they attempted to pry it open with a bayonet. The commanding officer rode into the yard while the vandals were vigorously engaged in plundering and to him Mr. Hathaway complained. The officer assured him he did not propose to molest Quakers and called the soldiers out of the house. For this gracious act Mrs. Hathaway treated the officers to a hastily prepared lunch. When the unwelcome visitors had departed she was unable to find some of her valuables.

Thomas Hathaway lived on what is now the Laura Keene place. The house probably stood very near the site of the present house, as Captain Akin writes of a "long lane leading to the house." Trees standing there now indicate the location of the lane. This family also lowered their silverware into the well. Some of these articles are now in possession of Mrs. Captain James Allen and her daughter Louise Allen, now residing at Long Plain.

Captain Thomas Crandon's house was situated just east of the village bridge on the south side of the street and as he was in the service his house was a shining mark for the enemy's torch.

Among the men who were incarcerated in Dartmoor and other English prisons were Jacob Taber, and Elisha Tobey, of New Bedford; Joseph Briggs of Fairhaven and Samuel Parker of Acushnet. Mr. Parker was one of the crew of a ship sent from Bedford Village to London by Daniel Rickertson & Son in 1777, laden with a cargo of oil. From there on the passage to Bremen she put into Greenock, Scotland, for repairs and while there was captured by the British. It is recorded that Edward Pope, later Judge Pope, of Acushnet, was a prisoner of war on Saturday night, but succeeded in making his escape before morning. Nathaniel Spooner of this town was captured on the privateer "Hope." He was exchanged in 1777, and later served in the army or navy. Caleb Spooner was a prisoner.

Early in the war an interesting incident occurred in which an eminent

citizen of Acushnet took a prominent part. General Washington's headquarters were at Cambridge. It was learned that the British Admiral at Newport, R. I., was being made aware of the secrets of American civil and military affairs. How this information was obtained was a great mystery. Finally a cypher letter, which proved to be written by an officer on General Washington's staff, to the British Admiral at Newport, fell into Washington's hands. No one was found who could decipher it till some one in the camp suggested there was a Chaplain with the troops at Dorchester who could read it. This Chaplain proved to be Rev. Samuel West, D. D., of Acushnet Village, who was with the Dartmouth volunteers. Chaplain West was summoned into the presence of General Washington, who decided after a brief interview, to allow the Doctor to endeavor to decipher the mysterious document, which was a difficult task. A tent was prepared for him and a detail from his townsmen of Captain Thomas Kempton's company was assigned to guard duty about his quarters. Chaplain West commenced his labors immediately after the sentries cried "lights out!" and in the hush of the night, with no sound but the steps of the guard as they paced their beats and their assurance to the camp that "All is well!" he pluckily worked at his puzzling task of finding the key to the cypher of the suspicious communication. At daylight he requested the sentry at his tent to call the "corporal of the guard," by whom he sent a message to headquarters that he was prepared to report to the commanding officer his efforts, which proved the contents of the letter to be of treacherous information. Captain Kempton assured his son Thomas, and Jireh Swift, who was in the war, declared to his son Jireh, Jr., and both of these sons were known to the writer, that the above incident occurred as related above. The success of Doctor West placed a feather in the caps of the Acushnet boys and the hurrahs that filled the air indicated their great delight in the remarkable accomplishment of their popular Chaplain. It was subsequently learned that the writer of the cypher letter was Dr. Benjamin Church of General Washington's staff, and a classmate at college of Dr. West. Doctor Church was arrested, incarcerated in the prison at Cambridge, and subsequently was given a hearing before the General Court. While in prison he wrote a long letter of explanation and defence, a copy of which may be found in one of the volumes of the Massachusetts Historical Collection.

**A REVOLUTIONARY WAR HERO** One of the interesting characters of the Revolutionary period was Deliverance Bennett. He said we was born at Long Plain, in this town, Nov. 11, 1750. He relates that at the age of nineteen he joined the American army for three years, receiving a bounty of three hundred dollars. The company was ordered to march on the Sabbath from Elder

Lewis's meeting-house on the County road, where they assembled to hear "a farewell discourse from our parish minister, Rev., Mr., Lewis." The route from there was through the Peckham road to Long Plain, Middleborough, Bridgewater to Boston, where they joined the Continental forces.

The regiment with which he was connected was soon ordered to New York state, where he served continuously through the entire war. He was in the battles of White Plains in 1776; Saratoga in 1777; Stony Point in 1779; and Yorktown in 1781. He was at the surrender of General Burgoyne and General Cornwallis, and at New York when the British evacuated that port. His company remained in the vicinity of the Hudson river till peace was declared. Deliverance walked from there to Long Plain in January, 1783, after an absence of more than seven years without a furlough, was joyously received by his friends and townsmen, and was one of the greatest heroes of the war.

Mr. Bennett was married Dec. 24, 1786, by Elder Daniel Hix, to Mercy Phillips of Freetown.

Mr. Bennett became a sailor in the War of 1812; was captured and pressed into the British service. Here he was severely wounded by a splinter made by a cannon ball. This misfortune he used as a means of securing his parole. He applied copperas to the wound to keep it open till it was pronounced incurable and he was released. The wound never healed and he died from the effects of it in the autumn of 1836, aged eighty-six years. He was allowed a pension on account of the wound. Mr. Bennett was well informed and had a good memory. He was an interesting man to converse with till the close of his life. It is said he made a very venerable and attractive appearance as he rode in the Fourth of July procession at New Bedford the year previous to his decease. His fine and dignified form, clad in a striking suit of old fashioned style, consisting of a blue coat and a bright colored waistcoat, both with rows of showy brass buttons, and knee trousers, was a feature of the day. This is no historical fiction—the name Deliverance Bennett is on the roll of Revolutionary soldiers from Dartmouth, in the State house at Boston, and the above statement was as he made it to a personal friend of the writer.

**SAMUEL JOY'S OVEN** The writer has found in various records a place or object designated "Samuel Joy's Oven," and has frequently been asked for an explanation of what it referred to. No records or person or writings have come to hand in response to my inquiries in our local papers for such information. In the layout of the present Mill road from Ball's corner southerly to Swift's corner—near the village bridge, the course is thence westerly "along the back side of Samuel Joy's Oven" to Lunds corner. This was Jan. 3-6, 1719.

It appears that all the tract on the south side of the latter section of this road, extending from the river to the County road, was set off to "Samuel Joy, blacksmith," in 1711. He built a house in the northeast corner of the three acre tract where the present Humphrey Hathaway (Alice Roosevelt) dwelling now stands, and a blacksmith shop to the westward of it. Here he doubtless resided till he conveyed the property to Nathaniel Blackwell in 1722. But the oven! Dictionaries, cyclopedias and other books have been searched in vain for the significance of the term as applied to this case. My impression is, however, that his dwelling, and others in the neighborhood, may have not had that almost indispensable adjunct in those days of no stoves, a bake oven. Samuel Joy was a town official, a bright, thrifty business man, and perhaps concluded he could supply a household necessity for Good-wife Joy, and turn an honest penny by baking for neighbors situated like himself, by building an oven in a small structure apart from the house in which the family lived. Here his family could do the baking for themselves, and at a small cost for neighbors who had no facilities for such needful work. This novel, ingenious thought worked out to a conclusion resulted in "Samuel Joy's Oven." Whatever the object was it faced the south, as most buildings at that period did, regardless of their location or the highway, as the layout was "along the back side" of it.



Photo, by Fred W. Palmer, New Bedford.

THOMAS WOOD HOUSE,  
Built about 1675.

**SMALL POX SCOURGE** Small pox commenced in 1788, when it was a dreaded and almost fatal disease, a long continued attack in this community. A pest house was erected by the town. The question whether to recommend the practice of vaccination

was decided in town meeting in the negative at this time. The fatality and increase of the disease was so alarming that a town meeting was called for Jan. 31, 1792, to take into consideration the request for "establishing a hospital for inoculation of the small pox \* \* \* and to prevent its spreading." It was voted to provide four hospitals in different parts of the town. Alden Spooner and Eleazer Hathaway were on the committee of nine persons to carry out the order of the meeting. It appears that about one in seventy of the entire population died. The ravages of the disease, which was so frightful and dreaded in those days, did not end till eight years after its commencement. Among those who died of this pest in Acushnet between September, 1792, and Jan. 1, 1793, were Phebe Jenne and son Silas, Desire Taber and child, Phebe Kempton, Lemuel Hathaway, Antipas Taber, and each of the following persons lost a child: Jonathan Jenne, Asa Sherman, Humphrey Hathaway and Colonel Edward Pope. Inscriptions on the head stones in the Precinct cemetery at Parting Ways show a large number of deaths during the above prolonged period of pestilential visitation.



Photo, by Fred W. Palmer, New Bedford.

JABEZ TABER TAVERN,  
Built before 1715.

**STAGE TRAVEL** It was more than one hundred and twenty-five years after the original settlers established themselves here before there were public conveyances in any direction. All the travel the first years of the settlement was by horseback and the provisions consumed in the homes, which were not produced here from the soil, were hauled from Boston by horses and oxen, largely by the latter. A descendant of Captain Mason Taber, who had a grocery store at the

“Mason Taber tavern,” says much of the goods for the business there were brought from Boston by teams.

The first public conveyance out of New Bedford the writer has learned of was a stage route owned and managed by Samuel Sprague, who lived on Long Plain road. It was established in 1793, and another the same year by Andrew Kershew. One of these routes was through Acushnet, Middleboro, Bridgewater to Boston. The other was over the Post road in this town to Rochester by Perry hill road, thence through Wareham, and Sandwich to Barnstable. Abraham Russell of New Bedford opened a stage route about the same date through Acushnet and Taunton to Boston. Here is a copy of Mr. Russell’s advertisement in the New Bedford Medley of May 19, 1797:

New Bedford And Boston Mail Stage.

Will run from New Bedford to Boston thro’ Taunton, the ensuing summer, three times a week, on the following days, viz.: Leave Bedford on the Second, Fourth and Sixth days of each week at 4 o’clock A. M. and arrive at Boston on the evening of the same day. Returning, leave Boston at 4 o’clock A. M. on the Third, Fifth and Seventh days of each week, and arrive at Bedford on the evening of these days. To commence running thus the next week.

The fare of each passage will be as follows: From New Bedford to Boston, three dollars and fifty cents; From Taunton to Boston, two dollars and fifty cents; And for any distance short of the above places, six cents per mile.—One hundred pounds wt. of baggage equal to a passenger.

Abraham Russell.

New Bedford, 4 mo. 27, 1797.

Passengers were obliged to remain at Taunton over night. Upon the establishment of a post office in New Bedford in 1794, the mail was carried by this stage. This gave the name of Post road to the thoroughfares over which they were conveyed.

As the roads over which these stages were to go had been used only by horseback travelers and small teams, it was necessary to make way for the coaches by cutting off the branches of trees that overhung the road. It is said that Hannah, daughter of Doctor West, who lived on the east side of the Post road a little beyond Parting Ways, seeing men lopping off the branches of some fine trees in front of the dwelling, earnestly remonstrated at what appeared to her an outrageous act, and was not reconciled to it till assured it was to admit of the passing of a stage coach to Boston for public service. There was great rejoicing in Acushnet over the opening of these mail and traveling facilities.

One who may have been sitting on the stoop of the old Pope Tavern just east of the bridge in the village, some day when the Boston coach made its trip, might have heard the stage horn and the crack of the driver’s whip as the coach turned eastward at Lunds corner; the rumble of wheels and the clatter of feet of fresh horses as they approach at John Gilpin speed. The driver pulls up in front of the inn, which is the first

stopping place on the sixty-mile drive. The passengers climb into the vehicle, the old fashioned band boxes, carpet bags and hair trunks are put on board, and the coach is off. The next stopping place is the Jabez Taber tavern, two miles beyond, thence to the Vincent or Mason Taber tavern, a mile farther on at the head of Perry Hill road. From here the route was onward to Taunton or Middleboro between the charming lakes of the latter town.

This tedious mode of public conveyance was the only one out of New Bedford overland to Boston till the opening of the New Bedford and Taunton railroad on the first day of July, 1840. This event was hailed with great delight by every one except the owners of stage coaches and proprietors of inns along the stage lines. These men who had reaped a harvest in conveying the public and entertaining man and beast, found their occupation without patronage and went out of business. Nothing remains of these enterprises except the old wayside inns, which have since been private residences.

**HUMAN SLAVERY IN ACUSHNET** Very early in the history of Old Dartmouth some of its inhabitants indulged in the pernicious practice of holding Africans in bondage. They were bought and sold, a place was set apart in the meeting house for them to sit, and in the graveyard for them to lie.

John Chaffee, who lived on Mill road, a deacon of the Precinct church, and later an official of the Methodist church in the village, owned part of a Negro man named Venture.

Benjamin Pierce, who lived at Long Plain, near the Friends' Meeting House, and died in 1756, in his will bequeathed to his wife, Sarah, his Negro girl Phyllis.

Elnathan Pope, who was son of Capt. Seth Pope, received from his father the farm at Perry Hill, died in 1747, leaving a Negro man worth 100£ and a man worth 70£.

Robert Bennett, who lived in the Sands Wing house, now owned by John S. Perry, died 1746 and left a Negro woman to his son Robert.

Captain William Taber, who lived on the Post road, two miles above the Head-of-the-River, advertised in The New Bedford Medley of May 15, 1797, for his Negro, who had run away. He ran away again in 1807. According to the record over 10,000 native Africans were brought into the port of Charleston this year, 1807.

Strange as it may seem, some members of the Friends' society engaged in the traffic, and did not readily yield to the entreaty of some of their brethren to abandon the practice. Others of that body publicly opposed the system, believing it to be morally wrong, and persistently urged action against it by the meeting. This they succeeded in, as indicated by the

following minute entered upon the records of a Dartmouth Quarterly meeting in 1716.

“The matter relating to the purchasing of Slaves being agitated in the Meeting it is concluded by y<sup>e</sup> most of y<sup>e</sup> Meeting that it would be most agreeable to our Holy profession to forbear for time to come, to be in any way Concerned in purchasing Slaves.”

These courageous, God-fearing men and women possessed the spirit of the poet Cowper when he made this declaration :

“I would not have a slave to till my grounds,  
To carry me, to fan me while I sleep,  
And tremble when I wake, for all the wealth  
That sinews bought and sold have ever earned.  
I had much rather be myself a slave  
And wear the bonds, than fasten them on him.”

This noble action had a salutary effect on Friends generally, and through the firm stand which they took against the system a strong anti-slavery feeling soon prevailed throughout the community. This Christian organization generally, never faltered in the work till Abraham Lincoln issued the Emancipation Proclamation. The incident marked the beginning of an increasing Abolition sentiment here, which caused New Bedford to subsequently become renowned as a noble champion of the anti-slavery cause.

The overthrow of the iniquitous system began at once, and as slave holders followed an enlightened conscience they either permitted their slaves to purchase their freedom, or voluntarily presented them with manumission papers. But the practice did not cease till a century after the above declaration of rights by the Friends.

Here follows a copy of an interesting bill of sale of a slave from his owners to himself in 1770 :

Whereas Elnathan Samson of Dartmouth in the county of Bristol & Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Blacksmith did on the Eighth Day of November. A D 1769 at Public Auction purchase buy and become possessor of a Negro Man Slave Named Venter aged about Forty Six years as May appear by a Bill of Sale of Said Negro given to the Said Elnathan Samson by Job Williams a Deputy Sheriff in Said County of Bristol who was then Taken & Sold by Virtur of a Writ of Execution where-in one Daniel Russel was Creditor and one Jeremiah Child Debtor as the proper Estate of the said Jeremiah Child before the Said Sale And the Said Elnathan Samson Did afterwards reconvey one half of Said Negro to John Chaffee of Said Dartmouth Spermaciti Manufactory.

These are Therefore to certify Whom so ever it May Concern that we the Said Elnathan Samson & John Chaffee for and in Consideration of the sum of twenty one Pounds six shillings & four pence Lawful money of sd Province to us in hand paid by the Said Negro Man Venture the receipt whereof we hereby acknowledge him acquitted & renounced all Right Title or Interest whatever in and to

said Negro & Do hereby set him at full Liberty to act his own Will, from the day of the Date hereof forever.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this Ninth Day of July in the Tenth of his Magesty's Reign Anno Domini — — — — — 1770

Signed & Sealed in the presence of

Edward Pope  
Elisha Tobey

Elnathan Samson  
John Chaffee

Illustrative of two statements made above, one who saw it relates to me that there was a "slave pen" in one end of the gallery of the meeting house at Parting Ways, reserved for these people. In Lakeville, Mass., a few miles from this town, is an open lot surrounded by a growth of trees and shrubs and reached by a woods road. It is situated a few rods north of the highway leading from the County road eastward over Mullein hill, now known as Highland road.

In one corner of this plat are the graves of a family. Nearly seventy-five feet distant from these and in the centre of the lot is a grey colored stone—one only—about eighteen inches square. This was evidently erected to the memory of an esteemed slave of the family. On the stone is chiselled the following inscription:

Memory[  
Ammon a negro[  
Man belong to[  
Capt. William Canedy]  
he Died March ye[  
30th 1778 in ye 29th[  
Year of his age

#### **INDIAN RELICS AND GRAVE YARDS**

Numerous places have been discovered in this town which were the locations of wigwams, and the burial places of Indians. Perhaps the find of relics in Fairhaven a little south of our town will show what may exist in many places in this town. In excavating near the site of Cooke's garrison house, Howland road, on the John M. Howland place in Fairhaven many relics of Indians were exhumed. About five hundred feet southwest of Cooke's garrison house was once an Indian settlement and burying ground, the latter a mound several feet high, long ago removed, as its material was valuable for building purposes. Many years ago a large number of skeletons were unearthed. Among them one was found in a sitting posture with elbows on the knees, wampum wound about the wrists and a brass kettle over the head. Large deposits of oyster, clam and quahog shells were found in and about the hill. They found many articles in a cellar. In one corner was a bed of wood ashes in the midst of which were charred embers, and underneath it all were two large hearthstones worn smooth on the upper surface. They found three

pewter spoons with iron handles, a quantity of arrowheads, flint stones from which evidently arrowheads had been chipped, several stone tomahawks, a cylinder block of stone ten inches long used probably as a pestle for crushing corn, a small deer horn, a boar tusk, fishhook, stone chisel, and what is perhaps the most curious of all, an iron key eight inches long, rude in construction and corroded with rust. Some one suggests it may have been the very one that locked the garrison house. Probably it was. Many of these articles used by the Indians have been found on the Colonel Robinson farm at Long Plain, the Rodolphus Swift place at Acushnet village and in many spots along the river shore and in the woods of the interior.

Indian graves are indicated by field stones on the surface or the articles buried with them which have been turned up by the plow of the white man, such as arrow heads, hatchets, chisels, wedges and gouges of stone, tobacco pipes, and in some instances skulls with teeth and hair attached. One instance is recorded where a skeleton was found with the nose of a bottle resting upon the mouth of the skull. This bottle probably contained "fire water" when placed there, a commodity which proved as great a curse to them as it has to many of the Anglo-Saxons who succeeded them in the habitation of this country.

**STOCKS AND  
WHIPPING POSTS**

Dartmouth people early provided for punishing offenders against civil laws by the methods usually employed at the time, stocks and whipping posts. John Russell, Sr., built a pair of stocks for the town in 1686. At the town meeting of July 29, 1709, "Henry Howland was agreed with to make a pair of Stocks and a Whipping Post." My impression is that the stocks built by Mr. Russell stood in the neighborhood of Apponegansett village, where he lived. This was a long distance to carry offenders for castigation from the northeast corner of this town, twelve miles or more, and those Mr. Howland constructed were the ones that stood on the west bank of the Acushnet river a few feet south of the bridge in Acushnet village, directly to the east of and across the cart path from Humphrey Hathaway's dwelling house. They were in commission many years. The intelligent antiquarian, George H. Taber of Fairhaven, related to the writer that his mother witnessed the last whipping administered at this place. This was about 1799. She was then attending the school located at the southeast corner of the Parting Ways. This event she said drew a large crowd of people and its importance was signalized by the closing of the schools, so that the scholars might be present at this final act in the history of this method of punishment. When the crowd of bystanders had collected about the whipping post, they were entertained by a lashing vigorously administered to John Black for stealing from his neighbor.

**SHIPBUILDING AT  
ACUSHNET VILLAGE**

In the early history of Old Dartmouth, Acushnet village was the chief maritime port on the river. This was the centre of the northeast section of the original purchase. Dry goods, groceries and all the necessities of life not raised here had to be hauled overland from Boston or shipped by water to this point. The first vessels constructed anywhere on the Acushnet river—before Belleville, before Bedford—were built here.

The first shipyard on the river was located on the west side of the stream where it widens, about 500 feet south of the village bridge. The river was so narrow, even at this point, that great care had to be taken in launching vessels or they would run into the muddy bank on the opposite side, as they sometimes did, and were hauled out with considerable difficulty.

This was known at one period of its history as "Stetson's ship yard," from the proprietor, Charles Stetson, who lived in a house next north of it, now owned and occupied by Sarah, widow of George M. Nichols. In the early days of this enterprise only small crafts were constructed, such as were used in deep water fishing, and coasters. The building facilities were increased in the latter part of the eighteenth century and larger vessels were built, chiefly for the whaling industry. The first of this class launched from the yard, it is said, was the Hunter for Seth Russell & Sons at Bedford. This yard was abandoned and the ship Swift was built later at the foot of Howard street, a half mile south of the bridge. The Swift was named for Jireh Swift, 4th, who with his brother-in-law, Humphrey Hathaway, owned her. It is related that on the 10th of November, 1805, one hundred years ago, the ship Swift lay at the wharf with flags flying; on this same day Jireh Swift and Elizabeth Hathaway were married. For more than fifty years the ship Swift sailed the seas until her close came in the Pacific. Mr. Humphrey Swift owns an oil painting by Bradford of the good ship and her cabin water pitcher with her picture painted thereon. The brig Sun was also built here for Isaac Vincent of Acushnet.

Shipbuilding was transferred from here to Belleville, which became a busy place. Tradition says the brig Hope was built here. She was employed in the foreign merchant service, making a voyage under command of Captain John Hawes from Philadelphia to Ireland in 1795 and from Liverpool to Alexandria in 1797. Captain Doty was in command of her in 1800. A ship Hope was a privateer in the Revolutionary war. Captain William Gordon was agent for the Thesis, which hailed from Belleville in 1808. From this it appears that the business at Belleville was restored after the British destroyed it in 1778. Here at Belleville were storehouses and a cooper's shop, together with other buildings used in carrying on the ship building, whaling and freighting business.

These were all consumed by the British in their eventful march. This was a great blow to the business and prospects of the place. Before the destruction of the place the people were so sanguine of its successful future that Captain William Gordon of Acushnet was employed to lay out a village there. The name of Glasgow was seriously considered for the name in honor of Joseph McPherson, a Scotch resident; but it was decided to call it Belleville, and that has been the name by which the locality has been known ever since. The first vessel constructed at Bedford village was the Dartmouth, in 1773, built near the location of present Hazzard's wharf. In "1784 a vessel was built at Apponegansett," probably at what is now Padanaram, which was later a whaling port of considerable importance.

**THE WAR OF 1812** Acushnet was directly interested in and affected by the war with England in 1812. Many of the inhabitants of this town were engaged as agents, masters or seamen in the merchant marine and whale fishery at New Bedford, or in the many employments connected with these enterprises. This brought them in close touch with the unfortunate affair. It forced many of them into idleness and many of the families into almost suffering for the necessities of life. The proclamation issued by our national government in 1807 placing an embargo on shipping at all American ports, thus forbidding exports from this country, and the piracy of England on our shipping, seriously affected the maritime interests of the Acushnet river. At this date sixty vessels were registered at the custom house belonging to the port of New Bedford. War was declared June 18, 1812. Regarding the effect of this, the New Bedford Mercury editorially said:

"Never have we seen dismay so generally and forcibly depicted on the features of our fellow townsmen as at this portending moment. The hand of enterprise is withered; the heart sickened; the hard earned treasures of industry dissolved, and the business of life seems to pause in awful suspense."

The work of preparing for the defence of the town began at once. Capt. William Gordon of Acushnet, of Revolutionary War fame, superintended the construction of a mud fort on Love rock, just east of Fort Phenix, and a similar defence at Smoking rocks near the location of the present Potomska cotton mills at New Bedford. The troops stationed about the harbor were commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Lincoln with Judge Edward Pope, a native of this town, as Major. The British navy with the motto, "We are mistress of the seas," was constantly on the watch for American men-of-war, and pirates sailing under the flag of that nation were preying upon our commerce.

Remembering the fateful surprise given us by the British in the Revolutionary War, our people were determined New Bedford should not

have a similar experience at this time. To prevent this the coast was carefully and constantly guarded with an ample force. Two companies were furnished for this purpose from the east side of the river; the "Fairhaven company" and the "Head-of-the-River company." The former was commanded by William Nye. The other officers were Eusign Phineas White; fife, Silas Stetson; drummer, Charles Keen; sergeant, Joseph Keen; corporals, Ebenezer Keen, Jonathan Spooner, Michael Bennett, Joshua Morse, Lemuel Dillingham and Samuel Jenne; privates, Pardon Taber, Thomas Spooner, Jemus Taber, Seth Samson, Alfred Vincent, Isaac Cushman, Marlboro Bradford, Micah Hathaway, Isaac Vincent and William Ashley, most or all of whom were from Acushnet.

"The Head-of-the-River company," so called, had headquarters at Clarks Cove and did duty around the shore of Clarks Point up to the mud fortification on the river side of the point. Here is a full roster of the company: Captain, Reuben Swift; lieutenant, Job Millard; ensign, Seth Bumpus; sergeants, Allen Bourne, Allen Chase, Thomas Collins, Thomas Hathaway, Zenas Cowen, James Ripner, Nathaniel Spooner and William Smith; musicians, Joseph Purrington and Noah Waste; drummer, Thos. B. Smith.

Privates—Allen Gardner, Allen John, Andrews John, Burden Holder, Burden James, Burt Simeon, Burt Sylvester, Case Isaac Jr., Chase Israel, Chase Joseph, Cowen William, Crapo Abiel, Crapo Asa, Cummings John, Davis James Jr., Demmings Geurdon, Douglass George, Eddy John, Edminster John, Freeman John, Gifford Alden, Gifford Jonathan, Gifford Paul, Greene William K., Hammond Samuel, Hathaway Benjamin S., Hathaway William, Higgins Jonathan, Hoard Elias, Howland Timothy, Hunter John, Jackson Edmund, Jenne Joseph H., Jones Abiel Jr., Mosher Gideon, Mosher Holder, Mosher Richard, Myrick John, Omans James, Ormsby Lemuel B., Parker Elijah, Pettis Charles, Sherman Stephen, Sherman Uriah, Snell Abel, Snell Leonard, Spooner Joshua, Spooner Micah, Strange Lot, Taber Peter, Thomas Arnold, Tobey Samuel Jr., Tobey William, Tripp Ebenezer, Phillips Ira, Pierce Russell, Pool Abiather, Pool Major, Pope Cornelius, Reed Alden, Reed Lemuel P., Reed Samuel Jr., Reynolds Abraham, Reynolds Benjamin, Reynolds Noah, Reynolds Philip, Reynolds William Jr., Russell Humphrey, Ryder Henry, Samson Stephen, Tripp Rufus, Upham James, Waleott Oliver, Washburn Stillman, Waden David, Weston Enoch, Whalen Daniel Jr., Whalen Jonathan, Wheeler Calvin, White Job, Williams John, Wing Stephen 2d, Wing Stephen, Winslow Joshua, Winslow Richard, Woddell Nathaniel, Wood James.

The end of the terrible war came with the signing of the treaty of peace at Ghent on Christmas eve, 1814. Our country had suffered a loss of 30,000 lives and \$100,000,000 in the two and a half years of war, and gained absolutely nothing. The news was received with tremendous

enthusiasm. The sailors and others of Acushnet who were in various ways connected with the shipping business of New Bedford when they heard the joyful news: "Peace is declared! The embargo is off!" for which they had waited impatiently so many, many months, rushed to the shipping offices, the wharves, shipyards, coopers' shops, sail and rigging lofts ready for duty and eager to resume their occupations. Soon the vessels that had lain long unoccupied at their piers were in commission. The white winged merchantmen and greasy whalers were busy in transporting the products of the country and hunting the monsters of the deep with happy crews.

Captain Reuben Swift was a resident of Acushnet. A sketch of his life is given on another page. His son, Captain Rodolphus N. Swift, related to the writer this incident which occurred in the company's camp at the Cove. A friend of Captain Reuben, who was a sergeant in a company stationed nearby, desired to make a visit to Captain Swift. On his way to the camp a farmer, who knew Captain Swift, sent to the latter a sheep for the company mess. The sergeant shouldered the mutton and cheerfully proceeded on his way. It was dark when he reached the guard line of the company and a vigilant sentry brought his musket to a charge with a "Who goes there?" The corporal-of-the-guard was summoned. The sergeant was declared a prisoner and was triumphantly marched into the presence of Captain Swift as a sheep stealer. The captain soon discharged the prisoner. He and the company hugely enjoyed the amusing incident and the palatable feast that the cook prepared for them. The faithful sentinel who arrested the alleged sheep stealer received an abundance of mingled compliments for fidelity to his soldierly duty, and innocent jokes on the facts in the case.

**SEPTEMBER GALE** Acushnet suffered somewhat from the memorable September gale, so called, as it occurred on September, Saturday the 23d, 1815. The New Bedford Mercury stated that the tide in the river rose ten feet above common high water mark and four feet higher than ever known before. "The gale came early in the morning and lasted till near noon. It was awful beyond description. Several lives were lost and the bridges at Fairhaven and Acushnet village were carried away." The Mercury variously refers to it as a "hurricane," "a tremendous apple-shaker" and a "fearful tempest." The tide backed up into the Acushnet saw mill pond and the water went near to Lunds corner. Vessels at Belleville wharf were floated onto the upland. One who was living at the time of the gale says the salt spray was thick at Long Plain, and residents of Middleboro, a distance of 20 miles from New Bedford, felt the salt mist there. There was a Rope Walk on Crow Island and that was demolished. A building standing on a wharf in Fairhaven containing the records of the town up to that date,

was carried into the river and the records were destroyed. The destruction and damage of property was great. So great that Fairhaven, including Acushnet, voted at a town meeting of May 11, 1816, "to choose a committee to concur with the town of New Bedford in petitioning the legislature of the Commonwealth for an allowance in taxes in consequence of damages sustained in the gale and tide of Sept. last past." No record of granting the relief asked for is found. This disastrous event followed so closely upon the heavy losses incurred by the War of 1812 that our town found itself under a heavy financial burden in consequence of the great damage to unharvested farm crops and buildings.

**SPOTTED FEVER EPIDEMIC** This town was visited in 1815-16 by an epidemic of a disease which caused a great amount of suspense and suffering. It originated in Fairhaven and gradually moved northerly over the towns of Acushnet and Rochester. The victim was attacked with a fever, the skin of the patient became spotted, the suffering and fever increased till the person died. It was known as "the spotted fever epidemic."

In the Massachusetts Historical Collection is the following item regarding this plague: "A mortal fever appeared in Fairhaven in September, 1815, and spread northerly to Rochester. Between that date and the following May, when the contagion ceased, 200 persons died as a result of it." The same publication in another place states that "from Nov. 1, 1815, to June 1, 1816, seven months, sixty-three persons died in Rochester, chiefly adults, being a 49th part of its population. The epidemic followed the course of the river, tracing up the Acushnet and Mattapoisett rivers to the great pond in Freetown, and not extending but a little beyond the meeting house at North Rochester. Six persons by the name of Ashley died in one house. Among those who died in Rochester were seven men and their wives: Colonel Charles Sturtevant, Jonathan Church, Joshua Sherman, Isaiah Standish, Colonel Noah Dexter, Nicholas Crapo. The nature of the malady was wholly unknown to the physicians hereabouts, who had never read or heard of its like. They were wholly unable to stay its progress."

When the inhabitants became aware of the inability of the doctors to cope with it, they called a specialist from Boston who, it appears, was successful in his efforts to stay its progress. So delighted were the people with his skill and success that a public meeting of the selectmen and other citizens of Rochester was called on the 20th of May, 1816, to show their appreciation of his work, and then, says the New Bedford Mercury of a few days later, a testimonial was adopted to "Doctor James Mann of Boston for his successful medical efforts to check the progress of that malignant, epidemic disorder and mortal distemper."

Among the numerous persons of Acushnet who died of this then

mysterious disease were the venerable and honored Captain Obed Nye, and his wife, Freelove, who resided on the east side of Fairhaven road. Freelove died on the 6th and Obed on the 10th of November, 1815.

It is stated that the mortality was as great in Acushnet as Rochester, but no list of the names of those who died of the disease here has been found.

**OFFSPRINGS OF OLD DARTMOUTH** The original town of Dartmouth incorporated in 1664 included a tract about fifteen miles square divided into four sections by the Acushnet, Paskamansett and Aeoaxet rivers, which traversed its entire length. This made long distances for many of the inhabitants to attend the town meetings, and also made it inconvenient and difficult to administer the civil government in remote sections of the township, as these streams were then unbridged for many miles from the south end of the town. The question of dividing the town was agitated and vigorously discussed in town meetings for years before the act was accomplished in 1787. The subjoined petition to the General Court, the original of which is in the office of the Secretary of State at Boston, for the division of the town, explains in a quaint manner the reasons for its being granted. The whole township was thoroughly canvassed for signers and doubtless this and the petition of the remonstrants have the names of nearly every citizen attached to them.

As almost or quite every person then living in present Acushnet territory were in favor of division, only the list of names attached to the petition for the act are given below. Preserving the orthography and capital letters contained in the original, the petition is as follows:

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Honble. the Senate and House of Representatives now convened at Boston :

The Petition of us the subscribers, inhabitants of Accushnut Village in the town of Dartmouth—Humbly sheweth—

That the Town of Dartmouth is a large Township, Containing about 70,000 Acres of Land, & was formerly by mutual agreement divided into three seperate Villages for the Convenience of the Inhabitants, always choosing a Selectman, Assessor & Collector in each Village, & the Assessmants have always been entirely distinct, the same as if each Village had been an incorporate Town; this practice is attended with great inconvenience & expence, from the distance each Town Officer lives from the other. Another great Inconvenience your Petitioners labor under is the distance they are from the Town House or place appointed for Town Meetings, many of us living thirteen or fourteen miles from said Town House and others living on the East side of Accushnut river are subject to the Inconveniency of crossing the River, which is a mile wide, and when across have four

miles travel of a bad Road, or of going around over the Bridge at the Head of the River, which renders the travel of the greatest part from twelve to fourteen miles.

For those reasons and many more that might be mentioned, we humbly pray the Honble. Court to grant us a separation from the other Villages, by the known line that separates Accushnett Village from Apponegansett: Viz., beginning at a Bridge by the Sea, at a place known by the name of Clark's Cove; from thence northerly, as the main branch of the Brook runs, till it comes to a small Bridge in the County Road that leads from the Head of Accushnut River to Howland's Ferry, at the foot of a Hill about twenty or thirty Rods Easterly of the Dwelling House lately owned by James Peckham, now deceased; from sd. Bridge Northwesterly to Spooner's Saw-Mill, where Perry's Bridge formerly stood; thence Northerly by the West Side of the Great Cedar Swamp, to the line that divides Dartmouth from Freetown. And that all the Lands with the Inhabitants of Accushnut Village be Incorporated into a seperate Town with all the Powers & Privileges that other Towns in this Commonwealth do by Law enjoy (said Accushnut Village contains of Land not less than four Miles Wide and nine Miles Long, and is the East end of sd. Town.) By which means we shall be enabled to enjoy Town Privileges with greater convenience and much less expence. And your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.

Dartmo. Sept. 29, 1786.

Saml. Perry	William Keen	Seth Spooner Junr.
Jireh Swift	Daniel Bennet	Alden Spooner
Jonathan Hathaway	Nathan Nye	Joseph Samson
Jabez Hathaway	Barnabas Spooner	Edward Samson
Isaac Hathaway	Benjn. White	Amos Bennet
Abishai Shearman	Oliver Price	Stephen Shearman
Joseph Kempton	Thomas Kempton	Abner Jenne
Job Shearman	Mial Cushman	Jethro Jenne
henry Shearman	Lemuel Tobey	Jabez Jenne
Charles Stetson Ju.	Gamaliel Bryant	William West
Charles Stetson	Silas Swift	Hananiah Cornish
John Chaffee	Christopher Tompkins	John Gerrish
Jona. Swift	William Allen	Saml. Proctor Junr.
Saml. Shorkley	Reuben Mason	Benjn Church
Corls. Dillingham	Elijah Allen	Silvanus Allen
Andrew Ritchie	Seth Cushman	John Shearman
Benj. Dillingham	Elisha Cushman	Isaac Shearman
Thomas Crandon	Eleazer Hathaway	Ebenezer Drew
Simson Spooner	Jeremiah Spooner*	Jkabod Stoddard
Micah Spooner	Lemuel Mendal	Daid Todd
William Andrews	T. Paul Swift	Killey Eldredge
Jonathan Tobey	Eliakim Willis	Isaac Drew
Jonathan Tobey Jr.	Nathl. Spooner Jun.	Samuel Proctor
William White	Philip Spooner	Jethro Allen
William White Jun.	Robert Bennet Jr.	John Alden
Ebenezer Keen	yet Seth Pope	Joseph Church
Ebenezer Keen Ju.	Pardon Cook	Elkanah Hathaway
Jesse Keen		Elisha Parker

\*This name is written and crossed out.

Joshua Drew	Edw Pope	Zachariah Hillman
Arthur Hathaway	Zebedee MacDaniel	John Sullings
Paul Allen	William Tobey	Walter Chapman
Silvanus Allen 3	Wm Claghorn	Philip Cannon
Samuel Hitch	John Cannon	John Proud
Pardon Taber	George East	Seth Jenne
Calvin Delano	Joseph Ayers	Samuel Perry Junr.
Ephraim Annable	Ebenezer Fuller	Walley Adams
George Hitch	John Langworthy	Eastland Babcock
Daniel Summerton	Stephen potter	Paul Cook
James Crandon	Charles Church	Manasseh Kempton
Lemuel Williams	Paul Ingraham	Ephraim Kempton
Job Tripp	Timo. Ingraham	Obed Kempton
Edman Pope	Simeon Nash	Elijah Kempton
Elnathan Pope	Ebenezer Perry	Walter Spooner
Saml. Hathaway	Avery Parker	Ebenezr. Willis
Nichols Stoddard	Patrick Maxfeld	Samuel Allen
Peleg Huttlestone Jr.	George Claghorn	Thoms. Cook
Joshua Doane	Zadok Maxfield	Thoms. Severance



RESIDENCE OF THOMAS HERSON, SR.

**ACUSHNET TOWNSHIP** The evolution of this town from the original township of Dartmouth was in this manner: Dartmouth was incorporated by the Plymouth court in 1664, and remained intact till 1787, when it was sub-divided into three sections of about equal dimensions. This action was deemed advisable because of the large territory the town embraced, sectional political contentions, and as has

been stated, the inconvenience of administering the civil government of the town. The centre tract, which was the largest of the trio, retained the ancient name and government machinery of the original town, Dartmouth, named from a seaport in the British channel.

The western tract, which had been known by the Indian name Acoaxet, was called Westport, from the name by which the mouth of its river had been known, to distinguish it from the east port of the old town that is now New Bedford harbor. The eastern section included the present towns of New Bedford, Fairhaven and Acushnet. Its principal settlement at that date was called Bedford, in honor of one of its leading residents, John Russell, who bore the family name of the Duke of Bedford. It was learned later that there was a town in this state with the same



Photo. by James E. Reed, New Bedford

RESIDENCE OF JEAN B. JEAN. 1905.

name. Then it was suggested that the new town be called South Bedford, but the majority insisted upon its being named New Bedford.

This territory of New Bedford was naturally divided in twain by the Acushnet river, which in 1812 became the boundary line between New Bedford and Fairhaven.

Fairhaven, including the territory of Acushnet, was incorporated that year. The new town is said to have derived its name from its delightful location—a fair haven. The town was about fourteen miles long, with an average width of about three and one-half miles. It extended from Buzzards Bay on the south to Rochester and Freetown on the north. It was bounded on the east by Rochester and Mattapoisett, and extended westward to the New Bedford line.

The incorporation of Fairhaven was duly celebrated by the town the following Fourth of July at the Precinct meeting house in Acushnet Village. The exercises consisted of reading the Declaration of Independence, singing an ode composed by Lieut. Henry Whitman of the U. S. navy, and a patriotic oration by James L. Hodges, Esq., postmaster at Taunton, Mass. This was followed by a sumptuous dinner at Amos Pratt's, formerly Pope's Tavern, near the Acushnet bridge.

A fair degree of harmony prevailed in the civil affairs of the new town of Fairhaven till the increase of population at the south end caused them, the north enders claimed, to become arrogant and dominant and selfish, in that they endeavored to control the transactions at the town meeting to their advantage; that they insisted the town meetings should be in Fairhaven Village, to the great inconvenience of voters at the extreme north end of the town; that they were determined to have more than their share of the officials of the town, and that the north part of the town was obliged to pay for paving, sidewalks, fire protection and other things which could only benefit Fairhaven Village. This feeling increased till the year 1859.



RESIDENCE OF MRS. C. C. D. GILMORE,  
"Col. Robinson Farm."

In a warrant issued for a town meeting in Fairhaven April 4, 1859, article eleven asked action on the petitions of Rev. Israel Washburn and others, "now referred to the next Legislature," with reference to a division of the town, and it was voted that a committee of five be nominated by the chair to define a line of division of the town and report. This committee as appointed and chosen consisted of Isaac Wood, Arthur Cox, Jonathan Cowen, Cyrus E. Clark, Charles H. Adams, and John Ellis. This committee reported at a meeting of June 2, 1859, and this

same committee was requested to appear before the next Legislature and present all the facts in the case that could be procured by them. They did so, and not only that, but a petition in favor of the division was also presented, signed by a large number of the residents of the south part of the town.

It appears that when the hearing of the case came before the Committee on Towns it was evident from the small attendance and lack of enthusiasm on the part of the divisionists, that the management was not familiar with such work. The impression made upon the committee did not lead it to make a favorable report, but one to refer the matter to the next General Court, which report was accepted. This failure stimulated the leaders of the movement, among whom were Jones Robinson, Rev. Israel Washburn, Cyrus Clark, Capt. Martin L. Eldridge, Col. Abiel P. Robinson, Walter Spooner, Benjamin White, William H. Washburn, Jabez Wood, Levi Wing and other townsmen, to renewed activity in the cause of division. Their vigorous, persistent efforts were crowned with victory by the Legislature of 1860, to which the Committee on Towns reported in favor of an act to incorporate the town of "North Fairhaven," a name by which this section of the town had been previously known. And the new town would have unfortunately been christened by the name of "North Fairhaven" had not Capt. Eldridge led a protest against it, upon discovering the name in the bill as it passed the Senate. He at once wrote the Senator from this district to have the bill held up till he received a petition to change the name. Then Capt. Eldridge wrote a petition to the Legislature, which was liberally signed, to "strike out the words 'North Fairhaven,' and insert the word 'Acushnet.'" Thus the only name of the three Indian tribes which were within the bounds of Old Dartmouth is perpetuated in the names of the four townships into which it has been sub-divided, and the credit of this belongs to Capt. Martin Luther Eldridge.

**INCORPORATION** The following are the essential sections in the  
**AND SET OFF** Act of Incorporation.

Sect. 1. All that part of the town of Fairhaven which lies northerly of the following described lines, viz.: Beginning at a stone monument at "Tripp's corner" in the division lines between the towns of Fairhaven and Mattapoisett; thence from said stone monument in a south westerly direction to the south east corner of the "Royal Hathaway farm," so called; thence in the south line of said farm to the south west corner bounds there of; thence continuing westerly in the same direction to the center of the channel of Acushnet river, or division line between the town of Fairhaven and the city of New Bedford, is hereby incorporated into a separate town by the name of Acushnet, and the said town of Acushnet is hereby vested with all the powers and privileges, rights and immunities, and shall be subject to all the duties and requisitions to which other towns are

entitled and subjected by the constitution and laws of the Commonwealth.

Sect. 4. The towns of Fairhaven and Acushnet shall hold the following described property, situated in their respective limits as valued by their committee, appointed June 25th in the year eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, for the purpose of receiving information for the Legislature to enable them to make a just and equitable apportionment of the public property, debts, and burdens between the towns; the town of Fairhaven shall exclusively hold the alms house, farm and property appertaining thereto; the High school house, lot, and fixtures contained therein; the engine house and lot in Oxford Village and the engine and fixtures contained therein; the engine house and lot in the village of Fairhaven, and the engine and fixtures therein, two second hand engines now in the village, the town house lot, the watch house and lot, L. S. Aiken's gravel lot, one safe in the town clerk's office, and so much of other property as will make nine-



Photo, by James E. Reed, New Bedford.

RESIDENCE OF HORATIO N. WILBUR.

teen twenty-thirds of the public property as valued by said committee. The town of Acushnet shall exclusively hold the engine house and lot, together with the engine and fixtures in Acushnet village; the school house and lot in school district number eighteen, two town pounds, the Freeman Hathaway lot, the Samuel Stacy lot, and so much of other property as will make four twenty-thirds of the public property as valued by said committee. All other property which may hereafter be found to belong to the town of Fairhaven, and not specified by the said committee at the time of the passage of this act, shall be divided on the same basis, viz; nineteen twenty-thirds to the town of Fairhaven, and four twenty-thirds to the town of Acushnet.

Sects. 2, 3, 5 and 6 refer to arrearages of taxes, the support of those

who were paupers at that time, and manner of calling first town meeting.

The act was approved Feb. 13th, 1860. It bears the signature of Nathaniel P. Banks, Governor, and Oliver Warner, Secretary of State.

The west line of the town, as fixed by this act, was the centre of the river below the bridge in the village; thence west to Mill road, north by the east line of that road to the next corner, thence west to County road, and northward by that road. This line northerly from the corner mentioned above was changed by the annexation of a narrow strip of Acushnet territory lying along the east side of County road from Ball's or Davis's corner, a few rods north of the village, to the north line of the town. This was desired by the residents of this section to give them better educational facilities, and Acushnet gladly yielded to the request.



RESIDENCE OF EDWIN D. DOUGLASS, PHILADELPHIA.

The following is a portion of an act to annex a part of the town of Acushnet to the city of New Bedford:

Sect. 1. All that part of the town of Acushnet, with all the inhabitants and estates therein, lying westerly of the following line, to wit: Beginning at the stone post numbered 29 at Davis' Corner, so called; thence running north three degrees west to a stone post five rods easterly of the house of Benjamen Peckham, and from thence northerly in a straight line to the stone post that marks the boundary line between New Bedford, Freetown, and Acushnet, is hereby set off from the town of Acushnet, and annexed to the city of New Bedford, and shall constitute a part of the first ward of the city of New Bedford until a new division of wards in said city. Enacted Apl. 9, 1875.

**SITUATION OF ACUSHNET** The town of Acushnet is situated in the southeasterly section of Bristol county, about fifty-five miles south

from Boston. Its only steam railway facilities are furnished by the New York, New Haven & Hartford railroad, which lies about a mile west of its western boundary. The land is generally even, and the soil in most parts well adapted to agricultural purposes. The underlying geological formation is feldspathic and granite. Most of the



Photo. by A. H. McCreary, Phila.

FAIRHAVEN ROAD  
In front of Franklyn Howland's premises.

land is high, well drained and admirably suited for residences. The highest point of land is Perry Hill, on the easterly side of the town, which, though but a mile from the river, is about one hundred and fifty feet above sea level. From this point there is a charming view of the surrounding country. This elevation has been selected as one of the stations of the U. S. Trigonometrical Survey. In the valley to the westward is the beautiful Acushnet river, which flows southerly into New Bedford harbor at the head of Buzzards Bay.

Acushnet possessed a charming scenic location, and it does now, as all residents and those who have observed its delightful situation and surroundings well know. Particularly attractive is the southerly section of the town that lies on the east slope of Acushnet valley.

The unobstructed views from Fairhaven road, which lies parallel with the river, on the rise of land, are delightful. Across the beautiful stream the city of New Bedford has a frontage of six miles along its shore, and as it stands on a high slope of land the perspective is admirably

ble. Especially brilliant and fascinating is the display when the cotton mills, which extend almost connectedly along one half of this shore line, are lighted for evening work. And doubly beautiful is this illumination when just at nightfall these thousands of lighted windows are reflected from the mirrored surface of the river. If produced at great expense at some grand affair, this would be applauded as a gorgeous spectacle—and thus it is along the shore and on the bosom of lovely Acushnet river.

Another charming view of the Acushnet river and valley and the town east of them can be seen at the reservoir on Mt. Pleasant in New Bedford.

The outlook, extending from the Elizabeth Islands and Buzzards Bay at the southeast, thence along the valley of the Acushnet northerly over the country to the very high elevation at Perry Hill, is one of the finest panoramas of mingled landscape and waterscape that exists in Bristol County.

Regarding the lovely and picturesque scenery along the Acushnet river a critic wrote half a century ago that:

“Rivers of no greater merit than ours have been celebrated in history and song. Few are probably aware of the picturesque beauty which it affords. But such is the case. There are views upon our river which would attract the eye of the most fastidious lover of nature.”

**BUSINESS AT THE BEGINNING** The new town was chiefly an agricultural tract and community, and as such possessed the advantage of close proximity to a fair market for its products in the growing city of New Bedford, although that town was then passing through a season of discouraging depression in the gradual failure of the whaling industry. In this it had been the foremost port in the world. On this business its life and success had almost solely depended. A complete change of productive industries became necessary, and attention was turned to cotton mills. The business was gradually transformed from the procuring of whale oil to the production of cotton fabrics—from a whaling city to a spindle city. To accomplish this required time and industry and money and courage, but by the remarkable enterprise and push and perseverance of its capitalists, business men and others then and later, the change became a success, and New Bedford has the great distinction of ranking first in the United States in the manufacture of fine goods and fine yarns. It ranks second in the number of spindles in its cotton manufactories. There were in operation in 1906, 2,000,530 spindles in the forty-seven mills with a total capital of \$19,389,000, and employing 20,440 operatives. The famous Wamsutta mills are the largest of these corporations, having a capital of \$3,000,000. The par value of all shares is \$100. One of these mills is now selling for \$400, another for \$300, and

several for over \$200 per share. The population of the city is about 85,000, making it a good market for the milk and garden truck which are the chief products of the suburban towns.

Acushnet was financially handicapped in having no railroad or water shipping facilities within its boundaries, consequently there were but few industries and their combined revenue to the town was small. Besides, being separated from New Bedford by a river and not connected with it by rail, caused its real estate to be non-productive, except for agricultural



RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH T. BROWNELL, "WOODLANDS."

purposes; consequently the valuation for tax revenue was small, and its commercial and manufacturing enterprises have not thriven as they would have under more favorable conditions. Notwithstanding these obstacles, our little town has made a creditable showing in its corporate financial affairs, in the increase and successful management of private business enterprises, and the production of men and women who have attained commendable prominence in various pursuits of life, as will be shown on subsequent pages.

#### **THE FIRST TOWN MEETING**

The petition for the first town meeting of the legal voters of Acushnet was signed by Edward G. Dillingham, Levi Wing, William R. Worth, George T. Russell, Sr., James Hammett, Charles H. Adams, Benjamin Wilson, David R. Pierce, Joseph R. Wing, Godfrey C. Macomber and Cyrus E.

Clark. The meeting was held in the engine house, then and now standing on the north side of the highway in the village, nearly opposite the Methodist parsonage house, on the fourteenth day of March, 1860.

About every citizen of the youngest township in the Commonwealth was present to witness the first movement of its government machinery. Most everybody was jubilant over the victory the divisionists had won, and the leaders of the movement were especially happy. Jones Robinson was chosen moderator and Jabez Wood was elected town clerk, collector, and treasurer. The other important offices of the town were filled as follows: Selectmen, assessors and overseers of the poor: Cyrus E. Clark, Benjamin Wilson and Benjamin White. School committee: Jabez Wood for 3 years, Rev. Philip Crandon for 2 years, and George P. Morse for 1 year. The first constable was Philip A. Bradford. Surveyor of lumber: Samuel B. Hamlin. Surveyor of land: Cyrus E. Clark. Fire wardens: George T. Russell, Sr., and William R. Worth. Board of health: Gideon Nye and Lewis S. Pope. Committee on accounts: David R. Pierce, William Brownell, James D. Burt. It is an interesting coincidence that Fairhaven came into existence at the beginning of the 1812 war and Acushnet began its career near the outbreak of the Civil War.

As this petition calls for a separation "by the known line that separates Accushnett village from Apponegansett," it might have been thought not of importance that it should be carefully defined.

There were two petitions in aid of the foregoing:

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives:

The Petition of us the Subscribers, inhabitants of Acushnet Velige in Dartmo, humbly Sheweth, that Whereas there has Ben a petition presented to your Honors praying yours Honors to Incorporate Sd. Vilage into a Seperate Town, and as we have not had opertunity to Signe Sd. petition we take this method to Express our Desire that the Town of Dartmo. may be Devided, and would pray yours to Sett off and Incorporate acushnet Vilage into a Separate Town.

James Cushman  
Jonathan Cushman  
John Chadwick  
Bailey Grinnell  
Mitchel Pope  
Jethro Allen 2d  
William Spooner  
Caleb Spooner  
Ezra Chaffee  
Timothy Fogg

Joseph Kersey  
Josiah Drew Junr.  
William Hathaway  
Amos Merrihew  
Silvanus Hathaway  
Saml. Spooner  
Moses Washburn  
George Weston  
lettis Washburn

The following are the signatures on the other:

Levi Jenne  
Nathaniel Hathaway  
Richard Hammond

Nutter Piper  
Samuel Weston  
Levi Doane

Levin Stott	Samuel Annable
Nathl. Pope	Benja. Blossom
Thaddeus Stetson	Benjamin Blossom, Jur.
Robert Hathaway	Elisha Copeland
Loring Taber	Joseph Bennt
Joseph Hathaway	David Cushman
Joseph Blossom	Joseph White
Reuben Hathaway	Saml. White

This petition was granted and the new town incorporated and named New Bedford, not South Bedford, as was first proposed. It included all the territory of the old town east of the present west boundary of the new town. This was the first of the four offsprings of Old Dartmouth. The birthdays of the four offsprings are as follows:

New Bedford was incorporated by an act of the legislature dated Feb. 23, 1787. The territory included present New Bedford, Fairhaven and Acushnet.

Westport's date of incorporation was July 2, 1787. This left the present township of Dartmouth.

Fairhaven became a town Feb. 22, 1812. It included present Acushnet.

Acushnet was the last and smallest child. It came into independent existence Feb. 13, 1860, when Dartmouth, the mother town, was 196 years of age.

It is rather surprising that this is the only town that had the good fortune to be christened by the name of one of the three bands of Indians that formerly inhabited the lands of ancient Cushena. There were forty-three different ways of spelling this name in writing and print to choose from. The one selected was Acushnet.

**TOWN OFFICERS** It will be of interest to know the names of all the inhabitants

of the tract now included in this town who have served as town officers. To do this it is necessary to begin at the incorporation of Dartmouth in 1664. All elected after 1859 were, of course, officers of the town of Acushnet.

**TOWN CLERKS** Acushnet furnished a town clerk for the original town of Dartmouth and one for Fairhaven before it was divided.

John Taber of Acushnet served in 1709-10, when Acushnet was part of Dartmouth.

Jabez Taber of Acushnet was town clerk in 1817-18-19, when Acushnet was part of Fairhaven.

The above were the only residents of Acushnet who served as town clerks from 1664 to 1860.

The following are the only town clerks New Bedford township had

until it was divided in 1812. They are given here because they have not been found in print.

John Pickens from 1787 to 1792.

Lemuel Williams from 1792 to 1800.

John Proud from 1800 till 1815. These persons were residents of present New Bedford.

**TOWN CLERKS, COLLECTORS AND TREASURERS** At the organization of the town government of Acushnet one person was chosen to fill the three offices of town clerk, treasurer and collector. This practice has prevailed to the present time. The following persons have served the town in these positions. Dennis Mason stands at the head of the list in length of service—twelve years.

Jabez Wood, 1860-61-62-63-64-65.

Benjamin White, 1866-67-68-69-70.

George P. Morse, 1871.

George F. Glasse, 1872.

George P. Morse, 1873-74-75-76-77-78-79-80-81.

Caleb Slade, 1882-83-84-85-86-87-88.

Dennis Mason, 1889-90-91-92-93-94-95-96-97-98-99-1900.

Alden White, 1901-02-03-04-05-06.

**SELECTMEN** Of the persons whose names are given below those previous to 1860 may have held the office of selectman only, but subsequent to that date the selectmen were also assessors and overseers of the poor.

Hathaway, Arthur, 1682-83-84. Bennett, Joseph, 1789-99 and 1803.

Hathaway, Thomas, 1700-50-54. Taber, James, 1816-17-18-19-20-21-

Taber, Philip, 1701-02-16-19-20 21- 22-23.

22-25-26.

Whelden, Joseph, 1816-17-18-19-31-

32.

Taber, Jonathan, 1743-46-47. Taber, Jabez, 1829-30.

Mandell, Moses, 1744 and 1745. Nye, Gideon, 1833-39-40-41.

Hathaway, Thomas, 1750-54. Clark, Cyrus E., 1834-35-36-42-43-

Swift, Jireh, 1751-52-53-55-57-58. 46 to 51 inclusive, 1853-54.

Hathaway, Jethro, 1756. Davis, Daniel, 1837-38.

Spooner, Walter, 1759 to 1771 and 1788 to 1796 inclusive. Mendall, George, 1844 and 1852.

Spooner, Aulden, 1778 to 1780, 1797 to 1803, 1807 to 1811 in- Mendell, Ellis, Jr., 1845 and 1850.

clusive.

Eldridge, Martin L., 1857.

Hawes, John, 1857-08-09-60.

Pope, Edward, 1782. Robinson, Abiel P., 1858-59.

Cornish, Hannanah, 1786.

Hathaway, Stephen, 1788 to 1792 inclusive.

Just one dozen different men have been on the board of selectmen since the incorporation of this town—forty-seven years. The longest service was by Walter Spooner—twenty-two years.

Clark, Cyrus E., 1860-61-62-63-64-65.

Wilson, Benjamin, 1860-61-62-63. Died Aug. 8, 1897.

White, Benjamin, 1860-61-62-63-67-68-69-70-72-73-87-88.

Taber, Pardon, Jr., 1863 and each succeeding year until 1885. Died Nov. 22, 1884.

Spooner, Walter, 1863 and each succeeding year until 1887 excepting 1879. Died March 3, 1887.

Tuck, John, 1871.

Morse, Joshua, 1875-76-77-78.

Leonard, Ebenezer, 1878-79-80-81-82-83-84-85-86-87-88. Resigned on account of ill health.

Mendall, Noah F., 1885-86-87-88.

Douglass, Moses S., 1888 to 1906 inclusive. Declined to serve longer.

Leonard, Eben F., 1889 to 1906 inclusive.

Taber, Henry F., 1889 to 1906 inclusive.

**SCHOOL COMMITTEE** The figures after the names indicate the number of years the person was elected for.

1860.

Jabez Wood, 3.

Philip Crandon, 2.

George P. Morse, 1.

1861.

William Spooner, 2.

Marcus Ashley, 1.

Walter Spooner, 2.

1862.

Marcus Ashley.

1863.

Jabez Wood.

1864.

Amos R. Haswell, 3.

George T. Russell, Jr., 1.

1865.

George P. Morse.

1866.

Richard Davis, 3.

Frederic W. Wing, 1.

1867.

Frederic W. Wing, 3.

1868.

Walter A. Davis, 3.

Augustus White, 2.

Charles L. Russell, 1.

1869.

Charles L. Russell, 3.

1870.

Leonard Keene, 3.

Jonathan Taber, Jr., 2.

1871.

Ansel White, 3.

1872.

George F. Glasse, 3.

1873.

Burrage Y. Warner, 3.

George P. Morse, 2.

1874.

Edward R. Ashley, 3.

1875.

George P. Morse, 3.

1876.

Burrage Y. Warner, 3.

1877.

Charles L. Russell, 3.

1878.

George P. Morse, 3.

1879.

George T. Russell, Jr., 2.

Burrage Y. Warner, 1.

1880.

Thomas E. Braley, 3.

1881.

Caleb Slade, 3.

1882.	1894.
Perez S. Doty, 3.	Charles M. Morse, Jr., 3.
1883.	1895.
Thomas E. Braley, 3.	George A. Macomber, 3.
1884.	1896.
Caleb Slade, 3.	Thomas Hersom, Jr., 3.
1885.	1897.
Frank T. Howland, 3.	Ida F. Leonard, 3.
1886.	1898.
Edward W. Ashley, 3.	William C. Ashley, 3.
1887.	1899.
Caleb Slade, 3.	Thomas Hersom, Jr., 3.
1888.	1900.
Augustus White, 3.	Thomas J. Robinson, 3.
1889.	1901.
Edward W. Ashley, 3.	William C. Ashley, 3.
1890.	1902.
Charles M. Morse, Jr., 3.	Edward W. Ashley, 3.
1891.	1903.
Charles M. Morse, Jr., 3.	Thomas J. Robinson, 3.
1891.	1904.
Daniel T. Devoll, 2.	William C. Ashley, 3.
1892.	1905.
George J. Parker, 3.	Emery E. Cushman.
1893.	1906.
Daniel T. Devoll, 3.	Albert S. Jenney.

Ida F. Leonard has the distinction of being the only woman who has served on the school committee of the town.

**SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS** The persons whose duty it was to construct and repair highways of the town were called surveyors of highways till 1900, since which time they have been known as road commissioners.

1860.	Burt, Joseph D.; Hall, Gardner; Taber, Jonathan; Thornton, Chester.
1861.	Burt, Joseph D.; Hammett, James; Morse, Edward; Omey, Joseph C.; Potter, Thomas Jr.
1862-63.	Hammett, James; Morse, Edward.
1864.	Morse, Edward; Omey, Joseph C.
1865-66.	Morse, Edward; Spooner, William A.
1867.	Morse, Edward; Wing, Levi.

1868.

Blackmer, Seth M.; Jennings, Latham T.

1869-70.

Morse, Joshua; Spooner, William A.

1871.

Allen, James R.; Dillingham, Edward G.; Hall, Gardner; Morse, Albert S.; Morse, Charles M.; Morse, George P.

1872.

Dillingham, Edward G.; Jennings, Latham T.; Morse, Albert S., Morse, Charles M.; Morse, Joshua.

1873.

Dillingham, Edward G.; Morse, Albert S.; Morse, George P.

1874.

Morse, George P.; Sherman, James R.; Wing, Andrew J.; Wing, Samuel.

1875.

Braley, Bradford; Nye, George W.; Wing, Andrew J.; Wing, Samuel.

1876.

Mendall, Noah; Warner, Burrage Y.; Wilson, Benjamin; Wing, Andrew J.

1877.

Brightman, Asa M.; Warner, Burrage Y.; Wing, Andrew J.; Wing, Samuel; Wilson, Benjamin.

1878-79.

Mendall, Noah; Warner, Burrage Y.; Wing, Andrew J.; Wing, Samuel; Wilson, Benjamin.

1880.

Morse, Charles M.; Warner, Burrage Y.; Wing, Andrew J.; Wing, Samuel; Wilson, Benjamin.

1881.

Cory, Samuel; Morse, Charles M.; Warner, Burrage Y.; Wilson, Benjamin; Wing, Andrew J.

1882.

Benjamin Wilson, Samuel Cory, Jr., Burrage Y. Warner, Andrew J. Wing, Alexander Albro.

1883.

Benjamin Wilson, Samuel Cory, Jr., Burrage Y. Warner, Andrew J. Wing.

1884.

Benjamin Wilson, Andrew J. Wing, Moses S. Douglass, Augustus White, William H. Drake.

1885.

Benjamin Wilson, Andrew J. Wing, Noah F. Mendall, William H. Drake.

1886.

Benjamin Wilson, Andrew J. Wing, Noah F. Mendall, Asa M. Brightman.

1887.

Benjamin Wilson.

1888.

Benjamin Wilson, Latham T. Jennings.

1889.

Gustavus L. Bennett, appointed by the selectmen. In 1890 the town voted to have three road commissioners, one of whom should be elected each year for a term of three years.

1890.

Charles M. Morse, 1 year; George A. Fuller, 2 years; James C. Gammons, 3 years.

1891.

Noah F. Mendall, 3 years.

1892.

George A. Fuller, 3 years.

1893.

James C. Gammons, 3 years.

1894.

William G. Taber, 3 years.

1895.

George A. Fuller, 3 years.

1896.

James C. Gammons, 3 years.

1897.

William G. Taber, 3 years.

1898.

The town voted to put the roads under the superintendence of a single road commissioner which plan has been in operation to the present time. James C. Gammons served in this capacity in 1898-9. 1900-1-2-3. George S. Crocker in 1904-5. James H. Cobb, 1906

**CONSTABLES** Our little town has had constables enough to keep order which they have succeeded well in doing.

1860.

Philip A. Bradford; Zacheus H. Wright.

1861.

Zacheus H. Wright; Reuben Mason.

1862-63-64.

Reuben Mason; Philip A. Bradford.

1865. Philip A. Bradford; Benjamin Wilson.

1866. Philip A. Bradford; John M. Hammett.

1867. Orin S. York; John M. Hammett.

1868. James Warren; Latham T. Jennings.

1869-70-71-72-73. James Warren and Loring Potter.

1874. Thomas Hersom, Sr.

1875. Thomas Hersom, Sr.; Andrew J. Wing.

1876. Sylvester Pratt; Philip A. Bradford; James Warren.

1877. Sylvester Pratt; Philip A. Bradford; Moses S. Douglass.

1878. Phillip A. Bradford; Alexander O. Pierce; William M. Holmes; Stephen White.

1879. Sylvester Pratt; Philip A. Bradford; Alexander O. Pierce; Stephen White.

1880. Sylvester Pratt; Philip A. Bradford; Alexander O. Pierce; Stephen White.

1881. Philip A. Bradford; Alexander O. Pierce; Gustavus L. Bennett; Eli W. Pierce.

1882. Philip A. Bradford; Sylvester Pratt; Eli W. Pierce; Alexander O. Pierce.

1883. Philip A. Bradford; Sylvester Pratt; Eli W. Pierce; Enoch Bennett.

1884. Philip A. Bradford; Sylvester Pratt; Enoch Bennett; Eli W. Pierce.

1885. Sylvester Pratt; Eli W. Pierce; Walter Taber.

1886. Sylvester Pratt; Walter Taber; Joseph A. Burt.

1887. Sylvester Pratt; Walter Taber; Joseph Burt.

1888.

Sylvester Pratt; Charles L. Devoll.

1889.

Sylvester Pratt; George A. Fuller.

1890-91.

Sylvester Pratt; Abram L. Dillingham.

1892-93.

Sylvester Pratt; George A. Parker.

1893-94.

Philip A. Bradford; Sylvester Pratt.

1894-95.

Sylvester Pratt; Henry F. Taber; Charles F. Edwards.

1895-96-97-98-99-1900.

Sylvester Pratt; Charles F. Allen.

1901-02-03-04.

Sylvester Pratt; Charles P. Cottle.

1903.

Sylvester Pratt; Charles P. Cottle; Frederick J. Braley.

1904.

Sylvester Pratt; Charles P. Cottle; Frederick J. Braley.

1905.

Sylvester Pratt; Charles P. Cottle; Henry A. Jackson.

1906.

Sylvester Pratt; Charles P. Cottle; George F. Parker.

**BOARD OF HEALTH** A board of health was chosen at the first town meeting consisting of Gideon Nye and Lewis S. Pope. Since that date there have served on this board Benjamin T. Wilbur, Richard Davis, Benjamin White, Walter R. Spooner, Charles M. Morse, Jr., Joseph T. Brownell, Sylvester Pratt, Joseph R. Davis, George J. Parker, Edward R. Ashley, Fred. H. Robinson, M. D., Edward W. Ashley, Noah F. Mendall, John R. Thompson, Henry Bartlett, Emery E. Cushman, Frederick O. Tripp.

**AUDITORS** At the first town meeting of Acushnet William Brownell, David R. Pierce and James Burt were chosen to audit the accounts of the town for the ensuing year. Since that date the following persons have served in that capacity: Jones Robinson, Richard Davis, Abial P. Robinson, Benjamin White, Walter R. Spooner, Benjamin T. Wilbur, Edward W. Ashley, Daniel T. Devoll. Joseph T. Brownell was elected in 1891 and is the only person who has been auditor since that date.

**PRIVATE SCHOOLS** Several private boarding and day schools were maintained within the limits of this town between the year 1825 and 1850. Those who desired a better education than the town provided could obtain it in these schools which were better equipped for the work. Sketches of four of these are given below.

**UNION SEMINARY** An extensive educational enterprise was developed on Fairhaven road. In 1844 Gideon Nye and Jireh Swift, doing business at Swift's corner, now the Post Office building, together with John R. and Obediah Davis entered into a combination to erect a building to be used exclusively for educational purposes, for boarding and day pupils. Land for this purpose was purchased that year of Francis D. Williams. The lot contained fourteen acres and was located on the east side of Fairhaven road about half a mile north of the present south line of the town. The premises are now owned by the writer. The plan of the building was a two story structure, the width 22 feet and the entire length about 60 feet. A section of this contained a reception and other rooms and a tenement for the principal. A part of the building stood on the spot of the present dwelling. From the north-east corner of this section an ell extended to the northward which was used for recitation rooms and a dormitory for students. The institution was named "Union Seminary." The building contractors were Messrs. Wilber & Bradford, who commenced the work of construction in the spring of 1844. From the cash book containing entries in relation to building and furnishings, now in possession of the heirs of John R. Davis, Jr., it appears that some of the furniture for the school was purchased in October, 1844. There is no evidence, however, in this or other record books of the seminary, that it was open for pupils till the autumn term of the following year. Persons who were students there in 1846 assure me that Alonzo Tripp was the first and only principal the seminary ever had, and the first payment of salary to him, entered on the books, was made in August, 1845, and no payment to teachers was made previous to that date. A piano was brought to the seminary in June, 1845. These very conclusively fix the date of the opening of the school. The reason for this long delay is nowhere explained. But when the educational work began it is said the equipment for its prosecution was fine.

Alonzo Tripp was born in Harwich, Mass., March 14, 1818, son of Captain Samuel and Betsey (Walker) Tripp. His early education was limited to the public and private schools of his native town. He became a sailor and had passed through the grades of service from cabin boy to commander before he was twenty years of age, all this time a diligent student of books. He gave up the sea and then became a student at Philips Academy, Andover. Later he taught school at South Dennis and

then had charge of the South Yarmouth Academy, which position he resigned to assume the principalship of Union Seminary at the age of 27 years. Here he was ably assisted by his efficient young wife, who was Abbie, daughter of Captain David Baker of Dennis, Mass. Mr. Tripp's salary the first year was \$500, and it was subsequently raised to \$700 per annum.

The following persons are recorded as teachers at the Seminary: Sabina Robbins, Aurelia Head, Climena Wakefield, Mary H. Munsell, Priscilla Alden, Maria A. Baker, Miss Payson, Mary Livermore, Mr. S. H. Peterson and Mr. J. G. S. Hitchcock. Miss Payson was a daughter of Dr. William Payson at Parting Ways. Miss Baker, who was a blind sister of Principal Tripp's wife, and Miss Alden, taught music. Miss Wakefield had charge of the girls' department. The average pay of the teachers was \$150 per annum and board. Most of the students were from southeastern Massachusetts. Among them were the following persons:

Akin, Lucy; Albert, Abby; Allen, Gideon.

Barker, F. A.; Barker, Robert T.; Bates, Deborah; Bennett, Robert.

Clark, A. C.; Clark, E. F.; Coggeshall, Frederick; Comstock, Joseph; Cook, Gilbert M. S.; Cook, Maria; Cox, Arthur; Cox, Lizzie P.; Cox, William; Crane, Frederick; Cranston, Mary.

Gibbs, Clara; Gibbs, Lucy; Gifford, G.; Godfrey, Mary.

Hallett, Amelia, (married John A. Hawes); Hallett, Frederick; Hallett, Manton; Hathaway, James F.; Hawes, L.; Hillman, Walter; Hitch, Elizabeth, (married Henry Johnson); Howland, B. Franklin; Howland, George H.; Howland, Isabella, (married S. Henry Gifford); Howland, John H.; Howland, Mary, (married Isaiah W. Taber).

Kempton, George; Kempton, Hannah.

Lund, Eliza S., (married James Curtis); Lund, Rebecca, (married Charles Taber); Luce, Sarah R., (married Hervey E. Luce).

Mayhew, Bartlett; Mayhew, Elizabeth.

Nye, Abbie; Nye, Alfred, Jr.; Nye, Clara G., (married George F. Bartlett); Nye, Jane S., (married Hammond); Nye, Jane F.; Nye, Lydia; Nye, William B.

Packard, Francis; Parker, Warren W.; Payson, Hannah.

Ricketson, David; Ritchie, Francis H.; Robbins, Sarah L.; Russell, Amelia B.; Russell, Elizabeth, (married Levi Jenney); Russell, E. F. R.; Russell, F. R.

Sampson, Daniel; Sampson, George; Sandford, James; Sandford, William; Savery, Mary; Sawin, Francis; Simpkins, John, (married Ruth Terry); Sowle, Albert; Sloat, Alexander L.; Sloat, Jerusha; Sullings, Ann; Swift, N. H.

Taber, Charles; Taber, Isaiah; Taber, William; Thomas, R.; Tillinghast, John T.; Tillinghast, Joseph; Thatcher, George W.; Thatcher, Otis T.; Taylor, Sarah; Turner, Geo. D.

Weeks, E. C.; White, Abby; White, Adeline; White, Jane; Whitwell, Furman R.; Wood, John A.; Wood, Lemuel.

A record book of attendance and recitations is in possession of those having the cash book. Here is a copy of a bill for tuition for John H. Howland, one of the present board of selectmen of Fairhaven, made out to his mother:

	<i>Mrs. John M. Howland</i>	
	<b>To Union Seminary Co....Dr.</b>	
	<i>Spring Term, 1846.</i>	
	Tuition 11 weeks, at \$5 per 11 weeks, . . . . .	\$5.00
	EXTRA: Latin—French—Spanish—Drawing—Music, . . . . .	
	Books, Use of, . . . . .	.20
	Stationery, . . . . .	.05
		<u>5.25</u>
<b>North Fairhaven,</b> <i>July 9th, 1846.</i> } RECEIVED PAYMENT,		
<i>Alonzo Tripp, Principal</i>		

The ornamental trees, elms, Norway spruces and horse chestnuts now standing on the premises were set out in 1846 and 1847 as determined or indicated by received bills for them, consequently they were set sixty years ago and most of them are sixty feet tall.

Mr. Tripp wrote that in consequence of ill health of his wife he was obliged to sever his connection with the institution before the close of his second year, 1847, and there is no record that the school continued after that year. There is no doubt that the experiment proved a failure and the enterprise was abandoned at this date.

The building was used afterwards for nothing but a dwelling house until the property was purchased in 1851 by Lettice, son of Lettice Washburn, of this town. Mr. Washburn also bought the tract of real estate situated on the west side of the same road a few rods north, which is now the homesteads of Samuel Jr., and Arthur C. Cory. There was no house on this farm at that time. Mr. Washburn built a grist mill on the stream and the dwelling house near it. He also moved a section of the seminary building onto this plat of land, and this is now the dwelling house of Samuel Cory, Jr. The balance of the seminary structure is now standing on the old foundation. It presents the old front but additions of bay windows, an ell, piazza platforms, etc., have been made. The drive and grounds are as originally laid out, and as are shown in the accompanying half tone of the place.



Photo, by A. H. McCreary, Phila.

RESIDENCE OF FRANKLYN HOWLAND  
Formerly Union Seminary

**THE LONG PLAIN BOARDING SCHOOL** A successful boarding school was conducted for a time at Long Plain in this town called "The Long Plain Boarding school." The leading organizer of this institution was Rebecca H., daughter of Humphrey and Eunice (Hathaway) Davis, who resided in what is now the "Crandon house," situated next north of the present town school house. This dwelling house was on a farm owned by William Rotch of New Bedford and both were leased by Mr. Davis. The residence was used for the boarding house of the school. The school building stood between the boarding house and the present Methodist church. The enterprise was started in 1831. Miss Davis was ably assisted from the start by her sister Hannah. Both of these young women were energetic, capable, businesslike and well educated. Their father, who was a thrifty, intelligent Quaker, had aided them in procuring a good education and preparation for teaching. Rebecca had the advantage of a course at Wilbraham Academy and this with her superior executive ability fitted her to undertake this enterprise. Her mother was the manager of the boarding house, and the farm and outdoor affairs of the institution were conducted by Mr. Davis. The superior mental and moral characteristics of the Davis family were well known throughout all this section and parents at once

entrusted children to the care of this school. On the register were names of pupils from the leading families of New Bedford, Fairhaven and other towns in this locality, and from other states. Languages and some of the sciences were taught and students were fitted for higher institutions of learning. The school was reputed to be an ideal one in moral training and instruction in good manners. The school grew in popularity and numbers under efficient management till it became necessary to build additional room and increase the teaching force. One of the teachers was Miss Sarah L. Sherman of Middleboro.

There was a new departure taken in the management of the school in 1838 with interesting conclusions which were not publicly anticipated at that date. Rev. Ira Leland, an educated, prepossessing young man, was then the popular pastor of the Baptist church in this little hamlet. The Davis sisters offered him the head of the teaching department and he accepted. A circular advertising the school sent out in 1838 announces "Rev. Ira Leland Principle of the Male Department and Rebecca H. Davis Principle of the Female Department." It does not appear that Miss Rebecca had any designs in securing the pedagogy of Pastor Leland other than to strengthen the faculty of the institution to which she was so devoted, but it is an interesting and suspicious fact that Miss Rebecca later became the happy Mrs. Ira Leland.

It is said the school was in existence about twenty years. The above Hannah H. Davis married Captain Prince Sears of South Dartmouth, Mass. The school building was subsequently converted into a grocery store conducted by William Alden & Bros. and finally was consumed by fire.

Humphrey Davis was brother of John R. Davis, a Friends preacher, and John was father of John R. Davis, who was for many years a merchant in Acushnet village and one of the proprietors of "Union Seminary" in this town.

**THE RUSSELL PRIVATE SCHOOL** A private school was conducted for a period including the year 1850 at the homestead of Mr. and Mrs. David Russell, situated on the west side of Fairhaven road a third of a mile south of Parting Ways, formerly the Judge Edward Pope place. Mrs. Russell, who was Miss Mary G. Parker, was the matron and her sister Sophia L. had charge of the educational matters previous to 1837. She was aided in this department of the work by Charlotte, daughter of Rev. William Gould, pastor of the Congregational church and principal of Gould Seminary, both in Fairhaven; Sarah Briggs of Rochester, Mass., probably daughter of Rev. Mr. Briggs; Mercy Perkins of Rochester; Miss Cornelia A. Jewett and Mrs. Tweedy.

Sophia Parker married Dr. La Fore, a native of Kentucky, a clergy-

man and physician, and they soon became missionaries at the Sandwich Islands. They were there a few years and soon after their return to Mrs. La Fore's native town she died. Dr. La Fore subsequently married the above Miss Tweedy. The moral and educational status of this school was of a high order and it was well patronized. One of the teachers assured the writer that Mrs. Russell was a superior woman, energetic, of fine executive ability and possessed a lovable Christian character.

A few persons who attended this school are now living, among whom is a daughter of David Russell, widow of Levi Jenney and now wife of G. Henry Gifford, all living at Fairhaven.

**THE KEMPTON SCHOOL** Including the year 1830 a private school for day and boarding scholars was conducted in the Stephen

Kempton house, then standing on what is now known as the Laura Keene farm on the Fairhaven road. This house, which stood on the foundation of the present dwelling house, was burned a few years ago. Jonathan Kempton and his family occupied the house where the school was opened previous to 1830 by his daughter Mary, who was assisted in the school department in 1831-32 by Mary Abbie Brown of New Bedford.

These young women held the confidence of the community to such a degree that very young children were placed in their care to board and be taught. They devoted a part of the time to manual training and needle work. House work and gardening were also a part of the "Kempton School" curriculum. Eliza A. Allen, now widow of Captain James Allen of Long Plain, was a boarding scholar there at seven years of age (in 1831), and possesses an exquisite sampler which she worked there at that time under the instruction of these teachers.

Mary Kempton was subsequently married to a Captain Kempton and after his death, to Joseph Gifford. Her sister Hannah married Melvin Bradford and they were parents of the famous artist. William Bradford.

**PUBLIC SCHOOLS** A student of the lives of the Massachusetts Puritans writes that they were possessed with intellectual vigor, literary culture, political sagacity, patriotic devotion and strength of religious conviction. These noble characteristics were manifested in the declaration made by some of them soon after their arrival here, that

"After God had carried us safe to New England and we had builded our houses, provided necessities for our livelihood, reared convenient places for God's worship, and settled the civil government, one of the next things we longed for and looked after was to advance learning and perpetuate it to posterity."

The first action of the General Court of Massachusetts on the subject

of education was taken in 1642, when the selectmen of towns were empowered to have the general oversight of the education of children. Five years later was enacted the school law which was the germ of the school system of this Commonwealth. Meantime the Plymouth Court was using its influence and power in advancing the cause of education within its jurisdiction, and continued to do so till the colony was annexed to Massachusetts in 1692.

The subject of popular education received a fresh impetus when the Revolutionary War period had closed, and on the 25th of January, 1789, an elaborate law embodying all the best known features of school law at that date was enacted. It authorized the division of towns into school districts and provided for the official supervision of the schools by ministers or selectmen, or by committees chosen for the purpose. This was the first legislative sanction of a district system. This gave no powers to the district. All expenses must be met by voluntary subscription.

There was naturally an immediate demand for a change from this permissive law to one giving the district power to tax the people of the district to meet its financial requirements. This was provided for in an act of Feb. 28, 1800.

Another step was taken by the Act of June 17, 1817, when school districts were made corporations with power to sue and be sued and to enforce contracts.

A law passed in 1827 made the school district almost an independent political forum. They chose their own "prudential committee man" who was almost an autocrat, for about all the limitation to the district's power was that no teacher could be employed who did not possess a certificate of qualification as such from the town school committee. Various changes were made in the law as the years went by but until the final abolition of the district system in 1882 it was never other than what Hon. George S. Boutwell, who was State secretary of education, described it to be in 1859:

"Admirably calculated to secure poor schools, incompetent teachers, consequent waste of public money, and yet neither Committee, nor district, nor towns be responsible therefor."

The records show that the inhabitants of Old Dartmouth provided for the education of their children long before the compulsory state law of 1789, but the fact no doubt is as indicated by written documents that the education of the first born of this town was not neglected. We have to rely wholly upon public records for a knowledge of places where children were taught. Nothing is found there regarding schools previous to 1700, except that two indictments of the town were presented by the grand jury in 1698 and 1699 against the town for neglecting to choose a schoolmaster. To this the selectmen responded that "there were several school-

masters." The matter was dropped here. A third presentation was made in 1701 for the same cause and received the same defence, which evidently was unsatisfactory. As the town failed to show a certificate of the qualification of the schoolmaster a fine of five pounds was imposed by the court. There is found no record of an appropriation of money for educational purposes previous to this date but it is a significant occurrence that the following year, 1702, the town voted to expend forty pounds for the expense of a schoolmaster, and an annual appropriation was made for school purposes each succeeding year till the division of the town in 1787. Nothing more is recorded of indictments.

Notwithstanding there were three distinct villages in the town, namely: Cushena, Poneganett and Coakset, only one schoolmaster was chosen for the whole township previous to 1727. This was Daniel Shepherd and his annual salary was eighteen pounds and his "diet." He doubtless divided up his pedagogical services between the three villages of the town. That there was an increasing clamor for more schoolmasters is evident from the fact that in 1727 the town voted to have "two schoolmasters besides the old grammar master, to teach children to read, write and cypher." In 1728 the school question must have provoked considerable discussion. The town voted to have three schoolmasters, Daniel Shepherd, William Palmer and William Halliday. In conformity to an order of the court the town voted to have a grammar school, and Christopher Turner was employed for five years as grammar master.

About the same time a demand was made for a committee of three persons residing in each of the three villages to arrange for schools in their neighborhood. This was granted and the committee for this section of the town was Stephen West, Jr., Jacob Taber and Henry Samson.

There was a slight innovation made in 1734, probably from the growing demand for sailors in this locality, and William Taber was employed for the ensuing year for sixty pounds and was "to teach English grammar and the art of navigation. Those that were taught navigation to pay the town 50 shillings each." This manner of school management continued many years. There were employed as schoolmasters besides Mr. Shepherd, William Palmer, Thomas Mufflestone, William Lake and Eliokim Willis. The latter was assigned to Acushnet in 1738, and the parents of the pupils were to furnish "his diet without charge to the town." Or as the practice was termed later, he was to "board 'round," a plan which prevailed in most all rural districts up to half a century ago. Whereabouts in Acushnet Eliokim taught no one knows, but the writer "reckons," as the people of our south land say, that it was in a schoolhouse that stood in the highway at the southeast corner of Parting Ways a hundred years ago, and one who went to school in it then told me it looked seventy-five years old at that date. This may have been the first

schoolhouse in the Acushnet section of the ancient town. Mr. Willis was a member of the Precinct church here, and is said to have been a gospel minister.

The only public record found of a schoolhouse standing in Dartmouth previous to 1770 is of one which was located on the highway at the top of the hill west of Apponegansett village, the next lot west of the old town house. This is not conclusive evidence, however, that there was none at Acushnet village for these reasons: In former days it was frequently the case that a schoolhouse was erected within the bounds of the highway. There may have been sales or gifts or loans of land for such purposes and the legal documents regarding such were never recorded; furthermore, in such an instance the abandonment of the lot would not be of record.

Provided there was a schoolhouse in each of the three villages named before New Bedford was set off, the distance from each of them to the remote part of that section, in many instances eight miles or more, and the fact that much of this period only one schoolmaster was provided for the entire town, indicates that some of the children had no advantages and the others but limited benefits of the town schools. That men and women from the class of children remote from these centers were educated, is made apparent by their writings now in existence, which supports the belief that private schools existed in the sections extremely distant from these villages.

When New Bedford became a town it moved as sluggishly in providing educational facilities as its mother town of Dartmouth, and it had similar difficulties to contend with. Its inhabitants were widely scattered; there were four centres of population: New Bedford, Fairhaven, Long Plain and Acushnet Village; and its territory was divided by a river which was unbridged for seven miles within the town. It continued in the ruts of the old town by appointing a schoolmaster at the first town meeting and this act was repeated at each meeting for several years.

New Bedford had a commendable streak of generosity in 1798 when a committee of eight persons was chosen, including Alden Spooner, Edward Pope, Joseph Bennett and Ebenezer Keen of now Acushnet, "to inquire into the number of poor children in said town necessary to send to school at the expense of the town and the sum required." The recommendation of the committee to appropriate the sum of \$200 for that purpose was adopted and the town was authorized to expend the money on the most needy children. This practice continued till 1812, the sum being increased annually till it reached \$1,000.

New Bedford was divided in 1812 when Fairhaven including Acushnet became a separate township, and it is plain that Acushnet up to this date had no public school favors, except what little it may have received

from the "one schoolmaster" system for more than two hundred square miles of territory, and the fund for poor children. The inhabitants were left to provide in a private way for the education of their children. This they did by establishing schools in dwellings and in houses erected for the purpose by an organized body of men called "proprietors." One such, in which a number of citizens of this town were financially interested and to which they sent their children, was in existence before the division of the town of New Bedford. The building stood on the north side of the road between Lund's corner and the village bridge, just west of a flat rock and in the southeast corner of the present estate of Humphrey H. Swift. It was then the property of William Kempton who in 1798 conveyed it to the following persons who were "Proprietors of the Social School," namely: William Kempton, Humphrey Hathaway, Edward Wing, William Gardner, Nathaniel Spooner, Jr., John Hawes, Samuel Perry, Philip Spooner, Jonathan Swift, Jireh Swift, Jr., Benjamin Dillingham, William Hathaway, Samuel Perry, Charles Stetson, John Chaffee, John Crandon, Philip Crandon, Charles Churchill, Amos Pratt, Paul Swift, Niel Cushman, Ezra Chaffee, Joseph Drew, John Chadwick, Jabez Hathaway. These men lived in and about the village on both sides of the river. They at once constructed on this spot a one room building. This institution of learning was soon destroyed by fire. The proprietors at once erected upon the ashes another house for school purposes which was given the significant name of Phenix school. This house was a two room, one story building, the longest from west to east, its northeast corner near the rock. Among those who taught there were Amy Ball, Lemuel Armsby, Hannah, daughter of Rev. Samuel West, and Captain William Gordon of Revolutionary war fame. These all resided in the vicinity of the school.

The following is the formal petition relating to the school before it was opened:

"Whereas, the proprietor of the Phenix schoolhouse have determined to have a school commence in a house as soon as may be and in order that the time of setting said school should not be procrastinated by waiting for the proprietors' proposal, nor the completion of the house, it is necessary that the required number of children should be engaged immediately.

Now, therefore, in consideration of the premises we whose names are hereunto inscribed do severally engage to send the number annexed to our names to the school contemplated and pay our ratio of the expenses of the same.

New Bedford, Nov. 3, 1799."

It has no signatures and may be a copy of a signed one.

Here is an interesting, self explanatory communication from Captain Gordon, who was a resident of this town:

New Bedford, Mass.

To the Committee of Phenix School.

Gentlemen: I am informed that you have it in contemplation to move some of the scholars from the east to the west end of the school-house and place them under my tuition. Against such a procedure I beg leave to offer to your consideration some objections which operate forcibly in my mind:

1. The teachers being of different sexes, I believe no authority can be found either in the constitution or subsequent rules to warrant it.

2. The terms of compact are essentially different between the contracting parties.

3. The scholars are now placed under the tuition of those teachers whom their parents wished and willed.

4. The removal will lay me under peculiar disadvantages, as I shall have to contend (perhaps) against prepossessions unfavorable to me as a teacher.

5. Should a removal take place I conjecture my school will be considered as a Botany Bay to receive the obstreperous and unruly only; by this means I shall lay under the odium of not keeping good government in my school.

6. It is at present not ascertained whether my school is full or not, many have not come forward that I expect daily.

The foregoing are some of the prominent objections which are offered by your hbl. svt. WILLIAM GORDON.

Phenix School House, Nov. 30, 1804.

This schoolhouse and lot in some way became the property of New Bedford. In 1840 that town conveyed it to Jireh Swift, 4th, who then owned the estate of which the lot was formerly a part. The building was moved to the north side of Tarkiln Hill road and is now the next dwelling house west of Hawes pond. Then the district purchased of William Spooner the lot south of the Congregational church property on the County road, and built a schoolhouse, which was transferred to the town. This schoolhouse was subsequently moved across the way and is now the Hancock engine house. On this then vacant lot the city built the schoolhouse which stands there at this time.

Dissatisfaction over the unfortunate state of school affairs caused New Bedford in 1811 to appoint committees in different sections of the town to oversee the matter of schools, in their locality. The members of this committee of the "northeast district" (Acushnet), were Captain John Hawes, Jonathan Pope and Alden Spooner. This committee did nothing at that time, as it was evident New Bedford was soon to be divided, which act occurred in February, 1812, and Fairhaven, including present Acushnet, became an independent township.

The territory of the new town was almost wholly on the east side of the Acushnet river and conditions were such that the inhabitants were encouraged to greater diligence in the cause of education than had prevailed. The district system had then been in operation some time in the Acushnet section. Schoolhouses had been erected and schools maintained in thickly settled neighborhoods by the inhabitants of the districts that had been laid out by the town authorities.

A little later Acushnet was divided into nine districts, each of which owned a house and supported a school. These were numbered and named and located as follows:

No. 1. Bisbee district. The house stood a little east of the junction of the Keen and Peckham roads at the north end of the town and is now a dwelling house. The present No. 1 house is located a few yards west of the old one.

No. 2. Whelden district. The first house stood on the west side of Mill road on the corner of a way leading from the end of Whelden lane to Nye's lane, on land of James Burt. The schoolhouse of this district now stands on the same side of Mill road about two hundred yards farther north. It was moved from its former location in 1847.

No. 3. The White district. The house was on west side of the Mill road a few feet north of the head of White's factory road and of the residence of Augustus White. The school was discontinued before 1859.

No. 4. The Village district. The original house here is now the town house and town's library.

No. 5. Long Plain district. The house stood on the Long Plain road in the southeast corner of the next lot north of the Friends' meeting house grounds. Its successor stands in the village on the same side of the road.

No. 6. Hammett district. The house was located on the east side of Long Plain road a few yards south of Middle road in the southwest corner of a large tract.

No. 7. Perry Hill district. The house occupied a position where the present one is at the southwest corner of Perry hill and Mandell roads.

No. 8. Packard district. The first house here was located on the east side of Long Plain road about five hundred feet south of the way leading to Cushman's box factory, opposite Elihu Pope's house. It was moved south to the opposite side of the same road to a location in the southeast corner of the estate then or later of Emery Cushman.

No. 9. Wing district. The building stood on the south side of Mattapoisett road a few rods west of Cornish's corner, southeast of the present residence of Thomas O. Hathaway.

There was no schoolhouse south of Parting Ways, in present Acushnet. The next district south of that point was the Royal Hathaway

district, No. 10. This was partly in present Acushnet and part in now Fairhaven. The building was located on the west side of the highway, on the south of and close to the line that divides the towns. This was not a "little red schoolhouse" so much written about. It was painted pink and was known then, and is now by the older inhabitants, as the "pink schoolhouse." On the division of the town it was moved to a point almost across the way from the present Oxford schoolhouse. It is now a dwelling house at the south end of what might with propriety be named Flat Iron Green, located at the junction of Main and Adams streets.

An approximate date of the erection of the first school houses in Acushnet could be made if there were records of transfer of land for the building lots, but not one such of Acushnet land is in the registry of deeds. As already stated my belief is that the first schoolhouse on the east side of Acushnet river stood in the highway at the southeast corner of Parting Ways—the Meeting-of-the-Ways from the north, south, east and west extremes of this tract. It was placed in what was then probably near the geographical and numerical centre of the inhabitants who patronized it, for these doubtless included homes west of the bridge. The balance of this "northeast section" was at that period sparsely populated and this was the proper place for the first house to stand.

The old district system as stated above was provided for by the legislature of 1827. The town's committee having oversight of all the schools was chosen by ballot at the annual town meeting. The towns were divided into districts and a Prudential Committee was chosen by either the town, or the district, usually the latter. How school affairs were managed, the condition of the schoolhouses and their surroundings in the days of the district system where the Prudential Committee man was the supreme power, is interestingly, fearlessly and vividly described in the annual report of the schools of old Fairhaven for the years 1843-44, a pamphlet of fifty pages in small type, sixteen of which are devoted to the nine schools of Acushnet. There was a town committee of five persons. The nine schools of the Acushnet section of the town were under the special charge of Jones Robinson and Dr. Samuel Payson, the Acushnet members of this committee, and Mr. Robinson was the chairman. It does not appear who the writer of the report was, but it has the earmark of Mr. Robinson, who was well known to the writer. He used a free lance in his attacks upon committee men, teachers and inhabitants. The following few paragraphs from this unique report will be enjoyed by those who "got their schooling" in one of these shacks. The report says of

District No. 1.—"It is situated west of the river at the extreme north. Everything in and about the schoolhouse promises a sorry, sorry picture, If you have ever seen an old man, whose manifold vices are written on his every feature, and imprinted on every limb—covered with rags—dragging

out the few last days of his miserable existence in the poor house or penitentiary;—whose every appearance invites death to rid himself and the world of so loathsome a thing; see him as he stands in relation to mankind, then, you may form a fair idea of this house and its fixtures, as it stands in relation to education.”

The house is unpainted inside and outside but embellished with jack-knife carvings on all sides. Your Committee counted more than thirty cuts and marks of the grossest obscenity, corrupting the morals of children. The school room is about 14x16 feet, and only 7 feet 3 inches high, and there are found thirty children stowed away. There is not a point of the compass that some scholar did not face. All the larger scholars are arranged on the outside of the room; some facing in and some out; on roosts—for such seats deserve no better name—from 20 to 22 inches high, five inches higher than a common chair made for adults. There is no such thing as sitting on the seat and touching the floor at the same time. The perpendicular side of the house made the backs of all the seats that had any backs at all. There were two seats lower than the rest, but without backs. The room was heated by a close wood stove, without legs, seated very comfortably, flat upon the floor; the pipe, for a considerable space, was gone, but made “as good as new,” by stuffing paper into the cavity. Air at a temperature of 30 degrees was continually blowing through the cracks upon the backs of the scholars who were suffering from a heat of 80 or 90 in front. It is a mystery how the scholars here learned anything.”

District No. 2—“The schoolhouse is bad—positively, though not comparatively. There is no wood house and the fire wood was strewed in every direction, some in the snow and some in the gutter of the road; indications of a shivering School the next morning. The Committee looked in vain for another building—which fact the very ink in our pen blushes to record.”

District No. 3—“The committee found the temperature 90 degrees, yet there was no indication that it was hotter than usual. Every boy had his jacket off and they were hung up around the room. We asked one boy if he had a comfortable seat; he answered: ‘No I can’t sit on my seat and touch my feet to the floor, and I have nothing to lean against.’ The prudential committee man knows that he is bound by law ‘to provide every thing comfortable for the scholars,’ yet he allows them to be bothered through the whole year in this manner. We pitied the boy but could not relieve him. Does the committee man know the painful effects of sitting, or trying to sit on such seats? Let him, or any one who is curious to know, go to a pair of bars, take out all the rails but the top one, and sit on that for three hours, and our word for it, he will be able to describe the efforts very nearly; but to experience it in full he must be

surrounded by a vitiated atmosphere at a temperature of 80 to 90 degrees."

District No. 4—"There was no school in this district during the winter. The fact there is no schoolhouse in this district, and never has been any, is an indication that the state of education there must be at a low ebb. Some years ago the district voted to raise a sum of money sufficient to build a good house, and the taxes were assessed, and a part actually collected; but by some hocus pocus manoeuvre, best known and understood by those who caused it, the whole matter was stopped in transitu, and nothing more has ever been done about it."

District No. 5—"The house is altogether too small, for the number of scholars penned up in it. In the construction of our schoolhouses, it never seems to have been a question, how can we construct the house so as best to promote the comfort and education of our children?—but on the contrary, the only question seems to have been, how can we get the greatest possible number into the least possible space?—and the man who could answer that question, and build the house the cheapest, was of all men, the very man to build it.—Or if a building committee was appointed, instead of putting on the committee men who know the wants of the school, they first put on a house carpenter, because he can tell of what materials, and in what manner the house can be built cheapest; then perhaps a sea captain—he has been accustomed to stowing the hold of a ship—consequently he can stow children so as to take up the least possible space; the third is, perhaps, a farmer, who don't pretend to know what is necessary—he thinks it politic to leave the whole matter to these wiseacres. Having settled upon the plan, dimensions, and all, they issue their manifest, and call for proposals. Well, every mechanic knows that the committee's object is, a cheap house; they look about them to see if they can find materials enough that will do for nothing else, consequently very cheap, and he who can furnish the poorest stock generally gets the job. The requisite number (no matter about the quality) of boards and shingles are put together, and they call it a school house, and the committee boast how little it cost, and really wonder how a school house could be built so cheap; and it is a wonder to everybody else, if they haven't seen it. Some of the more judicious may grumble but they are stopped by being told that 'the carpenter had a hard job'—and so he had."

District No. 6—"Besides a lack of other necessities," the committee claims, "there is no ventilator," and ask "What is the conclusion? Why, that the people of this district have more regard for their cattle than they have for their children; no one thinks of keeping a stable that is not ventilated, horses must have pure air to thrive, and is the health of a horse of more consequence than the health of your child? Think of it.

Besides, nobody ever thought of stowing horses so close in a stable as the children are packed in this school-room."

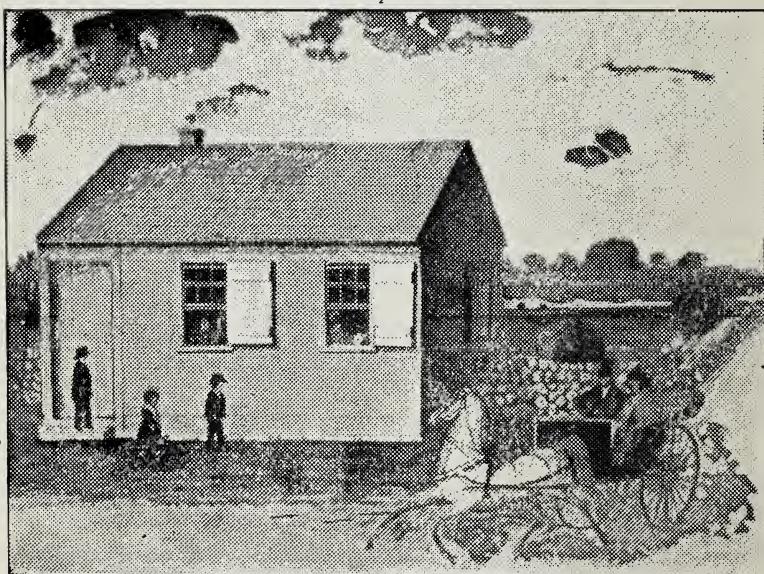
District No. 7—"The people are dead upon the subject of education; they raise so much money, and choose their committee at the town meeting, then elect their Prudential Committee, and he gets somebody to keep the school; there ends any farther thought upon the subject. And if this report awakens an interest—induces the parents of this town to think upon the subject, it will have fulfilled the purposes for which it was drawn up." Here they found a ventilator—"a broken place of a yard or two in the ceiling overhead. The seats, particularly some of the back ones, are bad enough; all the seats front the centre; the evil of this is, that the scholars are all facing nothing in particular, except one another. We have no opinion of placing the teacher behind their backs, a scholar may pretend to study, and if the teacher is behind him, he cannot detect the deception, and their very position tempts to such deception; but, if the teacher can see the countenance of the scholar, this cannot be done. Again it brings all the spare room there is just nowhere, just where it ought not to be, and the stove is generally placed in the centre of that, so that no good space is left for recitations, and a school room, without such a space, is like a theatre without a stage, a great deal might be performed, if there was anywhere to do it; all have the spine distorting, perpendicular backs. The back seats are two feet high from the floor; by the remnants, we suppose that originally there were strips of boards about three inches wide, nailed to the standards of the forms; upon the edges of which the scholars might rest their feet; but many of them are among the things that were, and nobody knows when they made their exit; leaving their pendent feet with nothing to rest upon. Deeply did we sympathize with the poor sufferers, particularly some of the girls, as we saw them trying to relieve themselves from their torturing position by curling their feet under them, sitting like a Turk or a tailor, but with this difference, the seat was so narrow that nothing short of long practice, and no little skill, could have enabled them to sit upon them in that position at all. How can parents expect children to love their school when they are compelled to sit in such hateful positions,"

District No. 8—The report of this school has but one bright spot, namely: "It is with pleasure we noticed there were three blackboards." But, alas, they learned later, as stated in a foot note, that these were the personal property of the teacher, Walter A. Davis.

District No. 9—"The Prudential Committee man, in this district, is certainly liable to an indictment: for we presume there is not a single man in that district who will say that the place in which they now hold their school is a suitable one. The schoolhouse (we must use the term, schoolhouse, though it deserves not so high an appellation,) is 16 feet square outside, from the roof to the ground just 8 feet outside: it is clapboarded

outside, but in such a manner as to be but a slight barrier to the winds and wintry storms of snow and rain. There is no yard room at all but the street, no spot that the children can call their own; not a tree or a shrub around the house, in fine, in this respect, it is like almost all our school-houses, not one cent seems to have been expended on or about it, to make it pleasing, and attractive to the children, around which their affections would cling as to a loving mother, but everything is repulsive."

The school-room is about  $14\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $11\frac{1}{2}$ , and it is 7 feet and 3 inches high, ceiled overhead and the sides with unpainted boards. Who can say that a room of such dimensions is a "suitable place" to confine from 20 to 30 children for six hours every day? No wood house, or other out building; no ventilator; no blinds or curtains; no blackboard; seats bad, and children's toes can't touch the floor. But they had a library, which evidently delighted the committee, for they add that "for this they deserve credit; but this forms the only bright oasis in this desert of neglect—all else is barren!"



Courtesy of New Bedford Mercury.

A "LITTLE RED SCHOOL HOUSE"

When this printed arraignment of district school management in Fairhaven and Aeushnet reached the people it created a tremendous furor. Some applauded the daring act of the town committee, declaring it was just and proper. Others were terribly indignant at the publicity given the disgraceful existing conditions. The Prudentials were especi-

ally indignant and assumed a threatening attitude toward the committee. Chairman Jones Robinson was their chief target. He would listen to them with that self assured, unmoved manner and significant smile some of us at this date recall. The caustic criticisms in the foregoing report resulted in somewhat improved conditions in school accommodations, but very little was accomplished, however, in this matter till Acushnet became a township.

It is evident from the report that the school property and accommodations within present Fairhaven were in no better condition than those portrayed above. At that time a similar execrable state of school affairs existed everywhere in this commonwealth. Horace Mann, secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, wrote in 1837: "It is no uncommon thing to find a hundred children crowded into a room thirty feet square. The internal arrangement made crowding easy." As late as 1840 he described the deplorable condition of the schoolhouses in this commonwealth as follows:

"Respecting the three thousand school houses in this state I am convinced that there is no other class of buildings within our limits, erected either for the permanent or temporary residence of our native population, so inconvenient, so uncomfortable, so dangerous to health by their construction within, or so unsightly and repulsive. A popular design for a schoolhouse a hundred years ago was to have the fireplace and only entrance door occupy one end of the room. In the middle of one side was the teacher's desk. Against the wall on three sides was a slightly sloping shelf, with a horizontal one below, and a bench without back in front; on the bench the older pupils sat. On the sloping shelf they wrote and laid their books when studying, on the one below they kept their books, another lower bench in front served for a seat for the younger pupils who did not write. Thus the school was arranged on three sides of a hollow square in the centre of which the classes stood for recitations. In another plan the seats were arranged in long rows across the school room, in terraces, the back seats only having desks in front. The older scholars thus overlooking the younger ones, the teacher having an elevated platform at the opposite end of the room."

The duties of a graded school teacher of 1906 are arduous to a degree that none can realize who have never engaged in them. But far in excess of these were the perplexing, discouraging, nervewrecking labors of teachers of earlier times in schools composed of all grades, and ages unlimited by law or custom.

From the memorandum kept by a young woman teacher of one of the public schools in the year 1841, it appears that she had 25 pupils, five of whom were at the tender age of three years, while two were aged 18, and the rest were of various ages, indicating that she had all the different grades. The following year in the same district, she had 30 pupils, seven of whom were only four years old and three others only two. An effort was made the following year to have the age limit raised a year, but the

vote of 1840, "not to exclude children under four years of age," was left unchanged.

Previous to this date most of the winter teachers were men. Some of them unable to teach much more than "Readin, Ritin and Rithmatic," but he must be a fighter. It was thought that few women knew enough to teach, besides, it was claimed they were physically incapable of "flogging the big boys," which was considered a necessary part of the "schoolin'" of many of the scholars. It was then the practice for the town school committee to examine each applicant for the position of teacher for which the sum of one dollar was allowed. The committee was paid a dollar apiece for each of the four business meetings per annum that were held. Each school was visited by one of the committee once a month and one dollar per day was granted them for this work.

Here are five of an interesting set of twenty disciplinary rules a teacher of this period drew up for the government of his school with a self explanatory prelude:

"The following Rules and Regulations are for the purpose of supporting that harmony which (in and out of School) may be conducive to literary improvement in its several branches which, if pursued, may enable us to become useful members of Society:

1. Therefore it is concluded that no Schollar idle away or waste more than 10 minutes about the School house in the morning after I get to it.

2. That no one wait to be called into School the second time at any time in the course of the day, nor wait after being called to exceed 10 minutes.

3. That every Schollar that comes into School has the privilege of going to the stove to warm without asking liberty if he or she goes before taking his or her seat.

4. That after Schollars have taken their seats they do not leave them on any occasion without liberty.

13. That no one indulge the habit of smiling or laughing in school except some thing should occur that would render it allowable."

The other rules prohibit whispering; marking or cutting the school property; leaving school without liberty; throwing snow "at any other Schollar, or in the schoolhouse"; quarreling and fighting; taking part in a lottery or gambling; or writing letters or billets in school without permission.

The writing of "billets" and love ditties and passing them about the school room was often indulged in without detection unless the teacher had "eyes in the back of his head" as some claimed to have.

The school books were sold to the scholars at the wholesale price. Once in possession of them they felt at liberty to use and abuse them as they pleased.

The first thing a boy was apt to do after coming into possession of a new book was to write his name on one or more pages like this: "Jim Jenkins, his book." Sometimes the name was placed on the edges of the leaves. On a fly-leaf, or somewhere else, was written one of the following direful warnings:

Steal not this book for if you do  
 Tom Jenkins will be after you  
 Steal not this book for fear of strife  
 For the owner carries a big jack knife.

Steal not this book my honest friend  
 For fear the gallos will be your end,  
 The gallos is high, the rope is strong,  
 To steal this book you know is wrong.

This jingle appears in many school books of those days: "If my name you wish to see look on page 103." On page 103 is found this: "If my name you cannot find look on page 109." The only satisfaction found on page 109 was the following: "If my name you cannot find shut up the book and never mind."

The sentimental productions were voluminous and of various degrees of sweetness. The girls were usually poetic; the boys less so. Here is a specimen of these sentimental effusions:

"You give your heart to me and I'll give mine to thee;  
 We will lock them up together and throw away the key.  
 (She) "No siree."  
 (He) "Oh, yes."

"I shall always think of you as a dear friend, S."  
 "All right, S., only don't tell any one else about it. L."

"The rose is red the violet is blue,  
 "Sugar is sweet and so are you."

At the date of the publications of this report, 1844, there were 296 scholars enrolled in the public school, on which there was expended \$1,109.54. In 1906, sixty-two years later, there was an enrollment of but 211 pupils with an annual expenditure for the support of the schools, exclusive of repairs, of \$4,932.61. In 1844 the schools cost per pupil \$3.75, and in 1906 \$23.33, not including repairs of schoolhouses.

For years before the town of Fairhaven was divided there was more or less sectional dissension in the town school committee, which was a contributing factor in the division of the town. So intensely bitter was the feeling at one time that the two Acushnet members issued a report and the three southenders, as they were called in distinction from the northenders, printed another. The chief contention appears to have been that both committee men of Acushnet taught school. This practice was condemned by the Fairhaven members.



Photo. by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

## TOWN HOUSE AND LIBRARY

Formerly School House No. 4

When Acushnet became an independent corporation, after having been a part of three towns, it inherited the old schoolhouses and the school conditions pictured in the above report. At this date there was only one respectable schoolhouse in town. That was situated in the village, district No. 4, where there was no house when the above report was issued. There was a school there at times, supported in the same manner as the other schools in town. It was held part of the time previous to 1850 in the second story of the second house east of the bridge on the south side of the road. Among those who taught there were Jane Ann Severance, who subsequently married Jireh Gifford and resided in the village, and Betsey, sister of George T. Russell, Sr. With the growth of the village came the need of larger accommodations which resulted in Fairhaven building a schoolhouse which is now the Acushnet town house and library.

It was the purpose of the new town to at once improve these conditions but the "impending national crisis" was hanging over the land at the birth of the town and the Civil war opened a year later. The expense and excitement of the four years of internal strife delayed the matter. The town incurred a large debt in paying bounties for soldiers and aid for soldiers' families and the prevailing sentiment was to hire no more money till that debt was liquidated.

The selectmen in their report in the spring of 1874 stated that the last note was paid, and the school committee's report urged a new schoolhouse at Parting Ways to accommodate the consolidated schools of the

Wing, Packard and Village districts. This proposition met with favor and the construction of the schoolhouse was ordered at the town meeting of that spring. The selectmen, consisting of Benjamin White, Walter Spooner and Pardon Taber, Jr., together with the school committee composed of Edward R. Ashley, Burrage Y. Warner and George P. Morse, were authorized to have charge of the enterprise. They bought an acre of land on which the present house stands of Thomas S. Hathaway for \$275. This, with the expense of construction and furnishings, amounted to \$4,211.83. The house was formally dedicated in the autumn of 1874 when addresses were made by Rev. Messrs. W. B. Hammond and Charles E. Walker of the Congregational and Methodist churches respectively, and others.



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford  
 LONG PLAIN SCHOOL HOUSE  
 Erected 1875

A new schoolhouse was erected at Long Plain the following year, 1875. An acre of land situated on the west side of the road about 200 feet north of the Rochester road was bought for \$200. The building, the construction of which was in charge of a building committee consisting of Samuel B. Hamlin, Levi Wing and James R. Allen, was about 25 x 26 feet, two stories, with a belfry in which was placed a bell purchased by contributions of the neighbors. The total expense of the structure including the land, but not the bell which was \$151, was \$3,362.38. Abner J. Phipps, agent of the state board of education, made the dedicatory address Nov. 25, 1875.

Whelden district secured a favor the next year, 1876, when the build-

ing was enlarged and remodeled and put in fine condition at an outlay of \$737.86.

The people at Perry Hill were no losers by patient waiting and the succeeding year, 1877, a commodious house was erected at the southwest corner of Perry Hill and Mandell roads, costing a total of \$1,277.86. Benjamin Robinson and Samuel B. Hamlin were the building committee.

This equipped the town with a set of good buildings and accomplished consolidation of districts which was of great advantage. The districts were then as follows: No. 1, Bisbee; No. 2, Whelden, including from County road; No. 3, Long Plain, including Hammett; No. 4, Perry Hill; No. 5, Parting Ways, including Acushnet village, Packard and Wing districts.



Photo. by A. H. MacCreary, Phila.

SCHOOLHOUSE AT PARTING WAYS  
Erected in 1903

These houses were all that were necessary till 1903 when the one at Parting Ways was insufficient for the rapidly growing needs of that community. The town at its March meeting of that year appointed a committee consisting of Franklyn Howland, William C. Ashley, Henry F. Taber, James B. Hamlin, Samuel Wing and Moses S. Douglass, to provide enlarged accommodations. The matter was wrestled with but remained unsettled several months.

The following entry in the town records of the action taken at a special town meeting held July 14, 1903, shows briefly how it was finally disposed of.

“Voted that the school building committee be instructed to build an addition to the schoolhouse at Parting Ways as per sketch presented by Franklyn Howland.”

Every vote cast was in favor of the motion. The former house was a two story, two room building, with front end to the west, and the northeast corner about where the northwest corner of the present one is. The old building is the south half of the new one. The town expended on this \$5,775.12. This was insufficient to rejuvenate the old part which was sadly in need of it. At this juncture, Henry H. Rogers, a native of Fairhaven, thoughtfully and generously came to the financial relief of this offspring of the town of his birth with a contribution of \$5,000 to complete the work commenced on house and grounds. Land was purchased at the east of the house for a playground, and at the west of the house to extend the old lot its entire width to Fairhaven road for a lawn. This southeast corner of the ancient Parting-of-the-ways is at present one of the neatest, most attractive and picturesque spots within the boundaries of Old Dartmouth.

Referring to this work the superintendent of schools stated in his report the following year that an

“Educational revival began when the town decided to build this new schoolhouse to replace an overcrowded and much worn building where work had been done under hampered and disagreeable conditions.”

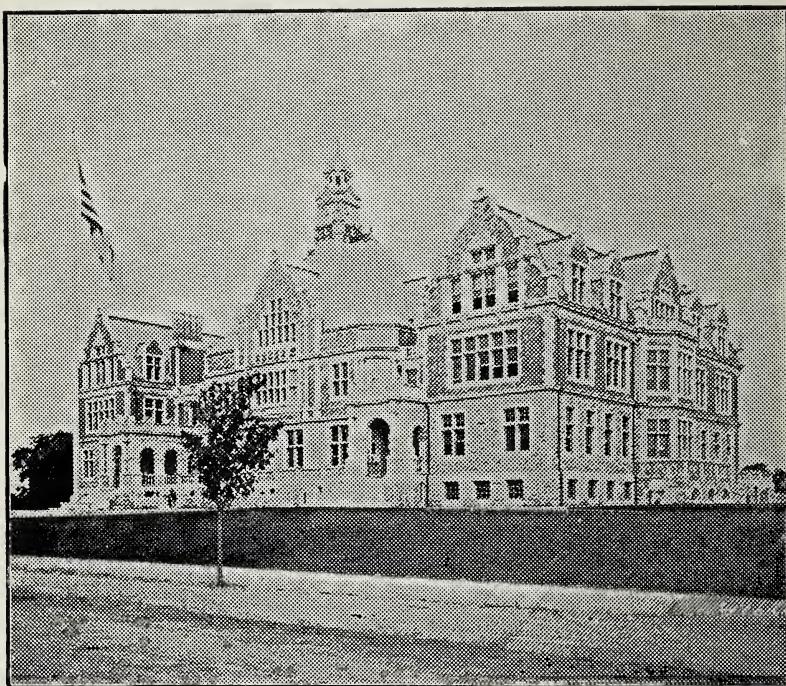
In 1906 only three of the schoolhouses in town were occupied for school purposes, namely: Parting Ways, Perry Hill and Long Plain. In these were graded schools, and pupils residing at the north end and west side of the town were conveyed to and from their homes to these houses in a barge provided by the town.

The schools have been under the supervision of a superintendent employed conjointly by the towns of Fairhaven, Acushnet and Mattapoisett since March, 1897, when E. B. Gray was chosen to the position. He resigned in 1901 and was succeeded by Frank M. Marsh who has been the superintendent till the present time.

**ACUSHNET HIGH SCHOOL PRIVILEGES** All towns in the Commonwealth having less than five hundred families and not over an assessed valuation of \$750,000, are not required to maintain a high school. The tuition of the children of such towns as desire to pursue a high school course is paid by the state to the town or city where the pupil attends such a school. This town is in the list of exempted. Acushnet is fortunately favored even beyond this. In the adjoining town of Fairhaven, Henry H. Rogers, a native of that town, has erected a magnificent High School building and equipped it with every conceivable convenience and necessity of the finest quality for teaching and learning and comfort. To this beautiful temple of knowledge by his thoughtful generosity he has given the boys and girls of this town who

desire a high school course, a cordial welcome. This is an inestimable privilege to the sons and daughters of Acushnet. Not only is such a school of immense advantage to those who attend it, but it is an incentive for grammar scholars to strive to merit enrollment among its students.

The building, which is of Elizabethan style, is admirably located on the north side of Huttlestone avenue, overlooking the park which is being constructed, and at the entrance to the attractive new mile-long bridge which connects Fairhaven with New Bedford. The lot on which it is built is at the corner of this avenue and Main street. It is raised about six feet above the sidewalk and the building stands seventy-five feet



HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING AT FAIRHAVEN, MASS.

back from it. From the third story windows is an elegant view of the river, the village, the city across the stream and the surrounding country. Directly across Main street stands the deserted old High School house of precious memory to many who were students there. Mr. Rogers was graduated there fifty years ago in the first class that went out from it, and he is now president of the Fairhaven High School Association.

The new building was opened for school purposes in the autumn of 1906 and the membership roll at that time contained the following names

of students from Acushnet and the grammar school they were graduated from:

Class A.

Henry Dillingham Pierce, Parting Ways.

Class B.

Marion Alberta Dillingham, Parting Ways.

Clara Grace Elizabeth Welden, Parting Ways.

Class C.

Clifford Howland Ashley, Long Plain.

Walter Rounseville Spooner, Parting Ways.

Class D.

Helen Louise Ashley, Long Plain.

Valetta Eugenia Bumpus, Parting Ways.

Albert Seabury Crandon, Long Plain.

Reuben Mason, Long Plain.

Eliot Ashley Spooner, Parting Ways.

Mary Catherine Sylvia, Parting Ways.

Alton Mayo Tripp, Parting Ways.

Chester Ward, Parting Ways.

Willard Denny Ward, Parting Ways.

**PUBLIC SCHOOL TEACHERS** Here is a list of men and women who taught in the public schools of this town in the year stated before each group. Our secular teachers have a prominent place in our memories. They hold a responsible position as they are one of the strongest factors in the community in character building and intellectual development. Their time and work as teachers are devoted to the making of history. The purpose and labors of these teachers merit the perpetuation of their names on the pages of this volume.

1857-58.

Davis, Walter A.; Doty, Perez S.; Eldridge, Martin L.; Francis, George W.; Kempton, Elizabeth G.; Manter, Lucy A.; Mendall, Charlotte E.; Marsh, Fannie E.; Morse, Lydia W.; Purrington, Eliza J.; Robinson, Jones; Rounseville, Cornelia; Russell, George T. Jr.; Wilson, E. E.; Wilson, P. C.; Wood, Jabez.

1859-60.

Clark, B. C.; Davis, Walter A.; Ellis, Emeline P.; Hall, Eugenia; Manter, Lucy A.; Macomber, Charles H.; Meech, Lucy A.; Nelson, Thomas H.; Tinkham, Phoebe H.; Stackpole, J. M.; White, Mary J.; Wilson, Sarah F.; Wilson, Pauline C.; Wood, Jabez.

1860-61.

Bisbee, Augustine W.; Cobb, Wendell H.; Davis, Walter A.; Grinnell,

Sarah E.; Hall, Eugenia; Keene, Sarah A.; Rounseville, Philena W.; Tinkham, Phoebe H.; White, Mary J.; Wilson, Paulina C.; Wilson, Sarah F.; Wing, Mary.

1861-62.

Alden, Charles F.; Cobb, Wendell H.; Davis, Walter A.; Dudley, Sandford H.; Grinnell, Sarah E.; Harvey, Augusta A. C.; Haswell, Amos K.; Keene, Sarah A.; Lincoln, Cornelia; Mendall, Mary S.; Omey, Laura A.; Taber, Asenath P.; Tinkham, Phoebe H.; Webb, Anna; White, Mary J.; Wilson, Sarah F.; Wood, Jabez.

1862-63.

Alden, Charles F.; Dudley, Sandford H.; Harvey, Augusta A. C.; Haswell, Sarah J.; Morse, Edward W.; Omey, Laura A.; Russell, George T. Jr.; Rich, Mary E.; Tinkham, Phoebe H.; Webb, Anna; White, Mary J.; Wilson, Paulina C.; Wilson, Sarah F.; Wing, Mary J.

1863-64.

Ashley, Hope L.; Ashley, Lucy A.; Brownell, Fanny C.; Cobb, Lucia D.; Davis, Walter A.; Grinnell, Sarah E.; Harvey, Augusta A. C.; Harlow, Ann M.; Keene, Sarah A.; Lawrence, William P. A.; Omey, Laura A.; Mendall, Mary S.; White, Mary J.; Wing, Mary J.

1864-65.

Ashley, Hope L.; Ashley, Mary A.; Brownell, Fanny C.; Brownell, Myra S.; Cook, Ella S.; Ellis, Martha M.; Gifford, Abbie W.; Grinnell, Sarah E.; Haswell, Sarah J.; Horton, Sophia W.; Keene, Sarah A.; Wing, Mary J.; Wood, S. Fannie.

1865-66.

Ashley, Hope L.; Ashley, Lucy A.; Brownell, Fanny C.; Brownell, Myra S.; Grinnell, Sarah E.; Haswell, Sarah J.; Harvey Augusta A. C.; Hinckley, Mary R.; Horton, Georgianna; Horton, Sophia W.; Pease, Hattie; Wing, Mary J.; Wood, S. Fannie; White, Angeline M.; Wilbur, Benjamin; Wilbur, Sarah E.; Wilson, Paulina.

1866-67.

Davis, Walter A.; Eldridge, Martin L.; Gammons, Rebecca; Gill, Watson; Hall, Eugenia; Manter, Lucy A.; Marsh, Annie E.; Morse, Lydia A.; Robinson, Jones; Weeden, William A.; Wilson, E. E.

1866-67.

Grinnell, Sarah E.; Hinckley, Mary R.; Haswell, Sarah J.; Horton, Georgianna; Horton, Sophia; Parker, Clara P.; Rounseville, Myra S.; Russell, Charles L.; Sears, Hannah; Snow, Ann H.; Tinkham, Adelaide; Wing, Mary J.

1867-68.

Braley, Mrs. Sarah J.; Cole, Hannah; Ellis, Martha C.; Keene, Amelia F.; Lawrence, Addie; Morton, Mary E.; Parker, Clara C.; Russell, Charles L.; Snow, Ann H.; White, Angie M.; White, Martha W.; Wing, Mary J.

1868-69.

Braley, Sarah J.; Clark, Rebecca F.; Durfee, Susan; Ellis, Martha F.; Lawrence, Addie; Robinson, Lydia P.; Ricketson, Addie; Rounseville, Cornelia P.; Russell, Charles L.; Snow, Ann H.; Tinkham, Addie W.; White, Angie M.; White, Martha W.; Wilson, Paulina C.

1869-70.

Braley, Sarah J.; Burt, Phoebe E.; Clapp, Hattie S.; Parker, S. T.; Russell, George T. Jr.; Russell, Charles L.; Snow, Ann M.; White, Martha W.

1870-71.

Allen, J. C.; Davis, Heppie; Clapp, Hattie S.; Cobb, Lucia M.; Elliot, Eliza F.; Gerrish, Phebe A.; Robinson, Lydia P.; Rounseville, Myra S.; Russell, Charles L.; Sandford, Carrie S.; Snow, Mary E.; Taber, Walter; White, Martha W.

1871-72.

Akin, Myra F.; Akin, Ellen H.; Gerrish, Phebe A.; Gifford, Annie W.; Kane, Amelia F.; Russell, Charles L.; Record, Charles; Rounseville, Myra S.; Stephens, Sylvia H.; Snow, Ann H.; Sisson, Clara E.

1872-73.

Gifford, Annie W.; Keene, Amelia F.; Omey, Ida A.; Parker, Hattie B.; Parker, Sarah T.; Russell, Charles L.; Snow, Ann M.; Stephens, Sylvia H.; White, Jane A.; White, Martha A.

1873-74.

Atwood, Lizzie; Lawrence, Eudora; Omey, Ida A.; Rounseville, Myra S.; Russell, Charles L.; Snow, Ann H.; Stephens, Sylvia H.; Snow, Sarah L.; White, Lydia A.; White, Martha W.

1874-75.

Drake, Bradford W.; Ellis, Lucy H. W.; Keene, Amelia F.; Lawrence, Eudora; Loomis, F. A.; Omey, Ida A.; Russell, Charles L.; Snow, Ann H.; Snow, Gulie H.; Snow, Sarah L.; White, Martha W.

1875-76.

Gammons, D. H.; Hicks, Lillie H.; Omey, Ida A.; Russell, Charles L.; Slade, Caleb; Snow, Ann M.; Snow, Sarah L.; White, Martha W.; Wing, Clara T.

1876-77.

Baker, T.; Herrick, Emily J.; Howard, Mary S.; Lovering, Helen M.; Macomber, George A.; Metcalf, Clara J.; Omey, Ida A.; Rodman, W. A.; Russell, Charles L.; Snow, Ann M.; Wing, Clara T.; Wright, Mary B. A.

1877-78.

Baneroft, Cornelia; Donaghy, Mattie; Cole, Henry M.; Doull, Eliza L.; Howard, Mary S.; Lovering, Helen M.; Russell, George T. Jr.; Russell, Charles L.; Springer, Clara B.; Wright, Mary B. A.; Snow, Ann H.

1878-79.

Cole, Henry M.; Delano, Emily A.; Hiller, Lizzetta; Howard, Mary S.; Leonard, Mary M.; Macy, Mary M.; Russell, George T. Jr.; Spear, Carrie F.; Springer, Clara B.

1879-80.

Chace, Minnie E.; Delano, Emily A.; Keene, Amelia F.; Morse, George H.; Howard, Mary S.; Humphrey, Chester W.; Leonard, Mary M.; Russell, George T. Jr.

1880-81.

Alden, Clara B.; Delano, Emily A.; Greenough, Clarence L.; Howard, Mary S.; Humphrey, Chester W.; Keene, Amelia F.; Morse, George H.; Russell, George T. Jr.; White, Annie M.

1881-82.

Alden, Clara B.; Cook, John T.; Greenough, Clarence L.; Howard, Mary S.; Keene, Amelia; Morse, George H.; Nash, Louis P.; Taber, Carrie L.; Wetherby, Mabel R.; White, Annie M.

1882-83.

Beal, Ida W.; Carpenter, Anna M.; Clark, Annie M.; Davis, Mira K.; Fuller, Lillian A.; Howard, Mary S.; Jennings, Hattie M.; Lashures, Charles E.; Pettey, Mary L.; Russell, Lucy A.; Tisdale, Mary A.; White, Annie M.

1883-84.

Howard, Mary S.; Jennings, Hattie M.; Pettey, Mary L.; Richardson, Emma S.; Taber, Bessie E.; Tisdale, Mary A.; White, Mattie W.

1884-85.

Church, Cornelia R.; Haney, Mary E.; Howard, Mary S.; Jennings, Hattie M.; Oakman, Carrie F.; Richardson, Emma S.; White, Hattie M.; White, Annie M.

1885-86.

Church, Cornelia R.; Haney, Mary E.; Holt, Lottie L.; Howard, Mary S.; Richardson, Emma S.; Warren, Hattie O.

1886-87.

Alden, Eudora F.; Bullard, Susan A.; Case, Eva G.; Church, Cornelia R.; Haney, Mary E.; Howard, Mary S.; Pratt, Abbie H.; Palmer, Jennie F.

1887-88.

Alden, Eudora F.; Ashley, Lucy D.; Bennett, Elizabeth; Brown, George B.; Case, Eva G.; Church, Cornelia R.; Howard, Mary S.; Packard, Lizzie J.; Pratt, Abbie H.; Richardson, Emma S.

1888-89.

Ashley, Edward W.; Ashley, Lucy D.; Brightman, Helen A.; Brown, George B.; Church, Cornelia R.; Dudley, A. F.; Howard, Mary S.; Kingsbury, O. E.; Peckham, Myrtie E.; Taber, Bessie E.; White, Martha W.

1889-90.

Ashley, Edward W.; Brightman, A.; Church, Cornelia R.; Howard, Mary S.; Kingsbury, O. E.; Leonard, Ida M.; Spooner, Amy J.; Taber, Bessie E.; Warren, Hattie O.; White, Hattie W.

1890-91.

Ashley, E. W.; Braley, Sarah J.; Brightman, Helen A.; Church, Cornelia R.; Dinwoodie, Margaret L.; Howard, Mary S.; Leonard, Ida F.; Peckham, Myrtie E.; Taber, Bessie E.; Warren, Hattie O.; Wilbur, Herbert R.; Warner, Mary L.

1891-92.

Braley, Sarah J.; Brightman, Helen A.; Church, Cornelia R.; Howard, Mary S.; Leonard, Ida F.; Peckham, Myrtie E.; Spooner, Amy J.; Wilbur, Herbert R.

1892-93.

Brightman, Helen A.; Braley, Sarah J.; Church, Cornelia R.; Cowen, Jennie M.; Howard, Mary S.; Leonard, Ida F.; Spooner, Amy J.

1893-94.

Braley, Sarah J.; Church, Cornelia R.; Cowen, Jennie M.; Davis, Anna E.; Howard, Mary S.; Leonard, Ida F.; Spooner, Amy J.; Wilson, Ella F.

1894-95.

Braley, Sarah J.; Church, Cornelia R.; Cowen, Jennie M.; Davis, Anna E.; Howard, Mary S.; Kelley, Eveline F.; Slade, Agnes J.; Wilson, Ella F.

1895-96.

Braley, Sarah J.; Church, Cornelia R.; Cowen, Jennie M.; Davis, Anna E.; Hanson, Wayne; Howard, Mary S.; Howland, Susan G.; Kelley, Eveline F.; Robertson, J. B.; Rogers, M. E.; Walker, Susie H.

1896-97.

Bradford, Melvin O.; Cowen, Jennie M.; Davis, Anna E.; Howard, Mary S.; Martin, Orin C.; Robertson, J. B.; Rogers, M. E.; Walker, Susie H.; Veazie, Albert F.

1897-98.

Bradford, Melvin O.; Cary, Mary E.; Chase, Hattie L.; Cowen, Jennie M.; Davis, Anna E.; Hiller, Lydia R.; Howard, Mary S.; Robertson, J. B.; Swift, Edna T.; Tebbetts, Ella J.

1898-99.

Alden, Jane; Bryant, Alice V.; Cary, Mary E.; Chase, Hattie L.; Hiller, Lydia R.; Howard, Mary S.; Lamphear, Rose D.; Pierce, Clymena M.; Robertson, J. B.; Swift, Edna F.

1899-1900.

Bryant, Alice V.; Cary, Mary E.; Deming, Grace; Fisher, Ruth D.; Haskins, Elizabeth A.; Hiller, Lydia R.; Howard, Mary S.; Lamphear, Rose D.; Walker, Gertrude.

1900-01.

Fisher, Ruth D.; Greenough, Flora M.; Greenlief, Celia S.; Harden, Annie F.; Haskins, Elizabeth A.; Hiller, Lydia R.; Howard, Mary S.; Poland, Etta O.; Rollins, Lottie M.; Rose, Winifred; Walker, Gertrude; Young, Frances E.

1901-02.

Ballard, Mrs. M.; Baker, Minnie M.; Blight, Jean S.; Daniels, Celia L.; Dunham, Bessie R.; Fisher, Elizabeth E.; Greenlief, Celia S.; Harden, Annie F.; Hiller, Lydia R.; Howard, Mary S.; Howard, Sarah E.; Howland, Hester G.; Merritt, Eva M.; Means, Hattie E.; Rollins, Lottie M.; Rose, Winifred.

1902-03.

Baker, Minnie M.; Daniels, Celia L.; Dunham, Bessie R.; Ekman, Anna S.; Fisher, Elizabeth E.; Howard, Mary S.; Howard, Sarah E.; Howland, Hester G.; Johnson, Elizabeth G.; Means, Harriet E.; Simpson, Etta L.

1903-04.

Dunham, Bessie R.; Ekman, Emma S.; Gibbs, Gertrude E.; Howard, Mary S.; Howard, Sarah E.; Johnson, Elizabeth G.; Lilley, Alice; Means, Hattie E.; Norris, Mary E.; Simpson, Etta L.; Smith, Ethel F.

1904-05.

Crosby, Vashti M.; Dunham, Bessie R.; Fothergill, Ethel R.; Gibbs, Gertrude E.; Hamblin, Bertha L.; Howard, Mary S.; Howard, Sarah E.; Johnson, Elizabeth G.; Kelsey, Laura C.; Lilley, Alice; Longley, Emma F.; Smith, Ethel F.

This brings the list down to 1904. Previous to this date a large proportion of the teachers were natives of this town. Since the above date most of the teachers have been procured from out of town. Notable exceptions to this, however, are Lydia R. Hiller, who continued at the Parting Ways school till 1902, and Mary E. Howard, who has taught till the present time. The latter has the record of teaching more years in Acushnet than any other person.

**STATE** Our little town is the birthplace of men who have attained  
**OFFICIALS** honorable positions as executive and legislative officials.  
 All except the first two officials named below served in the  
 Council and Legislature of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

**Governor.**

Benjamin F. White, Governor of the territory of Montana.

**Lieutenant Governor.**

Paul Spooner, Lieutenant Governor of Vermont from 1782 to 1787.

### United States Congressman.

Paul Spooner, member of the Federal Congress from Vermont in 1781-82.

### Presidential Elector.

Walter Spooner, Presidential Elector in 17—92 and 1800.

### State Senators.

Walter Spooner, 1792; Joshua Morse, 1877; Franklyn Howland, 1888.

### State Representatives.

Previous to the division of Old Dartmouth, in 1787, that town was represented in the General Court of this state by four citizens of the Acushnet section, namely:

1699—James Samson.

1711—James Samson.

1710—John Spooner.

1732—Henry Samson.

1771—Elisha Tobey.

The following persons were the only representatives of New Bedford town before its division in 1812. A good deal of historic interest centres here, is the reason why all the names are given and where the men resided. They were all elected in the month of May:

1787—Seth Pope of Acushnet.

1805—Seth Spooner of Acushnet.

1788—Walter Spooner of Acushnet.

1806—Lemuel Williams of New Bedford, Alden Spooner of Acushnet, Seth Spooner of Acushnet, Samuel Perry of New Bedford.

1789—Walter Spooner of Acushnet.

1807—John Hawes of Acushnet.

1790—Walter Spooner of Acushnet.

1808—Seth Spooner of Acushnet, Alden Spooner of Acushnet, Samuel Perry of New Bedford, Charles Russell of New Bedford.

1791—Walter Spooner of Acushnet.

1809—Seth Spooner of Acushnet, Alden Spooner of Acushnet, Samuel Perry of New Bedford, Thomas Nye, Jr., of Fairhaven, Charles Russell of New Bedford.

1792—Spooner was elected to the senate and the town did not choose any representative.

1810-11—Seth Spooner of Acushnet, Samuel Perry of New Bedford, William Willis of New Bedford, Gamaliel Bryant of New Bedford, Jireh Swift, Jr., of Acushnet Village, Jonathan Pope of Acushnet.

1793—Seth Spooner of Acushnet.

1794—Seth Spooner of Acushnet.

1795—Seth Spooner of Acushnet.

1796—Seth Spooner of Acushnet.

1797—Seth Spooner of Acushnet.

1798—Seth Spooner of Acushnet.

1799—Seth Spooner of Acushnet.

1800—Seth Spooner of Acushnet.

1801—Seth and Alden Spooner of Acushnet.

1802—Alden Spooner of Acushnet.

1803—Benjamin Church of Fairhaven.

1804—Seth Spooner of Acushnet.

It is interesting to observe from the above list the lead which Acushnet took over the New Bedford and Fairhaven sections in the representatives furnished during the time when this town was a portion of the township of New Bedford, from 1787 to 1812, a period of twenty-five years. Acushnet furnished all the representatives from 1787 to 1806, inclusive, except Benjamin Church, of the Fairhaven section.

Furthermore, one of the representatives of each of the other five years was a citizen of Acushnet. During these twenty-five years Walter and his sons, Seth and Alden Spooner of Acushnet, were in the Legislature twenty terms; Walter five, Seth ten and Alden five. This is a remarkable record for a family and a town. It is safe to assume that it excels that of any other township and family in the United States.

Acushnet furnished the following representatives while it was a part of Fairhaven, from 1812 to 1860:

Hawes, John, 1812-13-14.	Clark, Cyrus E., 1834-37-40-42.
Davis, Nicholas, Jr., 1812-13-14.	Davis, Daniel, 1838.
Taber, James, 1820-23-25-26-27-28.	Robinson, Jones, 1843-44.
Whelden, Joseph, 1823-25-31-32.	Mendall, Ellis, Jr., 1845.
Spooner, Nathaniel S., 1828.	Mendall, George, 1846-47-48-49-50.
Nye, Gideon, 1828-29-33-35-38-41.	Eldridge, Martin L., 1858-59.

The following citizens of this town were elected in the autumn of the years stated to represent in the General Court the district of which Acushnet was a part.

1862-63—William H. Washburn.	1888—Noah F. Mendall.
1869-70—Walter Spooner.	1892—Moses S. Douglass.
1875—Benjamin White.	1896—Edward R. Ashley.
1879—Joseph Burt, Jr.	1903—Eben F. Leonard.
1883—George P. Morse.	1906—Henry F. Taber.

Acushnet is in the representative district with Fairhaven and Dartmouth and by the rule is entitled to a representative for one term once in three years.

**A VALUABLE PUBLIC LIBRARY FAVOR** There stands in Fairhaven village one of the richest and most elaborate library buildings in the United States. The corner stone was laid Sept. 21, 1891, and the dedicatory services were Jan. 30, 1893. It contains a fine collection of books, now numbering over 16,000 volumes. This was erected as a memorial to Millicent Gifford Rogers by her father, Henry H. Rogers. He has not only amply endowed the enterprise for perpetual support, but has generously provided that the trustees shall extend its privileges free to all neighboring communities.



MILLICENT LIBRARY OF FAIRHAVEN, MASS.

**THE TOWN  
FREE LIBRARY**

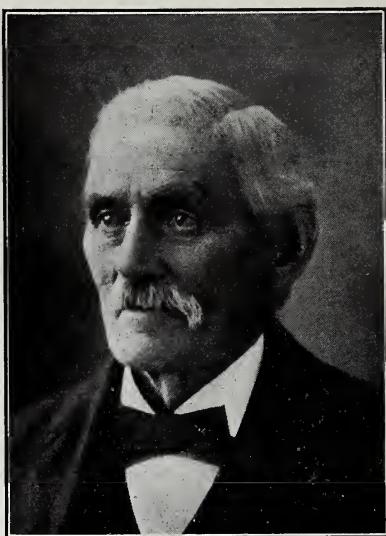
and at the yearly Town meeting a small sum was appropriated for library purposes. This amount was increased by the town until in 1902, and each year since, \$150 has been the appropriation. The first trustees chosen were Captain George J. Parker, chairman; Mrs. Anna H. Bradford, treasurer; Miss Emily A. Brownell, secretary.

Soon after the library was opened a branch was established at Long Plain, and later another branch at

The Free Public Library of Acushnet was opened for business June 13, 1896. The town received one hundred dollars from the State to be expended for books

Perry Hill. Miss Elsie Collins has been the librarian at Acushnet, with the exception of a few months, Mrs. George A. Fuller, continuously at Perry Hill, and Miss Florence Manter at Long Plain until the fall of 1904, when Mrs. Sophronia Veasey assumed the duties.

Friends interested in the library



GEORGE J. PARKER



EMILY A. BROWNELL



ANNA H. BRADFORD

FIRST TRUSTEES OF THE ACUSHNET LIBRARY

Photos. by James E. Reed, New Bedford

have each year donated books and magazines, and for several years, many partly worn volumes have been contributed by the Millicent library at Fairhaven, Mass. There is now a well patronized reading room in connection with the library, which is liberally supplied with popular and useful periodicals.

Mrs. Bradford was succeeded as trustee March 7, 1904, by Mrs. Clement Swift, who with Captain Parker and Miss Brownell, are serving in that capacity at the present time.

**THOMAS HERSON & CO.'S  
SOAP FACTORY**

The factory where the popular brands of soap widely known as "Sapone," "Hersom's Best" and many others are made, is situated in Acushnet Village. It is not located in this town but its proprietors, Thomas Hersom, Sr., and his son, Thomas Hersom, Jr., are and have been for many years identified in many ways with the interests



Photo. by James E. Reed, New Bedford

HERSON'S SOAP FACTORY

of the town. The senior partner is an old hand at the business of manufacturing soap, having been engaged in the business continuously from 1875 in New Bedford near the Fairhaven bridge, till he purchased this plant. The factory building was erected and owned by Simeon Hawes. It originally stood on the Mill road, nearly opposite the Old Tobey house, and was used for an ice house. Later it was moved to its present location and so constructed that the lower floor was used for stores and the upper story was the well known "Hawes' Hall." Subsequently it came into the possession of and was used by the Acushnet Paper company.

Mr. Hersom bought the property in 1889 and at once commenced making soap there, and later the grinding of bone for fertilizing purposes. The building which now stands on the west side of County road, just

above Lund's corner, is 14x65 feet, with a building for grinding bone attached. A Morse Automatic elevator passes through the factory from ground to attic, opening and closing hatchways as it moves up and down.

Mr. Hersom's teams gather bones, meat and tallow from the city markets and stores daily, in the warm weather, and three times a week in the winter. This material is at once rendered and the product is all used in the factory. The resin stock comes in car loads direct from the forests of North Carolina; the caustic soda used is imported.

More than one hundred and twenty-five tons of material per annum is left in the rendering tanks after the grease has been removed. About 30 per cent. of this is meat, pieces of bone, etc., which is known as tankage, and the balance is bones from the meat. This is prepared for land fertilizers by grinding to a powder in a powerful Holmes & Blanchard mill. The machinery of the factory is propelled by a ten and a twenty horse power engine. Twenty hands are employed in and about the works.

**TOWN HOUSES** No history of a town is complete that does not contain a sketch of the places where its voters have met annually to choose its officers and make the laws for its government. It appears that old Dartmouth had no town house for this purpose till more than fifty years after its incorporation. During this half century it is evident that the voters assembled in private dwelling houses to transact the town business. The meeting of Dec. 21, 1694, was at the house of John Russell, Jr., situated on what is now Rockland street, at Padanaram. Mr. Russell died "ye 20th day of March in ye year 1695-6", and it is recorded that from 1696 till 1699 inclusive, these gatherings were held at the residence of his widow, excepting one at the house of Return Babcock at Smith Mills.

A voter living in the north part of Acushnet who wished to attend a town meeting was under the necessity of taking a horse-back ride of fifteen miles each way to and from Mr. Russell's house. And about the same distance had to be traveled from other extreme corners of the town. The town was about fifteen miles square and Mr. Russell's house was within three miles of the south line. The injustice of a meeting place there, and the need of a town house were continually agitated till at the meeting of July 26, 1686, the following order for the erection of a house was adopted:

"It is ordered that there shall be a meting house built this yeare for the Towns use the dementions thereof to be as followeth: 24 foot long: 16 foot wide: 9 foot stud and to be covered with long shingles and to be inclosed with planks and elabords and to have an under floor layed and to be benched round and to have a table to it suitable to the langth of sd hous. Allso four two light windows allso the Town have chosen Seth Pope and Thomas Taber to agree with a workman to build sd hous."

There is no record evidence that a location for this house had been agreed upon; that a lot had been purchased for the purpose, or that a town house was built till thirty years later. The delay may have been occasioned by a failure to agree upon a site. The people in the south part of the town were satisfied with Padanaram but inhabitants of other sections of the territory insisted on a more central and accessible spot. This was naturally at or near Smith Mills, which was on the traveled Indian trail from Plymouth through Acushnet village westward through Smith Mills to Rhode Island, the home of Massasoit, and was known then and ever since as the Rhode Island Way. This sentiment finally prevailed and the town voted to buy a lot which was located on the Rhode Island Way, now Hathaway road, about a half mile northeastward from Smith Mills village and near the head of Slocum road. The town records contain a description of this lot. It was not laid out, however, till 1714, twenty-eight years after the above uniquely worded plans were adopted in town meeting and fifty years after the incorporation of the township.

The argument in favor of a central location was soon confirmed by the increase in attendance at the meetings. That the accommodations were soon outgrown is indicated by a vote at the meeting of March 26, 1739, that there shall be a

“Town house built and to be thirty foot square, and ten foot between joints and shall stand on the lot that the old Town house now stands on.”

This vote was amended at a meeting in the town house on the 13th of the following August, as follows: “The sd house to be built shall be built nine feet between joints and 22 feet wide & thirty-six foot long with a chimney at one end with a suitable roof and windows in sd House.”

Here the town meetings were held till New Bedford, which included Acushnet and Fairhaven, was incorporated in 1787. Then the inhabitants on the east side of the Acushnet river held the balance of power and the seat of legislation of the new town was established on Acushnet soil. The question of the location of a town house for the new town was a subject of prolonged discussion and indecision at frequent annual meetings for twenty years.

Meantime the meetings were held in the Precinct meeting house near Parting Ways. The members of the church frequently protested both orally and by vote, against the misuse of the meeting house. When they could endure the filth and destruction resulting from these gatherings no longer they embodied the warning in an official message to the town authorities, including the following: “If the town do not restrain its voters at town meetings from standing on pews and seats and going into the pulpit the Precinct will not admit them into there Meeting house.” This threat apparently did not accomplish the desired result, as later the society voted as follows:

“Whereas, the holding of town meetings in the Congregational meeting-house is injurious to said house, and causes considerable trouble in the course of a year to cleanse the same, therefore voted, that Edward Pope, Esq., Capt. Obed Nye, and Samuel Perry, Esq., be a committee to agree with the town upon the terms said town may meet therein for the transaction of public business and in case the town shall refuse to comply with the terms proffered by said committee they are to notify the Selectmen not to warn any town meeting to be holden in said house after the expiration of the present year. Said committee to make report on the last Saturday of September next 1805.”\*

The society did, however, allow future town meetings held in the church, thus manifesting long suffering patience with the filthy tenants, as will be seen by the following item contained in the issue of the New Bedford Mercury of June 24, 1808:

“The inhabitants of the town are requested to meet on the 27th of June at 2 o’clock at the Old Cong. Meeting House for the purpose of providing a suitable place for holding future Town Meetings; as by vote of that precinct the Town is prohibited the use of said Meeting-house after the present year.”

It is probable the same meeting voted to buy a lot and build, as the New Bedford Mercury of April 7, 1809, reports that “The inhabitants of this town assembled in their newly erected Town-House at the Head of Acushnet River to give in their suffrages” a day or two before.

In 1808, soon after the above demand was made by the Presbyterians, the town bought from Bartholomew West a parcel of land south of and adjoining the Friends meeting house grounds at Parting Ways, where the schoolhouse now stands. Two years later a strip of land adjoining the above was purchased from Stephen Hathaway, and in the deed from Hathaway it was stated that a town house stood on the “West lot.” This fixes very nearly the date of the erection of the only building constructed within the limits of the present township of Acushnet especially for use as a town house.

This building continued to be used as such till Fairhaven was set off from New Bedford, in 1812, when the former town refused to buy it. The “south-enders” of that town hoping to get a new one nearer the village, and New Bedford having no use for it then, the house was sold and moved to the northwest corner of Second and School streets, New Bedford, where it now stands. It was used as a house of worship by the First Baptist Society until they constructed the present church on William street.

The first meeting of the new town of Fairhaven was called as authorized by the legislature by Captain John Hawes of Acushnet, to be held at “Burial Hill, Feb. 22, 1812.” The meeting place was doubtless the old church. The meetings continued to be held here till the old church dis-

\*If the church was left in such a filthy, disgraceful condition as modern town meeting rooms were previous to the laws prohibiting the disgraceful habit of spitting on the floor of a public room, it is little wonder they wanted to be well paid for cleansing it.

appeared in 1837 and from that time on they were held in the engine house which stood in the village on the north side of the street a little east of the schoolhouse, which is now the town house. The accommodations here were inadequate. It was decided to build a house. But the question, Where? raised a prolonged and increasingly heated controversy. The north-enders were determined it should not be located south of Parting Ways and the south-enders were equally determined it should be. The latter showed their superior strength in a bitter contest at the meeting of Nov. 26, 1831, when it was "voted that future town meetings be held at Academy Hall" (now southwest corner of Main street and the bridge.) The Acushnets who had been in the contest for a central location of the Town house were completely defeated but not routed. It was the permanent location of the building, which everyone admitted should be erected, that the Aeushnets were manoeuvring for and they remained on the firing line up to 1843 (during which time the meetings were held at Academy Hall), when Eben Akin, Jr., town clerk, called the annual meeting of the town to order in the new "Town house of said town." This house was built at an expense of \$2,300. The lot on which it was located is on the northeast corner of Main and Hawthorn streets, Fairhaven, about half way between Parting Ways and Fairhaven bridge. The situation was not far enough north to satisfy the people of the northerly section and furnished another argument for the division of the town. The two factions clashed and in the new house, says a writer, "red hot meetings were held and much town meeting gingerbread and election cake were consumed by the argumentative fire till the heat caused the building to be burned in 1858." "Now for a division!" was the war cry and it was accomplished two years later. A special town meeting was held in Phenix Hall, Fairhaven, soon after the fire, and the annual meeting of 1859 was held in Sawin's Hall in that village.

The first meeting of the new town of Aeushnet was on March 14, 1860, in the engine house east of the bridge at the village, and they were held there continuously till the autumn of 1874. From that date till 1878 the "new school house" at Parting Ways was the meeting place. Since 1878 the schoolhouse of former district No. 4 has been used as a town house.

**TOWN MEETING ORDERS** Here are a few interesting items in relation to town houses and meetings. The first meeting of Old Dart-

mouth of which a record has been found was ten years after its incorporation, and the following is a copy of three of the entries therein:

At the first recorded town meeting of Old Dartmouth it was voted that the Herring Fishery at the Head of Aquisnot Harbor be inspected

and see what would be proper to be done in respect to opening the dams, &c., to facilitate the passage of Alewives up the River.

“At a town meetinge ye 22 of Jouly 1674 it is ordered that all our town meetings doe beginne at ten of ye Clocke and to continue untill ye Morderator releace the town not exceeding four of ye clocke.”

“It is all so ordered that all such parsons as doe necklect to a year all the town meetings shall for fitt to the town 1 shilling and six pence a pece and for coming to meeting to leatt three pence an hour.”

It was the common practice to post notices of military events and political gatherings of the townspeople on school houses, churches and elsewhere. This was rightfully offensive to the Friends' society, and at a quarterly meeting of theirs at Apponegansett meeting house in 1783 a petition was prepared and subsequently presented to the selectmen and other officers of the town of Dartmouth requesting that “no more publications of political or military matters be set up or posted up on the meeting house.” The protest also includes notices of marriages. The petition states that the quarterly and yearly meetings of the society recommended that all such posting of notices were disagreeable to them, and that all or many of them were “such as their religious principles enjoin them to have no concern with,” &c. This petition was duly presented to the authorities and the obnoxious practice was discontinued.

A quaint order passed at one of the town meetings obligated every householder to notify the selectmen of each new inmate of his house, or the addition to his family of a new member. The town records contain the following returns:

“To Humphrey Smith, Walter Spooner and Ezekell Cornell the present selectmen of ye town of Dartmouth Greeting:

“This is to notify you as the law directs that I have taken in my house a young woman to dwell in said town named Elizabeth Baggs of Newport in the Colony of Rhode Island, &c who came to reside with me this day.

Given under my hand this 30th of the six month called June 1762, pr. WILLIAM ANTHONY.

Received the above July ye 14th 1762.

HUMPHREY SMITH,  
One of the selectmen of Dartmouth.”

The town of New Bedford in 1787 was divided for political purposes into four districts. “The north and south lines of the division were made by the harbor and river; and the east and west lines by the highway beginning in the line between this town and Dartmouth at bridge about twenty rods eastward of the house where James Peckham deceased last dwelt, and leading easterly to the bridge at the Head of said harbor and thence still easterly by the dwelling house of Hannaniah Cornish to Rochester line.” This line would now be the Plainville and Tarkiln Hill road through the village, thence easterly out Mattapoisett road.

Among the officers elected were the following residents of Acushnet: Selectmen, John West, Isaac Pope; assessor, Joseph Taber; surveyor of lumber, Capt. Benjamin Dillingham; collector, Samuel Bowerman; constables, Robert Bennit, Sr., Paul Wing, Job Jenney, Elisha Cushman; warden, Capt. Benjamin Dillingham; tithing man, Pardon Taber; fence viewers, Samuel West, Stephen Taber, Henry Jenne; culler of staves, Capt. Benjamin Dillingham; hog reeves, Gilbert Bennit and Seth Hathaway.

**INDIAN TRAILS AND HIGHWAYS** The original traveled ways in this town were Indian trails that connected their little villages, which were usually near brooks, or on river banks, or near the ocean beaches. Those trails were simply foot paths through the forests wide enough for one man, as the Indians preferred to tramp along in single file. In commencing these there was evidently no purpose to have them on a "bee line," but any course to avoid dense thickets, rocky nooks and other natural obstructions. The trails most frequented were only three or four feet wide. Those most used were kept free from underbrush along their sides, and from overhanging limbs that obstructed travel. There were no bridges, but streams were crossed by wading and swimming. The white settlers had no better pathways till many years after they came here, for they had no vehicles till almost fifty years later. Horseback was the only mode of conveyance. Men rode in the saddle and women behind them on a pillion. There were horse-blocks from which the horse was mounted at the homes, churches, stores and blacksmith shops.

When our people came here they found only these primitive ways, which they later widened for the passage of teams. And finally these woods roads were laid out by the town as public ways, with all the snake-like crooks and turns of the original Indian trail. The main trail through this town was from Peaked rock, where it entered Acushnet from Middleboro, through Long Plain, over Perry Hill to the village bridge. All other trails in this vicinity led into this, as the roads now lead into that road. This way was designated the Post road, as it was the stage and mail route to Boston for many years. It is now known, and called in this history, as Long Plain road. It was the first highway laid out by Old Dartmouth in this town, but the act did not occur till sixty years after the incorporation of that town. There was a much used trail leading over Perry Hill eastward through Rochester and onward to Plymouth, but in my opinion this was not a part of what has been popularly known since the settlement of Old Dartmouth as the Rhode Island way, for reasons given on previous pages. The way from Peaked rock southward was on record as early as 1711 as the "long Plain Rode." On a "Map of Rodes," from a plan made by the selectmen of New Bedford, February, 1795, by

an act of the General Court of June 18, 1794, the only highways in Acushnet were "Post Rode," "Perry Hill Rode" and "Fairhaven Rode."

In the early days there were a number of woods roads in town which accommodated the settlers off the main line of travel. Some of them have been abandoned and are now impassable, and others have become town ways. Notably among the discontinued ones is that which was at the eastward of and practically parallel with Long Plain road. It branched off from this highway about two miles north of Long Plain and bore southerly, crossing Quaker Lane, thence over the Rochester road on the Col. Robinson farm, and onward across Perry Hill road east of the church to the south end of the town. The assurance by old residents of the existence of this road is abundantly confirmed by cellars and remnants of stone foundations of dwellings which may be seen at this date along the line of this way. Jeremiah Hammett, a native of this town now eighty years of age, tells the writer that his grandfather, Shubel Hammett, saw loads of whale oil and household goods hauled up from Fairhaven during the threatening days of the war of 1812, and secreted along this road, which was then sparsely inhabited, and its existence would not be suspected by strangers traveling on the Long Plain road. Mr. Hammett remembers that William Bennett and John Ryder lived on this way. There was another open way extended from Long Plain road at the first corner north of Parting Ways, westward past Whelden factory to Mill road. An inhabited road extended southward from a point on the Mattapoisett road near Cornish's Corner to the north end of what is now a public way, running northward from Bridge street in Fairhaven, thus connecting this Fairhaven section with Mandell road.

**CORNERS** The well known "corners" in the town and village are Swift's Corner, where the post office building now stands. It was so designated from Jireh Swift, who owned the land and building on the northwest corner. It is called so in the act of incorporation of this town.

Ball's or Davis's Corner is the next one north of the above, where the Mill road branches off from the County road or Acushnet avenue.

Lund's Corner is the cross roads, as such places are designated in the southern states, a few rods west of the bridge. It acquired its name from Jonathan P. Lund who conducted an extensive business in the village and had a large building on the southeast corner of this cross road in which he manufactured tin ware and dealt in that and other household utensils and farming tools. This spot is where Acushnet avenue and the street leading west from the bridge cross. As this is a terminus of two trolley lines the name and location are widespread.

Potter's Corner is at the west end of the Middle road, at the Mill road, named for Thomas Potter, who resided there.

Luther's Corner is the east end of the Middle road at the Long Plain road, and received its name from Naomi Luther, who resided there.

Mason Taber Corner is the junction of Perry Hill and Long Plain roads, where Mason Taber's tavern was located.

Cornish Corner is at the homestead of Hannanah Cornish on the Mattapoisett road, about one and a half miles east of Long Plain road, where the highway makes a sharp turn to the north.

Wilcox Corner is about a mile west of Long Plain. It is mentioned in the layout of highways.

Parting Ways is on the Post road, a half mile east of the village bridge. It is where the Rhode Island way is parted by the Fairhaven way, which leads southward from this point. All the other road corners



LUND'S CORNER

Photo. by James E. Reed, New Bedford.

are named from the owner of land on one of the corners and change with the change of the tenant. But the song of this attractive spot, the Parting-of-the-Ways, is that

“Men may come, and men may go,  
But I go on forever.”

**HIGHWAY NAMES** A few of the recorded layouts of highways are  
**AND LAYOUTS.** briefly given below.

Fairhaven road. This highway, from Parting Ways southerly to the town line, was ordered to be widened where the ledges are in 1852. My efforts to find the original layout of this highway have been unsuccessful. It was probably near the date of the layout of Post road, from the north end of this section, northerly from Parting Ways, 1724, for in that year it is evident the extension of this road

was laid out from "Susannah Hathaway's orchard," which was the lot where the dwelling house of the late Capt. Stephen Kempton now stands at the town line, southerly to the present Fairhaven water tower. The road from Susannah Hathaway's orchard down present Main and Adams streets to Huttleston avenue in Fairhaven was laid out Feb. 25, 1728. The road from the present junction of Adams and Main streets down into the village, did not exist at the above date.

Keen road, from Freetown line through William White's and Parker's land, March 4, 1773. This road from Freetown line to Ebenezer Keen's dwelling house was laid out by the selectmen, forty feet wide, March 25, 1845.

Mattapoisett road. The section of this road extending eastward from the Friends' meeting house past William Spooner's homestead was laid out thirty feet wide, March 26, 1745.

Mattapoisett road. A section of this road from Cornish's corner to Tripp's mill was laid out Oct. 6, 1786.

Mattapoisett road. An extension of this highway from John Tuck's dwelling house northerly, one hundred rods long, the first road ordered laid out by the town of Acushnet, March 27, 1861.

Mill road. Here is part of a recorded layout of County road from Freetown to the Village bridge. The layout was made Jan. 3-6, 1719, at which time there was no open way from Ball's corner down present County road to Lund's corner. From a copy of the record furnished me by Charles A. Morton the layout from Ball's corner is as follows:

"Thence E.  $2^{\circ}1\frac{1}{2}$  N. 15 rods to a White (oak) marked D. thence S.  $42^{\circ}1\frac{1}{2}$  E.  $46\frac{1}{2}$  rods to a heap of stones on the north side of a little Brook nigh to the Mills. Thence S.  $17^{\circ}1\frac{1}{2}$  E. 26 rods to a heap of stones on the south side of the hill thence S.  $2^{\circ}$  W. 38 2-3 rods to a heap of stones on the south side of the way that comes up from Apponegansett, and N.  $31^{\circ}$  W. 3 rods and 4 feet from the back side of Samuel Joy's oven."

This last heap of stones was on the south side of Bridge street, opposite the south end of Mill road. The south line of Bridge street westerly to Lund's corner was seventy feet north of "the back side of Samuel Joy's oven."

Mill road. The County Commissioners ordered the road from Ball's corner to Potter's corner straightened and widened to twenty-five feet in the "traveled part," Oct. 10, 1834.

Middle road. From Potter's corner eastward, connecting the Mill road with the Long Plain road at (Mrs. Naomi) Luther's corner, was laid out by the County Commissioners "to be twenty-four feet wide in the traveled part," March 1, 1851.

Nye avenue, that section of it between Bridge (the main street of the village) and Slocum streets, was accepted by the town in 1906.

Peckham road. From Long Plain road west by Timothy Davis's

orchard and Joseph Severance and Ebenezer Allen's mill dam, past Reuben Mason's to Ebenezer Keen's land on this road. Ebenezer Allen, Jr., Nicholas Davis and Job Wilcox were on the line of this road. Laid out May 11, 1792.

Peckham road. Cyrus Clark run out a road from the Long Plain road in the village to Ansel White's mill dam, formerly owned by Ebenezer Allen, past the house formerly owned by Joseph Severance, July 2, 1823. The section of the Peckham road from Jonathan Tobey's place on the County road easterly to the above layouts was laid out March 29, 1841.

Post road. The south part of this highway, from the bridge at Acushnet Village to Perry Hill, past the land of Stephen West, Meeting house green, John Jenney, John Spooner, John Taber's homestead at Mason Taber's corner, Elnathan Pope, Elnathan Spooner and Joseph Taber. To be four rods wide. Nov. 6, 1724.

Post road. The north part of this road from Perry Hill road, commencing at land of the widow of Capt. Seth Pope, past and through land of James Dexter, William Bennett, Jeremiah Bennett, Joseph Sampson, James Howland, Timothy Davis's house, John Cook's barn, widow Pierce, Elnathan Hathaway, Seth Spooner and Walter Spooner, to Peaked rock, on the north line of the town. Laid out forty feet wide, March 13, 1760.

Quaker lane. The County Commissioners ordered the road from the house of Stephen Tripp past the residence of Walter C. Davis and that of Wing Howland widened and straightened, Jan. 20, 1848.

Rochester road. Laid out from Long Plain road to Rochester line from the northwest corner of Joseph Sampson's line past land of Ebenezer Allen and Amos Simmons, May 14, 1789.

Rochester road. Cyrus Clark run out a road from Charles F. Thatcher's house past land of Capt. Williams Ashley to the Rochester line, July 16, 1832.

Slocum street, extending from Fairhaven road westerly to Hope street, was accepted by the town in 1905.

**MACADAM HIGHWAYS** Probably no town in the Commonwealth has more miles of macadam highway in proportion to the assessed valuation than this little town. The voters realized the expensiveness of the work, the debt to be incurred and the high rate of tax that must and did inevitably follow, but the dirt highways were abominable from the nature of the soil, and the taxpayers were determined they should be made better, and they were.

The first work of this description done in town was in 1896. At the spring town meeting \$5,000 was appropriated to macadamize the Mill road northward from Ball's Corner. This was done by contract at a cost of seventy-five cents per running foot. At a special town meeting \$1,500

was appropriated to build such a road by contract from the bridge eastward, a distance of 1,500 feet.

In the spring of 1897 Henry H. Rogers of Fairhaven donated to Acushnet a crusher and engine, which enabled the town to do its own macadamizing and save contractors' profits. At this date the Fairhaven road was macadamized. Distance, 6,610 feet, sixteen feet wide and eight inches deep on the crown; expended \$2,848.64, at a cost of less than 43 cents per running foot. The above was the width and depth of nearly all the macadam afterwards laid on the main roads.

Mill road. In 1897. Extended from Whelden Brook to Potter's Corner, 7,200 feet, at an outlay of \$3,024.62.

Perry Hill road of 6,600 feet was constructed in 1898 at an expense to the town of \$2,553.71, besides subscriptions of over \$600.

Rochester or Robinson road was also laid in 1898. Distance 4,900 feet; cost to town \$1,471.08, besides nearly \$700 subscribed for the purpose by citizens of this town and Rochester. This and the Perry Hill road being on the direct line of travel from the latter town to New Bedford, citizens of that town subscribed liberally to encourage Acushnet to appropriate.

Middle or Cross road. In 1899. Distance 6,289 feet; town's money \$2,192.54; cash subscriptions \$504.62.

Long Plain road from the state road at Captain James R. Allen's northward in 1899. Distance 7,351 feet; town's money \$2,870.26; subscriptions \$1,035.55.

Mattapoisett road, 1899. Distance 7,000 feet, (part twelve feet wide); town's money \$2,708.16; cash subscriptions \$852.94.

Long Plain road, from G. A. Fuller's to Long Plain. In 1900. Distance 12,225 feet; town's money \$5,693.01; cash subscriptions \$214.55; total cost \$5,478.46; cost per foot 50 1-3 cents.

Long Plain road completed, 1901. Distance 9,300 feet; town's money \$5,516.65; subscriptions \$496.

Morse road. In 1905. Cash subscriptions, besides the sum expended by the town, \$189.

This put the two main highways running parallel the length of the town, and several of the roads in good condition. The chief defects were insufficient crowning and too shallow gutters in most of the work. This has resulted in a rapid and expensive deterioration in the macadam.

At the outbreak of the macadam fever James C. Gammons was road commissioner. He served the town with great efficiency till the original macadam work was completed in 1905.

At the outset of this work the town wisely appointed a committee consisting of Moses S. Douglass, chairman of the Board of Selectmen; Henry W. Cushman and Augustus White, successful business men of the place, to co-operate with the road commissioner in this work. When the roads at the south end of the town had been built Mr. White withdrew

from the above committee, and was succeeded in 1901 by Thomas E. Braley, a resident of the north end.

The above comprises more than twelve miles of macadam highway at an outlay to the town and contributors of about \$33,000, not including interest on notes. Besides the above the state constructed a mile of macadam on the Long Plain road.

**BRIDGES** The only bridge across the Acushnet river for nearly a hundred and fifty years after the original settlers came here was the bridge at Acushnet Village. This place, in my judgment, as before stated, is where the Indian trail from Plymouth to Rhode Island crossed the river. The location of Precinct cemetery; and the crooked highway from Parting Ways to the bridge, and the contour of the land indicates that the present road and bridge is where the Indian trail and later the Rhode Island way were located.

This bridge was torn up by the Yankee forces the night of the famous British raid in the Revolutionary War, and partly destroyed in the September gale of 1815, when it was partly reconstructed with wood. By a vote of the town of Fairhaven, 1828, a sum of money was appropriated to build a stone bridge here. James Sherman of Acushnet was given the contract. It was commenced in 1828, but the money was insufficient to complete the job. An additional appropriation was made for the purpose in the spring of 1829 and the work was finished that year. This accounts for the date 1829 carved on the south wall, and 1828 on the north wall, which are the years they were laid. A view of this arched granite structure from a point down the river is a picturesque one.

No bridge spanned the river below this point till a corporation constructed a toll bridge a mile in length connecting Fairhaven and New Bedford, three miles farther down the river, in 1796. The bridge was constructed at once, but much of it was swept away in May, 1807. It was immediately rebuilt, and again demolished in the September gale of 1815. Previous to this date the only way the south end of Dartmouth was reached from the south end of Fairhaven was by rowboats, or around the Head-of-the-River, a total distance of twenty miles.

This was a toll bridge. The rates charged in 1800 were as follows: Foot passengers, four cents each; twelve cents for each person and horse; twenty-five cents for each chaise or sulky; thirty-six cents for each four-wheeled carriage, and six cents for a wheelbarrow and the person propelling it. This bridge was rendered useless by the September gale, when it was rebuilt at an expense of \$45,000 and was thereafter free to the public. This bridge was replaced by a new and elaborate one, which was begun in 1895, and finished in 1904, at a total outlay of over one and a quarter million dollars. Of this sum Acushnet was compelled to pay \$6,000, but is fortunate to be exempt from the tremendous expense of maintaining it.

Indignation of the tax payers of the county at the inefficient management of the county officials in charge of the work became so great that they induced the legislature to take the matter out of their hands and give the city of New Bedford the privilege of completing the structure. An humiliating act!

The third bridge across the river is from Spooner's Point in Fairhaven, at the foot of Howland road, to Coggeshall street at New Bedford.



NEW BEDFORD AND FAIRHAVEN BRIDGE

This was probably the "lower passing place" of the Indians, called so to distinguish it from their "upper passing place" at the village bridge. This bridge was commenced in 1891 and completed in 1894 at a cost of \$50,000. Acushnet was called upon to invest \$2,000 in this enterprise, which, like the Fairhaven bridge, pays Acushnet small dividends.

The fourth bridge is a wooden structure a few rods below the one at the village, and crosses the river at the foot of Slocum road. It is a private affair and was built to aid in the development of the Stephen West and Joseph B. Slocum farms for building purposes. It is not an unreasonable conjecture that the river will be bridged in the near future from the vicinity of the Nonquitt mills, to supply building lots for the operations of the rapidly growing cotton manufacturing industry on the New Bedford side of the river in that locality.

**POSTAL FACILITIES** Acushnet had no United States post office till the year 1820. Previous to that date mail for the residents of Acushnet came to New Bedford by stage subsequent to 1794, when the first post office in that town was established. The mails were brought from Boston once a week at the beginning, and on the return of the stage the driver left the mail for Acushnet people at the taverns. There was little except important letters transported in the mails, as postal rates were too expensive for anything except business or urgent matters. The rate to Boston was ten cents, to New York eighteen cents, and Philadelphia twenty-five cents, the rate increasing with the distance.

This was the only mail facility Acushnet had till Dec. 30, 1820, when the "North Fairhaven" post office was established and the nine years' term of James Taber as postmaster began. James was a brother of Jabez, who was proprietor of the Taber Tavern. The post office was in James's dwelling house, which is still standing, perhaps one hundred feet north of the tavern. The office was transferred to Acushnet Village Feb. 11, 1829, when Gustavus Gilbert became postmaster. He was succeeded Sept. 14, 1831, by Cyrus E. Clark, who held the office through the different party administrations, covering a period of more than a half century.

The name of the office was changed to Acushnet in 1864, and the appointments since the change have been as follows:

Cyrus E. Clark, April 4, 1864.	George H. Gifford, Dec. 23, 1893.
Rufus W. Gifford, May 14, 1884.	Charles H. Kenyon, July 21, 1896.
Allen Russell, Jr., Dec. 6, 1886.	Walter F. Douglass, June 13, 1904.

Long Plain Village had no post office till 1834. Here are the names of the postmasters who have served there with the dates of their appointments:

Charles F. Thatcher, April 19, 1834.	Caleb Slade, April 20, 1883.
William S. Wilde, April 7, 1864.	Dennis S. Mason, May 17, 1889.
John Manter, Jr., April 17, 1866.	Sarah J. Braley, July 2, 1901.
Richard Davis, Jr., Jan. 4, 1875.	

Mrs. Braley is the only woman who has held the position within the bounds of original New Bedford. She has been an efficient and faithful official.

As to the location of post offices at Acushnet Village, from the most reliable information the writer has been able to obtain he concludes the first one was in the grocery store of Cyrus E. Clark, now the second building west of the bridge on the north side of the street, next house to the northeast corner of Bridge street and Mill road. Postmaster Gilbert was a law student of Judge N. S. Spooner and Mr. Clark was his assistant. Mr. Clark gave up the grocery business about 1832, the year after he was appointed postmaster, and the office was transferred to the little building



Photo. by James E. Reed, New Bedford.

RURAL FREE DELIVERY, NO. 1

between the above store and the bridge, where Shubael Gifford then manufactured and repaired boots and shoes.

The third office was in the dwelling house now of the heirs of Hananiah Collins on the north side of Bridge street, where Mr. Clark then lived. Later Mr. Clark built and resided in the house across the way from the above, which was burned and rebuilt in 1847, where the post office was till Mr. Clark's successor was appointed in 1884, when the post office was established at the northwest corner of Bridge street and Mill

road, on the New Bedford side of the line. There it has been located ever since that date.

The first post office at Long Plain was in the store of Charles F. Thatcher, at the southeast corner of Rochester and Long Plain roads. Mr. Thatcher at one period was both postmaster and mail carrier. At first the mail came tri-weekly. It is said Mr. Thatcher sometimes covered the mail route to Acushnet Village on foot, and it was not unusual for him to carry the small quantity of mail in his beaver hat or in his red bandanna handkerchief.

The next office was in Samuel Wilde's variety store, at the north end of the village, his son, William S., being the postmaster. During the terms of John Manter, Jr., who never performed the active duties of the



Photo, by James E. Reed, New Bedford.

RURAL FREE DELIVERY, NO. 2

position, and that of Richard Davis, Jr., the office was in the same store, and its successor across the way, now occupied by Mr. Davis.

From 1883 till 1901 the office was in the grocery store opposite the west end of Rochester road, and since the latter date at the residence of the postmistress, next north of the Baptist church, till the office was abolished in 1907.

Soon after the United States congress provided for the free delivery of mail in rural districts a route was established in this town. The route covered twenty-two and one-half miles of highway, including the following roads: Fairhaven, Mattapoisett, Perry Hill, Rochester, Quaker Lane, Long Plain (the whole length). William A. Gurney was appointed the first carrier and made the first trip Jan. 2, 1901. On that date he delivered

fifty-seven pieces of mail and collected twelve pieces. He is now delivering an average of about 9,000 pieces per month and collecting about 4,000 pieces. Mr. Gurney is the only carrier this route has had.

Route No. 2 was established in 1903. It also goes out from the Acushnet post office. Part of the territory covered is in this town and the balance in New Bedford. The distance is about the same as No. 1, and the route is on the following roads: Tarkiln Hill, County, Philips, Braley, Peckham, Keene, Morse, Mill, Nye, and White's Factory. The first and only carrier is Abraham L. Dillingham, whose appointment dates Oct. 1, 1903.

**THE LIQUOR TRAFFIC** At the very commencement of the life of the Pilgrims in their new homes at Plymouth they found that the liquor habit was present and at once its demoralizing and direful effects were manifest. This is shown by the court records. So alarming had the results of intoxicants become that the General Court passed the following semi-prohibitory law as early as 1638:

“Forasmuch as grate inconveniences have beene occasioned by younge men & other labourers that have Dyeted in Inns & Ale houfes especially who have had other houfes to repair vnto in the Towne, It is therefore enacted by the Court, That none shall Dyett in Inns or Alehoufes, nor haunt them which are in the Townes they live in, nor make them the ordinary places of their Abode.”

Then as now, the people licensed the ungodly traffic and then deplored the cursed work it wrought.

The colony limited the price of liquors by this act of 1663: “Noe liquors shall bee sold in any p’te of this Gov’m’t that shall exceed in prise six shillings the gallon, except it bee English Sperritts.”

License liquor laws were in force when Acushnet first became the abode of the white man. Here is an amended law of the colony made soon after:

“1669. It is enacted by the Court & the authoritie thereof that none shall sell wine, liquors, Cyder, or beere by retaile in this Collonie except they have a lysinse & to pay for theire lycense according to the Capacitie of the place where they live.”

One hundred years ago liquor was sold in this town not only in taverns and ordinaries, but in all grocery and provision stores where the conscience of the proprietor would admit of it. The baneful effects of ability to procure liquor within a short distance of every home and the enormous patronage of these places were apparent in some of the families and farms of the town. There were as many as eleven places at one time in this town where intoxicating liquors were as openly sold as groceries.

The public attitude towards the iniquitous business then was quite unlike the present day. Men of good standing in society, in business and in the church engaged in the traffic without losing caste. Here are the names of eight men who held liquor licenses in this town more than a

hundred years ago: John Spooner, Elnathan Pope, Daniel Spooner, Lemuel Mendall, Richard Pierce, John Crandon, Stephen Bennett, Thomas Crandon.

A liquor license was granted to Captain William Gordon (for a tavern) in 1783-84. To Squire Samuel Sprague in 1779-80-81. To Joseph Cook (building contractor) in 1779. To Seth Spooner in 1788-89. To Archelus Taber in 1788. To Jabez Taber (tavern keeper) as late as 1812.

In 1741 in some way the authorities omitted to grant a liquor license to John Crandon of Acushnet Village, tavern keeper, and there was no place in the village where liquor could be bought. A petition was signed by fifty men to have a license granted to him and presented to the General Court. Among the petitioners were :

Lemuel Pope,	Samuel Joy,
Elnathan Pope,	Thomas Wrightington,
Samuel Jenney,	Robert Wrightington,
Samson Jenney,	John Spooner.

Some of these men at least were highly respected men in the community and members of the Precinct church.

That there has been a delightfully encouraging change in the sentiment of the town on this very important subject, which every one will rejoice in who has an interest in the well being of the town, is demonstrated by record evidence. It is contained in the vote of the town at each annual town meeting of the past ten years on the question: Shall license be granted for the sale of intoxicating liquors for the ensuing year?

1897. Yes, 2.	No, 124.	1902. Yes, 0.	No, 64.
1898. Yes, 7.	No, 119.	1903. Yes, 0.	No, 55.
1899. Yes, 1.	No, 99.	1904. Yes, 2.	No, 110.
1900. Yes, 3.	No, 86.	1905. Yes, 1.	No, 113.
1901. Yes, 8.	No, 159.	1906. Yes, 0.	No, 114.

**FIRE DEPARTMENT** Acushnet village has long been supplied with an apparatus for extinguishing fires, as a large part of it is in the New Bedford fire district. The first fire engine placed at the Head-of-the-River was in 1821 or 1822. It was a bucket engine, but its name, if it had one, cannot be learned by the writer. It was succeeded by No. 3, a Hunneman Tub, from New Bedford.

This early type of fire engines were called Bucket engines from the fact that water had to be carried from the source of supply, a river or well or pond, to the machine in buckets. Every member was supplied with a bucket, which he was required to keep at his abode. Generally they were hung in a convenient position in the front hall, in readiness for immediate use. At a fire the engine was taken close to the burning building, two lines of men were formed to the nearest water supply, one

line to pass the filled buckets to the reservoir of the engine, and the other to pass them back. These lines were called "lanes." If boys were present, they were placed on the dry lanes, where the work was lightest. The buckets were filled by the bailer, and were passed from one to another up the wet lane, and returned by the dry one. Thus the men at the brakes of the engine were kept busy. These buckets were made of the best of leather with the number of the engine on them, or the name of the owner when they were kept at his house.

The water was thrown from the engines through a flexible pipe attached to a tower placed over the pump, which was worked by side brakes. At the first trial of this machine at the village, Foreman Samuel Pierce of Acushnet stood on top of the tower directing operations when the pipe burst at the butt and the enthusiastic foreman was actually lifted into the air by the force of the stream. He declared the engine to be a powerful one, which she proved to be. This machine was in service here till 1828, when it was wrecked—purposely, it was generally believed, so that the company could have a better one—on the way to the fire of Capt. Pardon Nye's barn on Nye lane. This engine was housed in a small building adjoining the present post office on the north.

The second machine stationed at the Head-of-the-River was evidently here as early as 1835, when the following persons constituted the membership of the company:

Captain, Shubael H. Gifford; clerk, Jireh Swift, Jr.; members, Philip T. F. Davis, Isaiah Parlow, Thaddeus W. Perry, B. Parlow, Thomas P. Terry, Samuel Spooner, Mark Snow, James Spooner, William Spooner, Jr., Erastus Merrick, Obed Nye, Isaac Terry, Obed Gifford, R. B. Smith, Levi Hawes, Silas Stetson.

The above are the names of the first fire engine company at the Head-of-the-River that has come to my knowledge. The next company roster recorded is that of the same company in 1844-45, which was as follows:

Foreman, Thomas P. Potter; clerk, Silas Stetson; Mark Snow, Amos Braley, Philip T. Davis, Silas Braley, Augustus Harrington, Andrew B. Grinnell, Peter Taber, Simeon Hawes, Lemuel Terry, Nathaniel Spooner, George T. Russell, Sr., A. B. Richardson, Charles McArthur, Edward Payson, Levi Strong, Borden Spence, Parkman M. Lund, Warren Parker, Rufus Williams, John Mansfield, Joseph S. Spooner, W. R. Carroll.

No. 3 was sold to the town of Fairhaven for \$150 about 1855, and was transferred to the building erected and used by Samuel Pierce as a carpenter shop, located on the east side of the river nearly opposite schoolhouse No. 4, the present town house. It is evident the name and number were changed, as the inscription over the entrance to the quarters was: "Accushnett 4." Here she remained till Acushnet was incorporated,

after which the company disbanded and the machine was sold to a junk dealer.

The vacancy made by the sale of No. 3 was filled by Citizen No. 2, in 1856, when the roster of the company consisted of the following names:

Foreman, Reuben Washburn; clerk, Edward P. Lund; James S. Howard, James Butler, Lemuel A. Washburn, Thomas S. Potter, Charles H. Potter, Valentine Luce, Charles A. Cushman, Rodolphus Nye, James H. Terry, John McCagh, Howard Pittsley, L. M. Emerson, George L. Hathaway, Andrew B. Grinnell, Arthur Ricketson, Samuel P. Burt, Edward Spooner, Francis Spooner, George Collins, Augustus Hathaway, Seth Hoard, B. Ritter, H. Mathews, Charles D. Reynolds, William Chase.

This machine remained here only a short time, as appears by Ellis' History of the New Bedford Fire Department, which states that on Jan. 18, 1861, Hancock No. 9 was transferred to the Head-of-the-River, and Citizen No. 2 was withdrawn and sold. On the company record book is the statement that Hancock No. 9 was built by John Agnew in Philadelphia, and was moved to Acushnet June 18, 1861. Ellis also states that the Hancock replaced the Citizen in 1860. No. 2 was housed for a while in the building south of the bridge.

The officers, previous to 1890, were called Foreman, 1st Assistant, 2nd Assistant and Clerk. Since the latter date they have ranked as Captain, 1st Lieutenant, 2nd Lieutenant and Clerk. These offices since 1854 have been filled by the following persons:

Foremen and Captains. Reuben Washburn, 1855-56-65 to 1877 inclusive. Simeon Hawes, 1860-61-62-63-64. George W. Bennett, 1879-80. John A. Russell, 1881-82-83 to 1893 inclusive. Frank P. Washburn, 1894 to the present time.

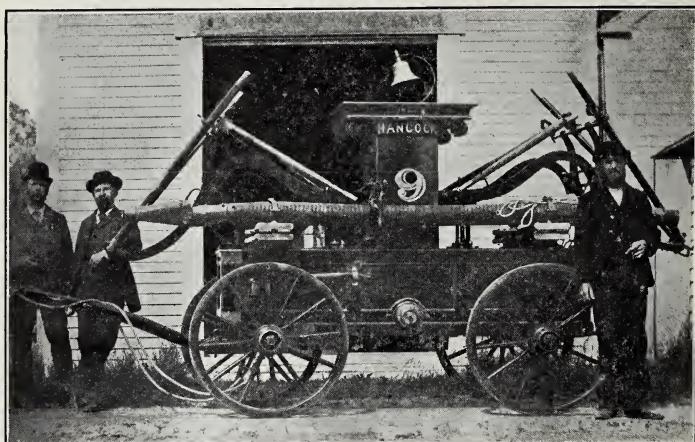
First Assistants and Lieutenants. Seth Hoard, 1855-56-69 to 1876 inclusive. Reuben Washburn, 1860-61-63-64. Elias Hoard, 1862. Charles E. Howland, 1865-66-67. Thomas R. Hawes, 1868. John A. Russell, 1879. George W. Paige, 1880. George W. Bennett, 1881-82. George W. Randall, 1883-84. Francis P. Washburn, 1885 to 1893 inclusive. Herbert M. Spooner, since 1894.

Second Assistants and 2nd Lieutenants. Edward C. Spooner, 1853-56. Seth Hoard, 1860-61. Joseph Lawrence, 1862. Jonathan P. Lund, 1863. Eli W. Reed, 1864. Jireh B. Gifford, 1865. Edward C. Spooner, 1866-67. Charles E. Howland, 1868. Alexander O. Pierce, 1879-80. Amos P. Little, 1881-82. Israel H. Peckham, 1881-82-83-84-85. Joseph W. Spooner, 1886-87-88-89-90-91-92. Herbert S. Spooner, 1893. John G. Whalen, since 1894.

Clerks. Samuel P. Burt, 1855. Edward P. Lund, 1856-57-58-59-60-61-64-65-66. Reuben Washburn, 1862. George A. Cobb, 1866 to 1878 inclusive. Andrew B. Grinnell, 1879-80. Allen Russell, Jr., 1881-82-83-84-85-86 and 1890. John Daley, 1887-88-89-91-92. John F. Parker, 1893-94. John Russell, since 1894.

Hancock No. 9 is still at Acushnet village, and is the only protection in case of fire for this important and growing section of the city. This machine was originally placed in commission in the city of New Bedford in 1843.

The next engine house after the two above mentioned was located on the spot where George W. Bennett's blacksmith shop now stands, on the west bank of the river, about two hundred feet south of the bridge. When the schoolhouse standing on Acushnet avenue, just south of the Congregational church, where the present one is, was moved across the highway, it was transformed into an engine house, and has since been used for that purpose.



HANCOCK ENGINE, NO. 9

Nothing stirred the boys of the "machine" quite like an alarm of fire, and as they ran through the town hauling the engine by ropes attached to it, they would sometimes sing this jolly chorus of a fireman's song:

"Then Wake her! Wake her!! Now, my boys!  
As through the streets we fly.  
And when we reach the fire, my boys,  
Then 'break her down's' the cry."

When extra efforts were required at the brakes the chief or foreman would cry: "Waker! Shake her!" and the boys would do so with a shout.

At a gala day of the New Bedford department Nov. 26, 1873, at the banquet in City Hall, the following was one of the toasts:

"Hancock No. 9: Like the illustrious statesman whose name you bear, may each member of the company be firm in the resolve that Freedom's fire shall never go out."

This was preceded by music by the Acushnet band, and was responded to by Foreman Reuben Washburn.

The Acushnet boys have manned the brakes and done heroic duty at many fires, some of which were large and resulted in great loss. They deserve and the locality demands more up-to-date apparatus.

A memorable and disastrous fire occurred in the village in 1847. Three dwelling houses and other buildings were destroyed, notwithstanding the brave and tireless services of the entire New Bedford fire department. The New Bedford Mercury thus briefly describes the catastrophe in its issue of Friday, June 11, 1847.

“On Wednesday evening a bowling alley and barn adjoining at Head-of-the-river took fire about 12 o’clock and was entirely destroyed. This belonged to Mrs. Cummings, who had purchased it within a few days of Mr. James Thomas. It appears to have been regarded as a nuisance, and it has been suggested that the origin of the fire may not have been entirely accidental. At 3 o’clock on the afternoon of the next day a dwelling house on the farm of Mr. Gideon Nye, Jr., temporarily resorted to by Mrs. Humphrey Hathaway, whose husband was at sea, took fire from a defect in the chimney and was entirely destroyed, together with a considerable portion of the small remains of her furniture rescued from the flames on the preceding night. Great credit is due to the firemen of Engine No. 3.”

Among other destructive fires in and about Acushnet Village which the Hancock boys have vigorously fought are the following:

Congregational church on County road in the village, loss \$2,500, Feb. 5, 1865. Reuben Washburn’s house, April 17, 1880. Thomas Terry’s blacksmith shop, south of bridge, June 8, 1882. Simeon Hawes’ ice houses, June 7, 1882, and again the 10th of the same month; loss \$12,800, insured for \$7,900. Congregational chapel, Oct. 28, 1885. Thomas Terry’s farmhouse, on the east side of the Mill road, formerly the residence of Capt. William Gordon, July 9, 1886. George A. Cobb’s Hall, Oct. 24, 1887. Frank B. Carr’s box factory, Acushnet avenue, June 13, 1888. Mary Davis’ dwelling house, March 20, 1894. Henry W. Cushman’s box factory on Long Plain road, Aug. 1, 1894. Frank B. Carr’s box factory, Acushnet avenue, Nov. 4, 1894. Simeon Hawes’ barn, Oct. 16, 1895. Plainville houses, Aug. 4, 1896. Humphrey H. Swift’s building, April 15, 1899. Harry O. White’s dwelling house, County road, Oct. 17, 1900. Julia Parker’s dwelling house, July 4, 1901. Mary Davis’ ice house, Aug. 27, 1901. Charles S. Knowles’ wax factory, Nov. 13, 1901. Charles Howland’s dwelling house, April 24, 1903. Stephen West house, west of Parting Ways, May 27, 1903. Methodist church, in the village, entirely destroyed Dec. 11, 1904.

“The Bedford Fire Society” was formed March 4, 1807, with Abraham Sherman, Jr., a native of this town, as clerk. A committee was appointed to form rules and regulations, and eighteen articles in regard to the management of the fire department were adopted.

Article 6 will be interesting as showing some things that were required of members. "Each member shall keep constantly in good order, hanging up in some convenient place in his dwelling house, under penalty of fifty cents for each deficiency, two leather buckets and two bags; the buckets to be painted conformably to the orders of the society; the bags to be one yard and a half in length and three-quarters of a yard in breadth, with strings to draw them up. The buckets and bags shall be marked with the owner's name, under penalty of twenty-five cents for each bucket and bag.

Article 7. At the alarm of fire each one shall immediately repair, with his bucket and bags, to the dwelling house, shop or store of that member which he believes to be most in danger, and use his best endeavors, by the direction of the owner if present, to remove and secure his goods and to return them to him again free of expense.

A committee of three of the members were appointed at stated meetings to visit the house, shop or store of each member, examine his buckets, bags, etc., and report at the next meeting. The records show that on "1st mo. 13, 1812, Sands Wing, later a prominent citizen of Acushnet, paid a fine of 50 cents, his buckets and bag not being in their place."

**DEBT, DEATH AND TAXES** The people who shook the dust of Plymouth off their feet and came up to this unsettled wilderness to escape persecution did not escape two ever present burdens—death and taxes. The Plymouth authorities did not forget their abode, neither did they forget to tax them for the support of that from which they received no benefits. As early as 1652 the tax rates for the "Naighbourhood att Acushena" was 10 shillings. There were very few people here in 1660, but a demand was made upon them for 1£. 10s., and in 1662 the tax was more than double that of two years before, "3£. 10s.," to be paid in money, or wheat at "4s. pr bushel." The Naighbourhood manifested their great displeasure at taxation without any returns therefor, and reluctantly, if ever, paid some of the levies. People who now favor advertising delinquent tax payers might cite precedents like this in the Old Colony records: "June 5 1663.—Due in rates from Acushenah not yett paid 3:10:00." This, it will be observed, was the tax of the previous year. Money was a scarce commodity, and the people had no idea of transporting the seventeen bushels of wheat required to pay the tax a distance of thirty miles on horseback over Indian trails.

Debt and taxes have been burdensome to this town. The Civil War commenced the year following the one of its incorporation. Money was borrowed to meet the heavy demands upon the town. We inherited at the division of Fairhaven as our share of the debt of that town \$4,000. To this was soon added the bounties paid for men to fill the quota of the town and to aid their families, amounting to about \$9,000. On Jan. 1,

1894, notes against the town amounted to \$13,030. The tax payers worked hard to relieve themselves of this heavy load and rejoiced to hear the assurance of the Selectmen at the annual town meeting of 1874 that there was not a note held against the town and \$951.21 in the treasury.

Then came the necessity of repairing, and replacing with new structures the dilapidated schoolhouses that the town had at its set-off from Fairhaven. Four houses were built, one reconstructed and the others thoroughly repaired, all at an expense of \$10,505. The town bought four gravel lots, and dug four wells. In 1884 there was no debt; \$1,000 in the treasury; taxes only \$8.00 per \$1,000.

Tax payers enjoyed the low rates that prevailed after the schoolhouse construction period till the macadamizing cyclone struck the town in 1896, when there began another flood-tide of debt and taxes. During the following decade, as stated, the town borrowed on its notes more than \$30,000, and taxes went up by leaps and bounds till they reached the alarming, oppressive rate of \$22 per thousand dollars in 1906.

As much of the property of the inhabitants of the town is in real estate, a large proportion of which is unproductive unless cultivated, and a class of property that cannot escape the vigilant eye of an Assessor, one can readily understand what a hardship such a high rate of taxes becomes. At this date the great expense of maintaining the school system; of keeping the rapidly deteriorating macadam in repair; the slow increase in real estate valuations, and other taxable property is not encouraging to the future tax payer of the town.

**INDUSTRIES OF THE TOWN** Various industries have been conducted in Acushnet covering a period of almost two and one half centuries.

Grist mills and saw mills were among the earliest, and these with carding and fulling mills which were among the first to be established in this country, were driven by water, with which the town was fairly well provided. This is utilized to a considerable extent at the present time as is shown by the articles on "Acushnet river and its tributaries" and those that immediately follow on this subject.

**CUSHMAN'S FACTORY** In 1874, Emery Cushman, who had been several years engaged in the manufacture of packing boxes, was carrying on the business in a limited way in a shop in the rear of his dwelling house on the west side of Long Plain road a third of a mile north of Parting Ways, found the business had outgrown the accommodations for it bought the Taber Mills property described in an article under that heading. Here in the old mill he sawed his stock for boxes which he made there till his decease in 1884, when he was succeeded in the business by his son, Henry W. Cushman, under whose efficient management it grew in magnitude and prosperity till his

death in 1904. He soon installed steam power and sawed an immense quantity of logs not only at the mill, but by portable mills, on tracts in other towns when he bought standing wood for the purpose. The mill was totally destroyed by fire on the evening of August 1, 1904. This was a discouraging event to Mr. Cushman, but he was equal to the emergency, and the following morning he courageously commenced the work of reconstruction.

His customers stood by him and soon his business and facilities were better than before the conflagration. The business now furnishes employment for 60 to 70 men and 25 horses. Packing boxes of wood of all sizes



Photo, by A. H. McCreary, Phila.

CUSHMAN'S BOX FACTORY.

are made here and shooks are prepared to make into boxes elsewhere. Since the decease of Mr. Cushman the large business, including the factory here and the portable mills in various places, has been judiciously and ably managed by his widow and her two sons, now as The Henry W. Cushman Co., incorporated, with Mrs. Frances K. Cushman president and treasurer. One of the sons, Henry, is the agent and outside manager of the business and the other son, Emery, has charge of the manufacturing department. This business has been made a great success through the close attention to all its details and superior judgment in its management.

**BLOCK FACTORY** On the Mill Lot, at the northeast corner of the river and the village bridge was one of the earliest water power enterprises in the town. It is said to have been erected and in operation as early as 1707. Cotton was picked there for the cotton factory, which stood a few rods up the river, now the Aeushnet saw mill and box factory. Pumps for domestic wells and salt works were bored from logs, and blocks for rigging the vessels that were built in the Stetson and Bellville ship yards just below were made there. William Roach and John Wing, Jr., were interested in this business at one time. The last manager of manufacturing here was Benjamin Taber, who lived on the east side of Mill road, the second house north of Bridge street. He finally gave up the business and went west, carrying the light machinery with him.

Judge Nathaniel Spooner acquired the property in 1817 from Edward Wing since which date a grist mill was in operation several years. Milling was discontinued several years ago and the building was demolished in 1903. Then disappeared a land mark of almost, if not quite two centuries of existence.

**ACUSHNET SAW MILL CO.** Manufacturing enterprises on the present site of the Acushnet Saw Mill Company's plant on the "Mill lot" have been various. Being at a point in the river where there is a natural fall just before the stream widens it is the finest water privilege anywhere on the river. One of the first saw and grist mills in the town was erected here, also a carding, fulling and dressing mill, but all the persons who owned and operated them have not been ascertained. However, this much appears of record. William Gordon, Jr., or his father, Capt. William Gordon, a Revolutionary hero, leased the property and managed it in 1818 as indicated in this advertisement in the New Bedford Mercury:

June 26, 1818.

Wool Carding.

"The subscriber hereby gives public notice that he intends carrying on the wool carding business the ensuing season in the new building between the grist and paper mills at the Head of Aeushnett river; and to commence next week; being furnished with good machinery, he flatters himself that from his experience in wool carding, merino and native wool and by the attention, care and punctuality he proposes to observe in the prosecution of his business he shall be enabled to give ample satisfaction to his employers."

Wm. Gordon, Jr.

It is stated that a man by the name of Almy was manufacturing cloth, batting and candle wick here in 1834; a Dillingham ran the saw mill about the same time, and Shadrack Davis was making nail kegs on the premises in 1836. The cotton industry was discontinued and Jonathan P. Lund bought the property about 1840. There was a great demand

for paper and Mr. Lund in partnership with Charles W. Morgan of New Bedford built a paper mill extending eastward across the stream from the saw mill. The saw mill, frame of the paper mill, part of the water wheel, bobbins and picker sticks, scraps of paper, cloth, batting, etc., are still there. Mr. Lund attended to manufacturing wrapping, ship sheathing and candle box paper and Mr. Morgan looked after selling the product. The saw mill turned out boxboards, building lumber and ship timber. Mr. Lund became possessor of the entire property and before the war gave up the paper business. Later he presented the property to his son Parkman M., who carried on the saw mill till 1867, when he sold out to Simeon and Jonathan C. Hawes and N. Hervey Wilber, who formed a co-partnership and continued the business. Subsequently Simeon sold his interest to the other two, who continued till a corporation was formed in March 1907, with Jonathan C. Hawes, president; N. Hervey



Photo. by A. H. McCreary, Phila.  
ACUSHNET SAW MILL.

Wilber, treasurer; Frederick B. Hawes, clerk. The latter entered the employ of the company in 1886. He has been for several years and is now manager of the business.

Extensive additions have been made from time to time to the old saw mill, which still occupies a conspicuous position in front of the plant. All the water power is utilized and in addition to this there are steam engines which will soon be increased by another of 225 horse power. The company commenced to make packing boxes in 1890, using a small part of the product of the little mill and employing two box makers. Now they use for this purpose the production of five other saw mills, have a branch box factory at Fall River, Mass., and employ from seventy-five to

one hundred men. This mill is fully equipped with all the modern machinery and appliances for cheapening the work of production.

The pond and dam at the northeast of the factory are picturesque spots. In viewing these one should not allow the shadow of this incident published in the New Bedford Mercury of Aug. 28, 1807, to pass over it: "Drowned in the Millpond at the Head-of-the-River, Quash Russell, a man of color."

**WHITE'S COTTON FACTORY** Where the river is crossed by the present White's factory road stood an extensive enterprise which is now known as "White's factory" as the White brothers owned and managed cotton and woolen mills at this place. But the water power was utilized here long before these mills were erected. A mill dam was built soon after 1746 and in 1778 there was a "New Mill dam" there. In 1799 there was a saw mill here which Moses Washburn that year sold to William White, Sr., with the water privileges. William had a knowledge of manufacturing cotton and woolen goods and bought this plant for the purpose of erecting a cotton mill to be run by himself and three of his bright, rugged industrious sons: Phineas, William and Benjamin. His other three sons engaged in the same business: Ansel at Long Plain, Ezra at Plympton, Mass., and Stephen at South Hadley, Mass. Captain Joseph Whelden, a neighbor, had an interest in the business. They at once constructed a stone cotton mill and other buildings, erected dwellings for operatives and the locality became a busy, thriving place. Captain Whelden sold to William White, Jr., in 1814 his interest, the dam, two houses, gristmill, saw mill, dye house, cotton factory and machinery.

This cotton factory stood on or near the present saw mill and was burned the date of which is unknown as the business papers and books of the concern were burned when this mill and its successor was consumed by fire. It was probably the year 1830, as it was rebuilt in 1831, the White brothers continued the business till 1844 when they sold to (Sylvanus) Thomas & (William F.) Dow who it is said enlarged the mill and put in steam. The second factory was burned between 1854 and 1856 and the business was discontinued. Among the products of these works were cotton cloth for the Fall River print works, dyeing and carding wool and fulling cloth for residents of this locality. Tradition is that the construction of the first mill here was commenced in 1799, which we assume to be correct, this was one of the very few cotton factories in the United States in that century. Slater's first mill, in Pawtucket, R. I., the only mill of any account in this county at that date, was built in 1793, and in 1816 only 500 bales of cotton of 300 pounds each were manufactured in this country.

Samuel B. Hamlin bought the property and the converted ruins

have been for many years a saw mill which is now owned by James B. Hamlin. On a stone over the door of the mill is cut the date of its construction, 1831. See pages 55 and 62.

**WHELDEN COTTON FACTORY** That the William White cotton factory was a success is indicated by the withdrawal of

Captain Joseph Whelden in 1814 and his building a larger stone mill a mile up the river, a short distance south of its junction with Deep Brook, at once. Captain Whelden was an energetic, thrifty retired whaling master, and there were associated with him in the project (in 1818), Job Grey, Jr., Loum Snow, Sr., Jireh Swift and Jonathan Swift, under the firm name of Whelden, Swift & Co. It has not been ascertained when manufacturing was discontinued here.

The last conveyance of the property was in 1866 by Sylvanus Thomas to the city of New Bedford in connection with the introduction of water taken by that city from a reservoir on the river above that point for domestic purposes. The vine clad ruins of the old factory are a picturesque object.

For a number of years the town voted that the highway tax on Whelden, Swift & Co.'s factory be permitted to be laid out on the private way leading to the factory. This woods road was from the Long Plain road on the east and the Mill road at the west, crossing the river at the mill on a bridge. See page 62.

**ANSEL WHITE COTTON FACTORY** The fourth cotton mill on Acushnet river was located almost due west from Long

Plain village. In 1818 Ansel White, of White's factory fame, then 22 years of age, decided to carry on business alone and that year acquired the property on which a grist and saw mill if no other, had been in operation since 1815, on the south side of the way. His success enabled him to build a stone mill here, about 1830, it is said. This mill stood on the north side of the road and was used for wool carding, candle wick making, etc. It was burned and rebuilt about 1840. He was succeeded in the business by his brother, Benjamin, father of ex-Governor Benjamin F. White, of Montana, and Captain James Allen. Benjamin retired in 1857 and Captain Allen, his brother-in-law, continued for a time. It was later let for the same purpose. The building was burned in 1859 and never rebuilt. When the city of New Bedford decided to introduce water into the place they purchased a tract of three hundred acres here, including the pond just above Ansel White's dam, where the reservoir was constructed. See page 62.

**IRON MINE, BLOMARY FORGE AND MILL** On the Morse homestead is a lot located about a half mile north of Mill road, now the property of William G. Taber, called the "Iron" lot. Here is an iron mine which was extensively worked almost two centuries ago and for many years thereafter.

The south side of Mill road on Deep Brook there was in 1738 a blomary, the first place through which iron passes after it is melted from the ore, and a "forge" which signify works where iron is made malleable by puddling. Slag and cinders may be seen there now. The home market was largely supplied for several years with iron from this plant. Competition caused a discontinuance of this business. A saw and grist mill were erected on the stream at this point and the latter has been in operation almost continuously till the present. Joseph and Pardon Taber managed these mills for some time succeeding Jacob Taber. Later the property came into possession of Joshua Morse, Sr., and then his sons, Joshua, Edward and George P. The property is now owned and managed by William G. Taber, and the product is box boards, most of which are shipped to Philadelphia. See page 61.

**TABER'S MILLS** About a mile north of Parting Ways and five hundred yards east of Long Plain road, is a pond. Its outlet is Meadow brook which flows westerly to the Acushnet river. Several of the needful industries of early days were located on this stream near the pond. They were here before 1750 and were known as "Taber's Mills," consisting of "Fulling Mill and Smith's shop." This and the dwelling house which was erected about 1675 was devised to Amaziah Taber. Here wool was carded, cloth fulled and dressed, buttons, wheelbarrows, chairs and bedsteads made, grain ground and logs sawed.

Thomas Wood, "clothier," was the last proprietor of this business before all the buildings except the residence were destroyed by fire. Amaziah devised the property to his grandson, Thomas, whom he called a "clothier," which occupation he probably learned of his grandfather. Thomas Wood continued to run the whole plant many years, when his sons Albert and Jabez, used the works for sawing box boards and making candle boxes. They changed the power from water to steam. After a time they gave up the business, moved to New Bedford and in 1874 the mill property and water privilege was sold by auction to Emery Cushman, of this town, box manufacturer.

**BLACKSMITH SHOPS** There could have been very little business for blacksmiths for several years after the first comers began their homes here. Horses and wagons and agricultural implements which required such a workman were few. The first shop in present Acushnet that appears of record to me is that of Daniel Sumerton, who lived in the first house east of the Methodist church at the foot

of Meeting House hill, as early as 1755. Mr. Summerton's shop, in which he industriously plied his vocation, stood about one hundred feet east of the dwelling house, on the north side of Post road. A person who passed the shop in childhood on her way from her home to the school at Parting Ways, told the writer she remembered the old shop. She said Mr. Summerton had a son Benjamin who worked with his father, and she recalled the frequent entreaty she heard from the latter as she passed the shop to "Blow Ben, blow!" "Ben" subsequently became a ship master.

In 1712 Samuel Joy had a shop on the south side of the road a little west of the Village bridge, a few feet from the town line. In 1850 Thomas Terry's shop stood on the west bank of the river a few feet south of the bridge. It was consumed by fire in 1882.

\* A shop now standing on the premises of Luther Reynolds has been occupied by him for his blacksmith business several years. It was formerly a grocery store of Captain Humphrey Taber and was moved to its present location on Long Plain road, the west side, about a quarter of a mile south of Perry Hill road.

The principal shop at the north end stood on the east side of the road at Long Plain village about five hundred feet north of Rochester road. Cornelius Howland, who owned and lived on the premises where the shop stood, conducted the business there many years previous to 1899.

Elihu Pope carried on the business many years in a shop which he built probably before 1840 for the purpose. It stood on the east side of Long Plain road opposite his residence, a third of a mile north of Parting Ways.

**APOTHECARY SHOP** A hundred years ago about every article required in the house, even to drugs for the sick could be purchased in the town. The small building at the northwest corner of the village bridge was built for a drug store by Bartholomew Taber, the block and pump maker, for his son, who for several years dispensed those dreadful panaceas for all ills, calomel and jalup, and salts and senna, which were liberally prescribed and taken with a horrid disrelish which some now living well remember. The building was subsequently occupied many years by Shubel Gifford, the village boot and shoe maker. The post office was there at one time.

**GROCERY AND VARIETY STORES** An early established business, dating back almost to the beginning of the settlement of the territory of this town was that of dealing in groceries and other household supplies. These were properly called "variety" and "dry goods, grocery and West India goods" stores. In many of them in the early days the rum barrel and the molasses barrel stood side by side and a customer could have either commodity and no questions asked.

My knowledge of the earliest existence of one of these stores is that owned and conducted by the Hathaway's which as already stated was on Fairhaven road and burned by the British invaders in 1778. If there were any other stores within the borders of this town except those located on the Post road the writer has not been able to learn of them.

Commencing at the bridge, John R. Davis, Jr., watch and clock maker, kept a variety store in connection with that business for many years to and nearly up to the time of his death, in the northeast corner of his dwelling, which was the third building east of the bridge on the south side of the road.

Stephen Taber, whose wife endowed Tabor Academy at Marion, Mass., had a store in the lot opposite the John R. Davis, Jr. store. He carried on the watch and clock making business, antedating Mr. Davis and kept other articles for sale. He lived in the upper story of the building which is now the rear part of the Judge Spooner house at the river bank on the same side of the road. Previous to this Mr. Taber had his store on the opposite side of the way in what was Pope's tavern.

The present store at Parting Ways, head of Fairhaven road, was originally conducted by Captain David Collins, a retired whaler. Then by Rev. Israel Washburn and his son, William H. Washburn. The latter was followed by Wilbur Kelley and he by Captain David Cochran, both retired from the whaling service. Charles M. Morse, Jr., then carried on the business there many years. Since Mr. Morse discontinued the business has been conducted by Fred J. Bentley.

More than a century ago John R. Davis, Sr., who lived in the second house north of Mattapoisett road on the east side, had a variety store in connection with which he plied his trade of a watch and clock maker, as his son of the same name subsequently did at the village. John R., senior, advertised in the New Bedford Mercury of Nov. 27, 1807, that he "continues to Clean and Repair WATCHES at his old stand, Head-of-the-River." His shop stood at the southwest corner of Parting Ways.

Captain Ebenezer Ellis's store stood on the west side of the road, a half mile below Perry Hill road. Beside dealing in a variety of articles, he conducted a large "slop work" business. This consisted of procuring from the "outfitters" at New Bedford clothing for whalers, which was cut, and having the garments made by women at their homes.

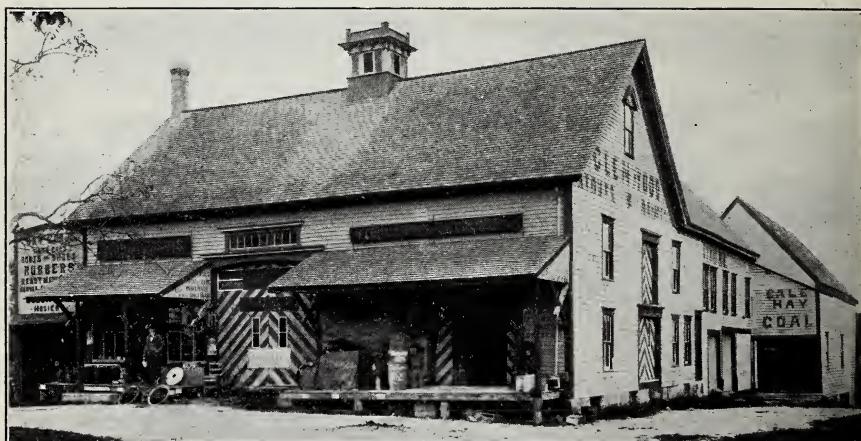
Captain Mason Taber had a store adjoining the tavern house at the head of Perry Hill road. This was about the year 1800. Most of his goods were transported from Boston by his own teams and the stage route express wagons.

Captain Humphrey Taber had a store on the west side of Long Plain road, north of and very near his house, which is some two hundred feet north of present Meadow brook, and is now owned by his great-grandson, Henry F. Taber. This building was removed many years ago, and is now

on the premises of Luther Reynolds and used by him for a blacksmith shop.

George Leonard had a store at Long Plain probably before 1800. It stood opposite the present schoolhouse. He was succeeded by Humphrey Davis, Jr., who discontinued the business to assist his daughters in the management of the Long Plain boarding school.

Thomas Davis conducted a variety store, which stood on the west side of the Post road in the village of Long Plain, some two hundred feet north of the Peckham road. This was a century ago. It was the commencement of a business which has continuously been carried on near that spot. Previous to the grocery business in this building it was occupied by Thomas Davis' father, Jethro, who made furniture and other wooden



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford.  
RICHARD DAVIS' VARIETY STORE.

articles for the home. Mr. Davis was succeeded by Samuel Wilde near the year 1830. Mr. Wilde was a traveling evangelist of the Christian denomination, and placed the business in charge of William Allen to give him greater freedom. Illness of Mr. Allen caused Mr. Wilde to take up his residence at Long Plain in 1837 and look after his business. In 1859 the store and goods were consumed by fire. Mr. Wilde estimated his loss at \$8,000, without insurance. Richard Davis, a native of Long Plain, succeeded Mr. Wilde in the business on the same spot.

March 1, 1866, Mr. Davis took his son Richard into partnership, under the firm name of Richard Davis & Son, which continued till the decease of the senior Mr. Davis in 1877. Richard Davis, Jr., continued the business.

In 1883 Mr. Davis's store was entirely destroyed by fire, caused by

overturning a lighted lamp. He courageously arose to the occasion and at once secured a building that stood a little south of and directly across the way from the ruins, where he has carried on the business, which started more than one hundred years ago, ever since. Probably there is nothing in this Commonwealth so near in resemblance to the old-time variety store (minus New England rum and kindred stuff) as this successful business place.

George Davis had a variety store before 1850 in a building previously used for recitation rooms of the Long Plain boarding school. This was located where the parsonage of the Methodist society now stands. Mr. Davis was succeeded by William Alden & Bros., who were burned out.

Charles F. Thatcher resided at the southeast corner of Long Plain and Rochester roads, known as Thatcher's corner. He had a grocery store in an ell on the south of the dwelling. Mr. Thatcher was the first postmaster at Long Plain, appointed in 1834. The first post office was in this ell, the windows of which were secured every night by close board shutters. Thomas Davis conducted the business here at one time.

Orin York erected a building on the next lot north of the present Baptist church, where he had a grocery business for a short time. The building was subsequently used as a wheelwright shop; later converted into a dwelling house, and is now the residence of Captain Isaac V. Braley.

Charles M. Wilde, son of Samuel Wilde, in 1859 built and occupied the store on the west side of Long Plain road, about seventy-five feet south of the Baptist church. He conducted a store on the lower floor and a tailoring establishment on the second floor. It was vacant some time after he discontinued business, and was then purchased by Caleb Slade, who was in the grocery business there several years, till his removal to New Bedford, when Dennis S. Mason became proprietor of the property and business. Mr. Mason was followed by James E. Lawrence, who was succeeded by J. E. Borden, who is there at the present time.

Lewis S. Pope had a small store on the east side of Mill road a few rods south of Acushnet saw mill, and Dea. John Chaffee one on the west side of the same road farther south, Capt. William Gordon and Mr. Winchester each had one at southwest corner of Mill road and Bridge street and in the next building east business has been conducted by Captain William Gordon, John R. Davis, Cyrus E. Clark, Mary Terry and Isaac Anthony.

**STOVE AND TIN SHOPS AND TIN PEDDLERS** Most of the tinware of the kitchens of Acushnet a century ago was made and kept for sale in the village. Women had less time and fewer facilities for "shopping" then than now, and the kitchen utensils of these stores were brought to the door of the homes by tin

peddlers. These men, who were usually of the garrulous, newsy type, and their unique carts, filled with small articles which would not bear exposure to the rain, and decorated on the outside with wooden ware, and bags to hold the rags collected on the trip lashed to the rack at the rear of the vehicle, were interesting and social features of bygone days.

The tin peddler filled his cart with these household necessities, his head with news and taking stories and started periodically for a trip of days over the section assigned him. If he had a good memory he would repeat at each door, perhaps as rapidly as possible with a smiling face, the name of a score of articles he carried, and close with stating "and other articles too numerous to mention." He swapped his goods for rags where they were to be had. If he was a good-natured, cheery man, his visits were always a pleasant event. One of the early tin shops of the village was that of Jonathan P. Lund at Lund's Corner, which business is described in a sketch of Mr. Lund's life on another page.

**INDUSTRIES ON THE MILL LOT** During many of the early years of the settlement of the village a good deal of business was carried on on the east bank of the river north of the bridge on the so-called Mill Lot. The first was the block factory already described. Then came a tannery which was there before 1794. North of the tan yard was a blacksmith shop and iron forge owned and operated by Isaac Terry as early as 1789. Next came the saw and grist mill at the dam, which is now the plant of the Acushnet Saw Mill Co. No industries on the west bank of the river opposite the ones mentioned above ever existed.

**OTHER INDUSTRIES** Various other business enterprises have been conducted in town, among which are the following:

Leonard's Boat Building has been a widely known business since its original proprietor started it on the first of January, 1852. At that date Ebenezer Leonard commenced to make whaleboats for the New Bedford whale fishermen, and since that date more than a thousand of Leonard's boats have chased the leviathans of the deep in all the waters of the world where he swims. When the blubber hunter saw a Leonard boat on the davits or realized he had one between his feet and the deep blue sea, he knew it was a staunch craft built upon honor. The original Leonard boat house was situated near Mr. Leonard's residence on Middle or Cross road, and here with the efficient aid of his sons, Eben F. and Charles F., he constructed between 1851 and 1883 thirty-one years, 972 boats, about thirty-three per annum. The most they manufactured in any one of these years was fifty-three in 1857. Since the decease of Mr. Leonard the business has been conducted by his sons, named above. The shop used for many years was burned. The work is now done in the

Joseph Taber house on the south side of the same road, farther west.

Grist Mills were in use in various parts of the town for the purpose of grinding the crops of grain raised here, till it became less expensive to buy the material that had been ground elsewhere. The first of these were propelled by wind. One such in this town was located on the high land at the southwest of Parting Ways. Later mills for this work were driven by water power. There was one or more on every stream that furnished sufficient energy. Probably the last one of these to be built was on the brook that crosses Fairhaven road. The stream was dammed between the highway and the river. Lettice Washburn, who owned the property, constructed the mill about the year 1861, and operated it several years. It stood a little northwest of the present home of Arthur C. Cory.

A Wax Factory was established in——by Charles S. Knowles of New Bedford on Fairhaven road. The building stood on the west side of the way, very near the spot where the Edward Pope house was that the British burned in 1778. The business was a success, but was interrupted by the destruction of the factory by fire in 1901. The enterprise was continued in a larger building constructed for the purpose on the west side of the river, which also was burned in 1903, and was rebuilt on the same spot. Charles E. Beales has been manager of the business from its beginning.

Tan yards were found in every town a century ago, when all the leather for harnesses, trunks, boots and shoes, machine belts, etc., was a home product. All the beef consumed at the tables of a community was of animals raised and slaughtered on the farm, and the leather used was the hides of these creatures prepared for use at the neighborhood tanneries. An abundance of water was required at the tan vats and they were located where there was a good supply. There was a tan yard north of the bridge, over a stream a few yards south of the house on the Benjamin White place, on the east side of Mill road near Potter's corner, as appears from a lease dated 1775 from Anne Taber, widow of Jethro Taber, and daughter of Peter Taber, who lived east of this spot and an eighth of a mile west of the Long Plain road. The lease covers "all that parcel of land within fence, together with y<sup>e</sup> Tan Yard." This was known as the Taber tan yard. Another tannery was situated on the north side of the road in the village, beside the brook that crosses the highway west of the Methodist church. It was made and the business carried on by Seth Bumpus, who removed from the place in 1820. Mr. Bumpus owned the farm. He advertised for hides in the New Bedford Mercury of Feb. 19, 1808.

Another tannery adjoined the stream that crosses Acushnet avenue a quarter of a mile north of Lund's corner. It was located on the west side of the way. Shadrack Davis operated a shingle mill here three quarters of a century ago, owning the property which included one and a

quarter acres of land. Mr. Davis sold the plant in 1837 to Lemuel Russell, who deeded it to his son Allen the following year. Allen Russell continued the business till Augustus Harrington became possessor of it. Mr. Harrington established a tannery there, managing it in connection with one he owned located at Whelden brook, Middle road.

Wheelwright. When William H. Washburn was in the grocery business at Parting Ways he transformed an ell attached to the main building at the eastward into a carriage shop, where he built and repaired vehicles, having learned the trade of George L. Brownell at New Bedford, one of the best known and most successful wheelwrights of his day.

Furniture Manufacturing on a small scale was carried on by Capt. Reuben Swift, cabinet maker, in a building near the dwelling house of Capt. Obed Nye, Fairhaven road. In the early days all the household furniture; farming tools and implements for weaving cloth were home made and there were men in every community who manufactured these, usually in a shop on their premises. There were several of these in this section.

A saw mill not heretofore mentioned was the Taber mill in the immediate vicinity of the Taber tan yard, near where the stream crosses the way that leads from Mill road to the present home of Capt. George J. Parker. In a deed from Zacheus Tobey, Jr., to Benjamin White in 1777, the "southeast corner bound is the middle of the Acushnet river at Taber's saw mill." Again in 1777 Elnathan Tobey's deed to William Tallman mentions a mill dam. In 1795 William Tallman conveyed to Earl and Potter land "bounded by s<sup>d</sup> river northerly untill it comes to y<sup>e</sup> saw mill dam owned formerly by Peter Taber." Sawdust and evidence of the dam are there now.

**ACUSHNET IN THE LEAD** For one hundred years after the incorporation of ancient Dartmouth, 1664, this Acushnet tract took the lead of every other section of the town in settlement and development. It furnished superior water power for manufacturing to any other locality in old Dartmouth, and this was of inestimable value to these homes, when every article used in them and on the farms had to be manufactured and prepared for use near by. The prospectors of the settlement saw the advantage in this particular of this corner of the original purchase over the balance of the tract, and laid the foundations of their homes here near the upper section of the Acushnet river.

And on this stream and its tributaries were established many of the above important and needful industries before 1761, when the first house was built in what was subsequently Bedford village, a little south of the corner of Union and Water streets. Before 1767, when the first ship, the Dartmouth, built at that village, was launched. Before Fairhaven village showed any signs of ever existing. The few inhabitants of the territory

that is now New Bedford and Fairhaven came up to Acushnet for iron to use in their blacksmith shops, for wick with which to make their tallow dips; for house furniture, wheelbarrows and other similar articles; to have their wool dyed and carded, and the cloth they wove fulled and dressed; to attend religious services. Anyone who will make investigation will be convinced that during the century above referred to Acushnet had a far greater number and variety of manufacturing industries and other business enterprises, a larger population and more houses of worship than any other section of the same area in Old Dartmouth. The flood tide of manufacturing interests here was reached when Joseph Rotch of Nantucket made his first purchase of land at Bedford Village in 1765, with the purpose of moving there and establishing whalefishery, in which he was so successfully engaged at the island. This was an important event in the history of the Dartmouth purchase. Joseph Russell was already engaged in the same business in a small way, and the two Josephs, both of whom were honorable-minded, industrious, enterprising men, made a strong pair. They at once inspired confidence in their undertakings, and Bedford, Fairhaven and Padanaram started into rapid growth under the leadership of these well-balanced men. This prosperity, however, did not effect the business of Acushnet unfavorably for some length of time, for the above localities had no water power and they depended on Acushnet for much of their ship timber and plank and other needful articles that required water power to manufacture them.

**NEW BEDFORD'S FIRST DOMESTIC WATER SUPPLY** New Bedford's first supply of water from out of town for domestic purposes was led into the city through a conduit laid to source of supply, a short distance west of Long Plain. The storage reservoir

there covers about 400 acres. It was a part of the Wilson farm and the location is a delightful and picturesque one. The dam to form this impounding reservoir of the Acushnet Water Works is forty feet above sea level and seven miles from New Bedford. The reservoir is two and a half miles long and from one eighth to one half mile wide, having a storage capacity of four hundred million gallons of water. It receives the drainage of a tract of between three thousand and four thousand acres besides an inlet from Aquitticus lake, the most southerly of the chain of lakes known as the Middleboro ponds, through Squin brook, which has a romantic name and flows through a romantic location. The brook is named for Tispaquin, son-in-law of Massasoit and brother-in-law of King Philip. He was sachem of the Assawampsetts, now Lakeville. He was in favor of the extermination of the English in King Philip's war, but was finally captured by them and shot. Subsequently his daughter became a teacher of Indians and was on friendly terms with the white settlers.

**CENSUS OF THE TOWN** The following table explains itself and will be found interesting to citizens of the town and useful for reference.

	Population	Total value of Personal Estate	Total value of Real Estate	Total Tax for State, County, City and Town Purposes	Rate of total Tax per \$100	Total valuation May 1st
1861,	1,387	\$303,750	\$441,000	\$ 6,656.27	\$0.80	\$744,750
1862,		211,400	444,150	6,664.65	0.90	655,550
1863,		209,550	452,900	8,053.26	1.12	662,450
1864,		162,950	467,950	10,040.00	1.50	630,900
1865,	1,251	168,300	466,850	10,879.09	1.65	635,150
1870,	1,132	219,150	459,900	10,063.00	1.40	679,050
1875,	1,059	122,500	446,750	9,063.00	1.50	569,250
1880,	1,105	126,100	455,900	5,212.00	0.80	582,000
1885,	1,071	156,450	474,750	5,558.00	0.80	631,200
1890,	1,027	129,130	473,430	7,301.00	1.13	602,560
1895,	1,115	117,950	511,020	6,830.00	1.00	628,970
1900,	1,221	119,930	531,070	13,576.00	2.00	651,000
1905,	1,284	134,550	546,700	12,881.00	1.80	681,250

The lowest tax rate in the history of the town, was \$ .64 in 1884; the highest \$2.20 in 1906.

**REVOLUTIONARY WAR SOLDIERS** From the records of Revolutionary War soldiers in the office of the Secretary of State at the Massachusetts State House the following interesting facts in regard to the services of some of our townsmen in that war have been gathered and are given below. More in regard to the lives of some of these heroic men will be found on subsequent pages:

Edward Pope. Official record of a ballot of the House of Representatives, dated Feb. 7, 1776; said Pope chosen Colonel, 2d Bristol Co. regt., of Mass. militia; appointment concurred in by Council Feb. 8, 1776; reported commissioned Feb. 8, 1776; also, list of officers chosen in 2d Bristol Co. regt. of Mass. militia, as returned by said Pope and others, field officers, dated April 5, 1776; also, Colonel, 2d Bristol Co. regt.; report dated July 9, 1776, of a meeting held by the 15th co. to choose a Captain and 1st Lieutenant who were recommended for commissions by said Pope; also, return dated Aug. 8, 1776, of officers of a company drafted from said Pope's regt. and Col. George Williams's (Bristol Co.) regt. to march to Dorchester Heights, agreeable to resolve of July 18, 1776, who were appointed by said Pope and field officers of both regiments; also, official record of a ballot by the House of Representatives, dated Nov. 23, 1776; said Pope chosen Naval Officer for the port of Dartmouth; appointment concurred in by Council Nov. 27, 1776; also Colonel 2d Bristol Co. regt., marched Dec. 8, 1776; regiment marched to Rhode Island on an alarm.

Colonel Pope was chosen naval officer for the port of Dartmouth for the ensuing year by the House of Representatives Jan. 24, 1778. He continued to serve in this important capacity until Jan. 1, 1781.

Reuben Swift. Corporal, Capt. Joseph Palmer's co., Col. Freeman's regt.; service 4 days; company marched on alarms at Falmouth Feb. 4, April 2, and May 16, 1779; roll sworn to in Barnstable Co.; also, Private, in a company raised by vote of the town of Falmouth, Barnstable Co., to guard the shore; enlisted July 20, 1781; discharged Sept. 28, 1781; service 2 mos., 8 days; warrant for pay drawn in favor of Selectmen of Falmouth. This was Captain Reuben Swift of the War of 1812.

"Jire" Swift. Capt. Thomas Crandon's company, Col. John Hathaway's regt.; entered service Aug. 2, 1780; discharged Aug. 8, 1780; service 6 days on an alarm from Rhode Island.

Elisha Tobey. Private, Capt. Thomas Crandon's co., Col. John Hathaway's regt.; entered service Aug. 2, 1780; discharged Aug. 8, 1780; service 6 days, on an alarm from Rhode Island.

There was another Elisha Tobey, whose certificate was dated in Rochester. He was in Capt. Isaac Pope's company of Rochester in 1778.

Thomas Crandon. Captain of a Seacoast co.; engaged July 15, 1775; service 5 mos., 19 days; also, Captain, Col. John Hathaway's regt.; entered service Aug. 2, 1780; discharged Aug. 8, 1780; service 6 days, at Rhode Island on an alarm; also, Captain, 5th co., 2d Bristol Co. regt.; list of officers of Mass. militia, commissioned Aug. 10, 1779.

Thomas Crandon, Jr., Dartmouth. Private, Capt. Daniel Egery's co. of Minute-men, which marched April 21, 1775, in response to the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 5 days; also, list of men who marched from Dartmouth to camp, under command of Capt. Benjamin Dillingham, and arrived there Feb. 15, 1776.

Benjamin Dillingham, Dartmouth. Sergeant, Capt. Thomas Crandon's (Seacoast) co.; enlisted July 25, 1775; service 5 mos. 9 days; also, Captain; list of men who marched from Dartmouth to camp under command of said Dillingham and arrived there Feb. 15, 1776; also, Captain, Col. Jacob French's regt., raised in Bristol and Cumberland counties and stationed at Winter Hill, Feb. 27, 1776; company raised in Dartmouth; ordered in Council March 26, 1776, that commission be issued; reported commissioned March 13, 1776; also, official record of a ballot by the House of Representatives dated March 28, 1776; said Dillingham chosen Captain of the force stationed at Dartmouth; appointment concurred in by Council March 29, 1776; reported commissioned March 28, 1776; also, Captain of a company stationed on the seacoast at Dartmouth; engaged April 4, 1776; service 8 mos.; also, Captain; list of officers of a company to be raised in Dartmouth and stationed there; ordered in Council Dec. 11, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned Dec. 11, 1776.

Capt. Perez Cushing was captain of the first company of Col. Paul Revere's Artillery regt.

James Metcalf was originally a gunner in Capt. Perez Cushing's company. Later was bombardier of Capt. Cushing's company, Crafts's regt. No service mentioned after May 8, 1777.

James Cushing was matross Capt. Perez Cushing's company, Col. Revere's First Artillery. Last date is 1780. Perez Cushing served continuously from 1776 to 1780.

William Gordon. Conductor, Col. Thomas Crafts's (Artillery) regt.; list of officers to be commissioned, as returned by Col. Crafts, dated Boston, Sept. 27, 1776; ordered in Council Oct. 10, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; **also**, Conductor, same regt.; engaged May 9, 1776; service to Nov. 1, 1776, 5 mos. 23 days; **also**, Conductor or Lieutenant of Fire-workers, same regt.; service from Nov. 1, 1776, to Feb. 1, 1777, 3 mos.; reported as serving 1 mo. in Colony service, 2 mos. in Continental service; **also**, Clerk, same regt.; service from Feb. 1, 1777, to May 8, 1777, 3 mos. 7 days; **also**, 2d Lieutenant Capt. Winthrop Gray's (3d) co. Col. Thomas Crafts's (Artillery) regt.; service from time of enlistment to Oct. 1, 1777, 4 mos. 25 days; **also**, Lieutenant, petition dated Boston, Feb. 26, 1779, signed by said Gordon and others, officers of Col. Crafts's regt., asking that their resignations be accepted as the Legislature had failed to redress their grievances; resignations accepted in Council Feb. 26, 1779; **also**, Lieutenant, Col. Revere's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from May 8, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; **also**, return of rations, etc., delivered officers of Lieut. Col. Paul Revere's train of Artillery dated Castle Island, April 17, 1779; said Gordon credited with 7 days' allowance; **also**, returns of provisions delivered officers and men of Lieut. Col. Paul Revere's train of Artillery, dated Castle Island, April 24, and June 5, 1779; provisions allowed said Gordon from Feb. 1, 1779, to April 30, 1779, 89 days; **also**, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Perez Cushing's (1st) co., Lieut. Col. Paul Revere's corps of Artillery; service from Jan. 1, 1780, to May 8, 1780, 4 mos. 8 days; roll dated Boston; **also**, Lieutenant; abstract of wages for January, 1780, due said Gordon's detachment of Artillery for service at Dartmouth; **also**, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Amos Lincoln's co. of matrosses raised agreeable to resolve of April 27, 1780; list of officers; commissioned April 29, 1780; **also**, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Amos Lincoln's (matross) co.; engaged May 8, 1780; discharged Aug. 1, 1783; service 38 mos. 24 days.

The three last mentioned persons were the officers of the battery of Light Artillery which, with local volunteers, endeavored to resist the passage of the river at our village by the 4,000 British invaders of 1778, resulting in what the writer has already stated, the Battle of Acushnet Bridge. Capt. James Cushing returned to his home near Boston; Lieut. James Metcalf was buried soon after this battle where he was mortally

wounded, in Acushnet soil, and Capt. William Gordon did not return to his home to live, but passed the remainder of a long and useful life in this town.

The record of Spooners of Acushnet in the military service of the Revolutionary War is a remarkable one. The writer believes that more persons of one surname were in the war for our independence of British sovereignty who were natives of the little town of Acushnet than served therein from any other one town in the country. That name was Spooner. A spirit of patriotism, loyalty and courage was predominant in that generation of the Spooners of this town. These soldiers were all descendants of John Spooner, who was among the earliest land owners and inhabitants here. Of the more than a score of native born Spooners of the territory of present Acushnet in the service, were:

Simpson Spooner marched to the relief of Lexington, April 21, 1775.

Caleb Spooner was made a prisoner of war during the Revolution and returned on the cartel "Swift" from Halifax in 1777.

Seth Spooner enlisted in August, 1780, in Capt. Thomas Crandon's company, and had other service.

Thomas Spooner was at the battle of Bunker Hill, and at New York when the British forces occupied that city in 1776.

John Spooner was a Minute Man of April 21, 1775. Later he was in Capt. Thomas Kempton's and other companies.

Micah Spooner responded to the Lexington alarm in 1775, and in 1780 was in Capt. Thomas Crandon's company.

Philip Spooner served in the same companies with his brother Micah above.

Samuel Spooner enlisted as Private in Captain Manasseh Kempton's company, and was Sergeant of Capt. Samuel Tubb's company of Col. Timothy Walker's regiment.

James Spooner was in Capt. Benjamin Dillingham's company; later in Capt. Thomas Kempton's company, and afterwards in other companies. He served in the French and Indian war, when he was in Capt. James Andrews's company.

Benjamin Spooner was a drummer of Dartmouth Minute Men who marched to the relief of Lexington, April 21, 1775. Later he was in Col. Denny's regiment on the Hudson river.

John Spooner was a Sergeant in Capt. Manasseh Kempton's company in 1777, and a Corporal in Capt. Perez Cushing's company the next year.

Benjamin Spooner was a Sergeant of Capt. Amos Washburn's company of Col. Ebenezer Sprout's regiment.

Jeremiah Spooner was in Capt. Henry Jenney's company of the 2d regiment, Bristol Co. Vol., Col. John Hathaway.

Bigford Spooner was one of Capt. Samuel Reed's company, which

"marched to the Jerseys" in 1776. He was also in Capt. B. Woodbury's company.

Ruggles Spooner was in the French and Indian war in 1757. Also in the Revolutionary War.

Lemuel Spooner was killed in the service.

Gardner Spooner served in the companies of Capt. Thomas Crandon and Capt. Benjamin Dillingham of this town.

Nathaniel Spooner was in the Privateer service; was taken prisoner on the "Hope;" exchanged in 1777. Later entered the service, where he continued for some time.

Ward Spooner was one of the Minute Men of April 21, 1775.

William Spooner was in Capt. James Lincoln's company. He served nearly three years in the war.

Zoeth Spooner served in Capt. Daniel Drake's company in Col. Drury's regiment. They were on the North river in 1781.

Benjamin Spooner was on the rolls of Lieut. Jackson's company, July 9, 1780.

Samuel Spooner served in Capt. Henry Jenney's company of Col. John Hathaway's regiment.

Of the Spooners in the service whose fathers were natives of the tract which is now Acushnet, there were Micah, Thomas, Ebenezer, William, Alden, Charles, Samuel, Thomas, Jeduthan, Cornelius, Ruggles, Wing, Charles, Clapp, Stevens, Benjamin, Uriah, Walter, Daniel, Eliakim, Wing, and Shearjashub. The last four were sons of Deacon Daniel and his father was Samuel Spooner, whose homestead was bounded on the north by the east and west road through Acushnet village. Also Zepheniah, Samuel, Thomas and Charles, four sons of Amaziah and Lydia (Fay) Spooner.

These persons who had Spooner mothers were in the service: Daniel, Timothy and Edward Ruggles, sons of Lucy Spooner and Edward Ruggles; John, Zepheniah and Elnathan Jenney, sons of Abigail Spooner and John Jenney.

Walter, above, was son of John Spooner and his wife who was Beulah Spooner, served as an officer with Commodore John Paul Jones. In 1776 they captured the brigantine "Active." Commodore Jones then issued the following order:

"Ship Alford, 12 Nov., 1776.

Off the Coast of Cape Breton.

"Sir:—You are hereby appointed commander of our prize, the brigantine 'Active' from Liverpool to Halifax. You are directed to proceed with all possible dispatch for the State of North Carolina, and deliver your charge (the brigantine Active with my letters) with Richard Smith, the agent at Edenton. I request you to be very careful to keep a good lookout to prevent your being surprised or retaken; and must by no means break bulk, or destroy any part of the cargo or stores, except what may be absolutely nec-

essary for your subsistence during your passage. If you find it impossible to reach and get into North Carolina, you are at liberty to go into any other of the U. S. or N. A. I wish you a safe and speedy passage, and am, Sir, your most obedient and humble

JOHN PAUL JONES.

“To Mr. Walter Spooner, Lieut. of the ship of war, the “Alford” and commander of the “Alford’s” prize, the brigantine “Active.”

“N. B.—When off the bar Orkicooek, you are to hoist the jack or ensign under port of your jib boom, as a signal for a pilot, and hoist your ensign Union down.”

Lieutenant Spooner sailed his prize into the harbor of Newport, R. I., where he resided, thirteen days after the date of the above order.

The names of other Acushnet men who were in the ranks of the Continental army appear in the company rolls on other pages of this work.

**ROLL OF HONOR OF  
SOLDIERS AND SAILORS  
OF THE CIVIL WAR**

My endeavor to prepare for this book a list of all the men of the Civil War who went from Acushnet or were credited to

the quota of this town, with even a brief

word of their service, has been very discouraging and unsatisfactory, largely from the failure of relatives and friends of these self-sacrificing men to co-operate with me. There is nothing in the records of this town to aid one in this work except a list of names opposite some of which is given a company and regiment. Little of dates of enlistment and discharge; whether volunteers, or drafted, or substitutes; of what town they were natives or residents or to what one they were credited. Surprisingly few responses have been received to my advertisements for information in regard to the lives and army and navy service of these men. Much research of state, town and home records has been expended in obtaining what little is stated below, which is presented with regrets at my inability to give more of the story of courageous deeds and the hardships and sufferings of these, my comrades—these Soldiers and Sailors of the Civil War.

“The eternal camping ground” has been reached by most of those men, who, with the few of the list that remain, dared to face the foemen of our Union in the years of its extremity and assisted to accomplish the result of the furious struggle of 1861-65. They merit all that is implied in these lines of the poet:

O, men of the nation! O, men of the blue!  
Out from the heart comes a requiem for you;  
From hill top and valley, from prairie and sea,  
The shout of the millions, One Nation Are We;  
No more may war's reveille open the day.  
But peace wreathes her chaplet forever and aye.

Nearly, if not quite all, of the men in the following list were in some way related to this town, either by birth or at some time residents or

served in the Civil War to its credit. Many of them were natives of the town:

Bearse, Clarence A., Co. D, 47th Mass. Inf. Mustered in Sept 20, 1862. Discharged Sept. 1, 1863, at expiration of service.

Bennett, Francis F., Co. A, 7th Mass. Inf. Mustered in June 15, 1861. Discharged June 7, 1864, at expiration of service as Sergeant.

Bisbee, George D., Co. G, 28th Mass. Inf. Enlisted Aug. 21, 1862. Discharged June 30, as a Sergeant, at expiration of service.

Braley, Albert G., Co. H, 38th Mass. Inf. Mustered in Aug. 21, 1862. Mustered out Nov. 1, 1864, to accept a commission as 2nd Lieut., 1st Louisiana Cavalry, from which he was discharged Dec. 18, 1865, at the end of the war.

Braley, Savory C., Co. D., 47th Inf. Mustered in Sept. 20, 1862. Discharged as Sergeant Sept. 1, 1863, at expiration of service. Sergt. Co. A, 3d Mass. Cavalry. Mustered in March 2, 1865, Discharged Sept. 28, 1865.

Brooks, Arthur E., Co. H, 38th Mass. Inf. Mustered in Aug. 21, 1862. Discharged June 30, 1865, expiration of service.

Caswell, David P., Co. D, 47th Mass. Inf. Mustered in Sept. 20, 1862. Discharged Sept. 1, 1863, at expiration of service.

Caswell, Lyman, Co. F, 29th Mass. Inf. Mustered in Dec. 2, 1861. Discharged Oct. 22, 1862, to enlist in U. S. Army.

Cole, Andrew A., Co. D, 18th Mass. Inf. Enlisted July 13, 1862. Died Feb. 6, 1863, at Point Lookout, Md.

Collins, John W., Co. A, 33d Mass. Inf. Musician. Mustered in Aug. 9, 1862. Discharged April 13, 1864, on account of disability.

Cushing, William B., Co. F, 3d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862. Discharged June 26, 1863, at expiration of service.

Ellis, John, Co. F, 3d Mass. Inf. Date of muster Sept. 23, 1862. Discharged June 26, 1863, at expiration of service.

Fox, George S., Co. K, 4th Mass. Inf. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862. Discharged Aug. 28, 1863, at expiration of service.

Gibbs, George, Co. F, 33d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Aug. 5, 1862. Discharged June 11, 1865, at expiration of service.

Hughes, Thomas, 5th Mass. Light Battery, enlisted March 1, 1865. Discharged June 12, 1865.

Holmes, Ebenezer, Co. A, 3d Mass. Cav. Enlisted Jan. 14, 1864. Discharged Feb. 17, 1864.

Leavitt, Robert E., enlisted Feb. 24, 1864, as Corporal Co. A, 3d Cav. and discharged at expiration of service Sept. 28, 1865.

Morse, Artemus, Co. D, 3d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Oct. 15, 1861. Discharged Oct. 14, 1862, disability.

Oesting, William, Co. I, 33d Mass. Inf. Enlisted Aug. 5, 1862. Discharged April 9, 1863. Disability.

Page, Mason W., enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, Sergeant, 5th Mass. Battery;

discharged Dec. 11, 1863; was commissioned 2nd Lieut. of same battery to date Dec. 12, 1863, and mustered out on expiration of service, June 12, 1865.

Peckham, Jason S., Co. II, 38th Mass. Inf. Mustered in Aug. 21, 1862. Died May 18, 1863, in a hospital at New Orleans, La.

Pierce, Alexander O., Co. F, 3d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862. Discharged June 26, 1863, at expiration of service.

Pierce, David B., 5th Mass. Battery. Mustered in Oct. 3, 1861. Discharged Feb. 1, 1864, to re-enlist in same battery. Mustered out July 5, 1865.

Pierce, George, Co. F, 29th Mass. Inf. Mustered in Jan. 2, 1864. Discharged July 29, 1865, at expiration of service as Sergeant.

Pierce, John W., Co. E, 3d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862. Discharged June 26, 1863, at expiration of service.

Pierce, Samuel, Co. D, 23d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Oct. 26, 1861. Discharged May 21, 1863. Disability. Re-enlisted in 2nd Mass. Heavy Art. Mustered in Oct. 5, 1863. Transferred to U. S. Navy May 18, 1864.

Pittsley, Levi M., Co. H, 38th Mass. Inf. Mustered in Aug. 21, 1862. Discharged June 13, 1865, by order of the War Department. Levi M. was a prisoner of war several months.

Pittsley, William, Co. H, 38th Mass. Vols. Mustered in Aug. 21, 1862. Died in hospital at New Orleans June 18, 1863.

Potter, Thomas, Jr., Co. F, 3d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862. Discharged June 26, 1863, at expiration of service.

Robertson, Charles E., Co. F, 29th Mass. Inf. Mustered in Dec. 9, 1861. Discharged Jan. 1, 1864, to re-enlist.

Simmons, Jeptha W., Co. H, 38th Mass. Mustered in Aug. 21, 1862. Transferred to U. S. Navy Aug. 1, 1864.

Purrington, Clarence L., Co. G, 11th U. S. Infantry. Enlisted Oct. 18, 1861. Discharged Aug. 29, 1862, for disability contracted at the siege of Yorktown.

Smith, Daniel V., Co. B, 18th Mass. Inf. Enlisted Sept. 2, 1861. Discharged Feb. 25, 1862, for disability caused by a tree which he was chopping down falling upon him. He recovered, however, and re-enlisted Sept. 22, 1862, as Sergeant of Co. D., 47th. Discharged Sept. 1, 1863, at expiration of service.

Spooner, Alden, Co. E, 18th Mass Inf. Mustered in Aug. 12, 1862. Discharged Jan. 1, 1864, to re-enlist in same regiment. He was transferred Oct. 26, 1864, to Co. K, 32d Mass. Inf.

Spooner, Joseph S., Co. F, 3d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862. Discharged June 26, 1863, at expiration of service.

Spooner, Lyman, Co. E, 3d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Aug. 12, 1862. Killed June 3d, 1864, at Bethesda Church, Va.

Stone, John, Co. A, 33d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Aug. 9, 1862. Discharged Jan. 11, 1865, at expiration of service.

Taber, Howland L., Co. A, 3d Mass. Cav. Enlisted Feb. 24, 1863. Died June 15, 1863, at New Orleans, La.

Taber, Theodore A., Co. G, 3d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Sept. 21, 1862. Discharged June 26, 1863, at expiration of service.

Washburn, Albert G. (See biography.)

Washburn, Israel. (See biography.)

Washburn, William H., Co. F, 3d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862. Discharged June 26, 1863, at expiration of service.

Wright, Zacheus H., Co. F, 3d Mass. Inf. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862. Discharged as Corporal June 26, 1863, at expiration of service.

### SAILORS.

Braley, George F., U. S. Navy, after Army service, and was on the U. S. S. Cornubee and Pampeo.

Braley, Isaac V. (See biography.)

Butts, Jonathan D., U. S. Navy, on U. S. S. Lodona.

Dillingham, Lemuel, Navy, U. S. S. Gemsbok and Vanderbilt.

Gracie, William S., Navy, U. S. S. New Ironsides.

Mandell, Augustus H., Navy, U. S. S. Congress when she was sunk, and gunboat Tioga.

Pierce, Samuel, U. S. Navy. Died in the service. Transferred from 2nd Mass. Heavy Art. May, 1864.

Pierce, Walter A., Navy, U. S. S. Flag, and on the Congress when she was sunk.

Pittsley, Francis, Jr., Navy. On U. S. S. Hartford, North Carolina and Princeton.

Pierce, Samuel, in U. S. Navy.

Purrrington, Hiram S., Vol. Navy. Enlisted as a "first class boy," and served till he was 21 years of age. Was on Sloop of War Marion.

Simmons, Jeptha W. In the U. S. Navy. Transferred from Co. H. 38th Mass. Inf., Aug. 1, 1864. Served on the Hartford, North Carolina and Princeton.

Tinkham, George C. Enlisted Aug. 20, 1862. Discharged for disability Dec. 18, 1862. Served on U. S. S. Ohio, Princeton and Congress. Was on the Congress when she was sunk by the Confederate Navy. Mr. Tinkham was born at Acushnet June 25, 1842. Was an architect after the war. Died July 15, 1887.

Whiting, George D., gunboat Chucora.

The family of Francis and wife, Lueinda Pittsley, of this town furnishes a remarkable and interesting history of sacrifice and soldierly duty. All the sons and sons-in-law of Mr. and Mrs. Pittsley were in the Civil War and made an honored record there. They consisted of Francis, Jr., Levi M. and William Pittsley, Jason Peckham and Jeptha W. Simmons. Neither of these men were alive in 1906.

**WHALING MASTERS  
AND WHALERS**

Acushnet has probably furnished more commanders of whaling vessels than any other town in the United States in proportion to its population. These captains have hunted the oily leviathans of the ocean in every sea on the globe; they have courageously met every danger and endured all the hardships of the cruise; they are recorded as having had their share of greasy luck. Several of those masters who were born elsewhere spent their lives after retiring from the service in this town. It is said that in the days of the height of the whaling industry one might address every man he met in going about town by the title of captain and make few mistakes.



WHALING SCENES IN WHALING DAYS

The first whaling craft from the Acushnet river were built and fitted out from the vicinity of our village. They were sloops and schooners. They were out in warm weather only, and caught their whales between here and the capes of Virginia. There were no try works on them to extract the oil from the blubber. Try works were built on the land here. The blubber was brought home on the decks of the vessels, which were

hauled up broadside to the rudely constructed wharf, and from there the blubber was carted to stationary try works.

The following is a partial list of whaling captains who have been or are now residents of, and nearly all of them were born in this town. The record of sea service of those with a \* will be found in the biographical section of this book.

In Starbuck's History of the Whaling Interests of New England appear the following names of persons who were captains in that branch of industry:

- 1731. Thomas Hathaway.
- 1736. Benjamin Dillingham.
- 1768. Gamaliel Spooner, Louis Taber, Obed Nye.
- 1769. Benjamin Dillingham.
- 1770. Benjamin Dillingham, Lazarus Spooner.
- 1771. Thomas Manter, Richard Whelden.
- 1772. Benjamin Jenney, Obed Nye.
- 1773. Michael Hathaway, Benjamin Jenney, Samuel Manter, Obed Nye, Edward Wing.
- 1775. Job Spooner.
- 1778. Daniel Bennett, Benjamin Dillingham, Robert Hathaway.
- 1789. Robert Hathaway, Obed Nye.
- 1792. Joseph Bennett.

Capt. Richard Whelden was captured about January 1, 1771, by "Spanish guarda costa" on the south side of Hispaniola.

One of the largest voyages reported in this history was one made by the ship *Envoy*. It cost \$8,000 to fit her for the voyage and her catch sold for \$132,000.

The list below has been collected from various other sources.

Adams, Charles H.,\* Allen, Hezekiah, bark *Minerva*, July 7, 1868, abandoned in the Arctic, 1871; bark *Falcon*, May 14, 1872; bark *Sea Queen*, Westport, Oct. 25, 1875. Allen, James,\* Allen, James R.,\* Ashley, Edward R.,\* Ashley, Williams.

Bennett, Joseph, ship *Columbus*, 1792. Bennett, Joseph, Jr., bark *Dragon*, June 20, 1844. Bennett, Joseph E., ship *Massachusetts*, Dec. 4, 1851. Blackmer, Seth, bark *Elizabeth*, 1824. Bowen, Martin, ship *Alexander*, June 10, 1823; ship *Amazon*, July 29, 1826, Aug. 21, 1827, June 8, 1828; ship *Jasper*, May 4, 1830; ship *Mt. Wollaston*, July 10, 1835. Braley, Isaac V.\* Braley, Stephen. Butts, Francis A. Burt, Joseph.

Clark, Cyrus E., Jr., bark *Tropic Bird*, June 4, 1855. Crandon, Thomas. Collins, David. Collins, Edward. Phoebe, Stephanie, Midas.

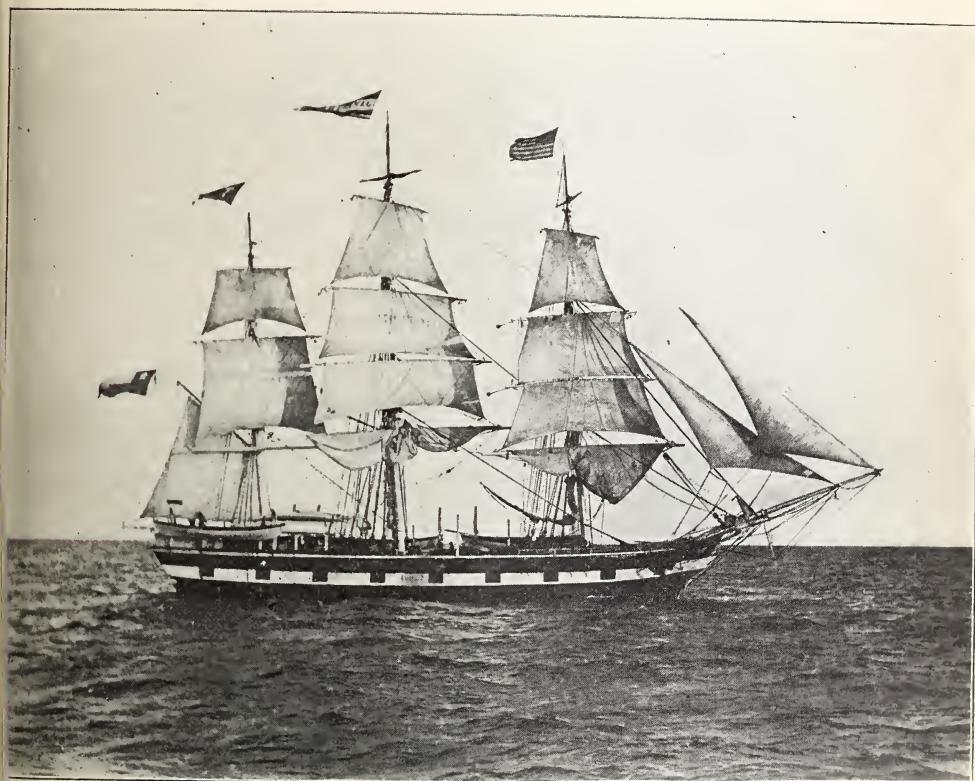
Dahl, James. Davis, Williams.

Eldridge, Martin L.\* Ellis, Benjamin F., bark *Pioneer*, July 27, 1832, and July 8, 1833; ship *Columbus*, June 7, 1835; bark *Hope*, May 22, 1845; bark *Elisha Dunbar*, June 19, 1851; bark *Charleston Packet*,

Sept. 16, 1853. Collins, David, bark William Thatcher, July 12, 1827; ship Stephania, June 16, 1828, and July 30, 1829; ship Chili, July 17, 1830, Aug. 1, 1831, and July 3, 1832; ship Pacific, July 30, 1833, July 14, 1835, Aug. 7, 1837, and Nov. 3, 1839. Cochran, David,\* ship L. C. Richmond, July 1, 1851, and Nov. 1, 1854; ship Oliver Crocker, Oct. 6, 1858.

Ellis, John, ship Desdemona, Oct. 25, 1852; ship Hiawatha, Oct. 11, 1856.

Fisher, Owen, ship George Howland, June 25, 1846; bark Endeavor, Oct. 30, 1860; schooner Union, Sept. 17, 1868, May 21, 1870, and May 13, 1872; schooner Cohanet, May 1, 1875.



WHALER OUTWARD BOUND

Hammett, —, bark Union, 1792. Hammett, John M., bark Sarah, 1845, two more voyages in the same bark; Iowa, 1853; ship Ocean, Oct. 22, 1856; Courser, Aug. 16, 1860; schooner Express, May 20, 1868, two voyages in the Express, second one May 20, 1869. Hathaway, Ebenezer, brig America, 1826. Hathaway, Humphrey, bark Dunbarton, Dec. 25, 1852. Hathaway, Stephen,\* ship Stephania, Oct. 16, 1835. Hathaway,

S. S.,\* bark *Tacitus*, June 27, 1844. Howland, Alexander.\* Howland, Cornelius.\*

Kelley, Wilbur. Kempton, Stephen, ship *Condor*, Feb. 16, 1853.

MacInnis, John E. Macomber, Godfrey. Manter, Frederick W., bark *Gipsey*, July 2, 1857. Manter, John, ship *Charles*, Sept. 1, 1853; the ship was lost in 1855. Murray, Edward.

Nye, George W., bark *Pindus*, Oct. 14, 1834. Nye, Pardon.

Omey, Joseph. Omey, Philip.

Packard, Henry. Parker, George, J.\* Parker, John, Jr., brig *Parthian*, April 21, 1827; bark *Industry*, Westport, Aug. 29, 1825; *Juno*, Aug. 14, 1829, and June 16, 1830; ship *Lucy Anne*, Wilmington, Delaware, Sept. 12, 1835, and July 24, 1837; ship *Cerus*, Sept. 13, 1833; ship *Ontario*, July 17, 1834. Parker, Jonathan, brig *Atlantic*, May 17, 1794. Perry, Jonathan, ship *Edward*, 1800. Pope, Silas.\*

Sampson, John, ship *London Packet*, May 2, 1838. Sampson, Moses, ship *Missouri*, Sept. 16, 1826, and June 7, 1833; ship *Hercules*, Aug. 14, 1827; ship *Thomas Severance*, April 25, 1831, and June 17, 1832. Sampson, Seth, ship *George Porter*, April 21, 1827. Severance, Thomas, ship *Zephyr*, June 6, 1834; ship *Gideon Barstow*, June 15, 1826. Shockley, William I.\* Spooner, Joseph, ship *Midas*, July 27, 1826, brig *Agate*, Oct. 31, 1840. Summerton, Benjamin, sloop *Hero*, 1794. Swift, Rudolphus N.,\* ship *Lancaster*, Nov. 1, 1834, and Nov. 15, 1838.

Taber, Asa, ship *Globe*, Nov. 16, 1850; the ship was lost on East Cape, Behring Strait, Aug. 1851; ship *Thomas Dickerson*, June 26, 1852; ship *Adeline*, Oct. 22, 1856. Taber, Cyrus. Taber, George. Taber, Humphrey. Taber, Jacob.\* Taber, Joseph, Jr., ship *Isabella*, April 13, 1831; ship *Geo. Howland*, Dec. 5, 1834. Taber, Joseph, *Condor*, July 7, 1846. Taber, Joseph R., bark *Dryad*, Rochester, May 29, 1833, and July 13, 1834. Taber, Marcus. Taber, Mason. Taber, Pardon, Jr.\* Taber, Stephen. Taber, Walter, ship *Louisiana*, Aug. 15, 1850. Taber, William, sloop *Industry*, 1794; schooner *Swan*. Tinkham, Silas, died on his second voyage in the *Juno*.

West, Bartholomew, bark *Emigrant*, June 1, 1848; the ship was found in 1849 bottom up, none of the crew ever heard from.

Whelden, Alexander. Whelden, Joseph; Captain Whelden was a boatsteerer on the famous old whaler *Rebecca*, built in 1785 for Joseph Russell of New Bedford and named for his wife. Wing, Andrew J., ship *Canton*, Aug. 10, 1852; the ship was lost in the Pacific ocean with 1,300 barrels whale oil on board; ship *Kutereff*, Nov. 14, 1855. Wing, James A.\*

The writer has made earnest efforts by advertising in newspapers, by letters and circulars to obtain a more complete list of the Acaushnet born who became the ranking officer of a whaler's quarter deck and learn more of the voyages and lives of these brave, successful men, with the above meagre result.

A few figures about whale oils will be of interest. The lowest price paid for oil since the industry commenced was in 1823 when sperm oil sold for forty-three cents per gallon and whale oil for thirty-two cents. The highest price, which was a few years ago, when one dollar was paid for sperm and fifty cents for whale. The greatest imports of oil into New Bedford was in 1851-53-54-57 when it amounted to from 10,000,000 to 11,000,000 barrels per annum.

This town has the distinguished honor of having a whaleship bearing the same name. The ship Aeushnet was built in Fairhaven in 1840. Bradford, Fuller & Co., were the agents. She sailed on her first voyage June 3, 1841. Four years from that date she brought home 850 barrels sperm oil, 1,350 barrels of whale oil, and 13,500 pounds of bone. On the next voyage one of her boats in pursuit of a whale was stove and John Taber, first mate, and four of the crew were drowned. Her next voyage was in the Pacific ocean where she was lost on St. Lawrence Island, August 16, 1851.

**PRECINCT CHURCH  
AT ACUSHNET VILLAGE**

The religious society of the First Precinct of Old Dartmouth which flourished for a century and worshipped in a house which stood where the cemetery near Parting Ways now is, began its existence, according to traditions, in 1696. This tradition, in the writer's judgment, is supported by facts. This organization was composed of men and women of the faith and doctrine of the Plymouth church with the forms and government of the Presbyterian sect, similar in many particulars to the Congregational denomination of today. Many of the strongest men in this community were among its original and future membership. This society does not appear as such in the "Minister law" struggle between the town and the General Court till 1708. On May 1st of that year Doctor Cutler declined an invitation of the Court to be a minister of the town, and June 3d of the same year Samuel Hunt of Weymouth, Mass., was commissioned by the Governor and Council "as Minister of Dartmouth"—not of this society—with the assurance from them of pecuniary support in part from the Province treasury. Dartmouth people saw victory in this act. The mechanism that brought about this appointment of young Mr. Hunt, who was then but twenty-two years of age, no records disclose. But from the facts that he was a Congregationalist, that he at once became the recognized pastor of the Precinct society, and that he subsequently married a daughter of Colonel Seth Pope, who was a leading man in the Precinct society and had considerable influence with the executive officers of the Province, one may conjecture how the scheme was conducted.

This act of the officials made Samuel Hunt the first of the four pastors of the Precinct church with a long, interesting, useful history. The erection of a house of worship was commenced at once—by the society,

not the town—on a lot subsequently conveyed to them, “the people of God called Presbyterians,” by John Jenne, in a deed, a copy of which is given on another page. This is proven by a statement in Mr. Jenne’s deed that the lot is “where the meeting house now stands;” and from the vote of the General Court on June 15, 1709, that “fifteen pounds be Allowed and Paid out of the Publick treasury to Seth Pope, Esq., towards finishing the Meeting House lately erected in Dartmouth.”

When Dartmouth found that the sum paid out of the Province treasury towards the support of Mr. Hunt was assessed to them they were wroth beyond description. Protests were sent to the General Court against this procedure, and the selectmen refused to collect the tax and were imprisoned eighteen months therefor. An embassy was sent to England by the town in 1724 and represented the case and their grievances before the King and his Council. This resulted in a royal order that the disputed taxes should not be collected and the imprisoned officers be released. The town’s victory was complete. An outcome of this act of the king was the enactment of a law by the General Court of 1729 exempting Quakers and Baptists from paying taxes for town churches. Another triumph!

There remained in force, however, the obnoxious rule of electing a minister in town meeting. This was loyally performed by Dartmouth, but the successful candidate was invariably a Quaker or Baptist for whose support no appropriation was required. In 1723 Nathaniel Howland, a “much respected Quaker preacher,” grandson of Henry mentioned above, was chosen in town meeting as the minister—fifty-five votes were cast for him and twelve for Samuel Hunt. The town was remarkably generous in 1730 when two ministers “were chosen and approbated for the town’s ministers to dispense the word and promote the Gospel of Christ”—Nicholas Davis of Acushnet and Philip Taber of Westport: But Davis was a Quaker and Taber a Baptist. The Precinct minister, Richard Pierce, was not even a candidate for the position.

Not till 1747 were church matters eliminated from town meeting, where they had been a bone of contention and caused much bitter controversy for more than three quarters of a century. This was done by an act of the General Court dividing the town into two precincts—all the territory around the Acushnet river including this town being made the second precinct. Each precinct, however, had the power to tax all the inhabitants within its bounds for its religious needs and to attach and sell property of persons who refused to pay such tax. This authority was exercised many times by the officials of Acushnet precinct. A quantity of hay was seized from Samuel Pope of Sconticut Neck, in this vicinity, who refused to pay the minister rate. One whose father was an attendant at the Parting Ways church related to the writer that to his personal knowledge a cow belonging to a Baptist minister was seized to pay his tax

towards the support of the Congregational minister there. The following is a copy of an advertisement of seizure and sale under this practice in this locality :

Thefe are to give Publick Notice that there is to be Sold at out cry or Publick Vandu to the highest bider next Fryday at 10 of the Clock in the fore Noon at the Dwelling House of me \* \* \* or three & vantage Heffer with calf which I have taken by Destrant from \* \* \* to Pay His Part of our ministers Rate Dated at Rochester oet the 31st 1757.

Got me \* \* \* precinct collector.

The lot on which the above mentioned house of worship was erected, now the cemetery located a few hundred feet west of Parting Ways, was originally known as "Meeting House Green," and later the rise of ground on the top of which it stood was called Burial Hill. The building was a small structure and stood a few feet back of the present entrance to the lot. Where the highway is now there was then only a cart path, which was on a level with the surface of the ground on both sides of the present road. An increase in population and in religious matters made it necessary to build a larger house which was done in 1743. The only record of this act in existence is doubtless this entry in an ancient family Bible which is vouched for on reliable authority as referring to this second meeting house :

"The dedication of the new meeting-house was the fifth of January 1744. The first Sabbath was the eighth day."

This fixes the date of dedication, Thursday, January fifth, 1744. The latter house was about fifty feet square and its exterior as pictured in the accompanying half tone. There were entrances on the east and west ends, besides the front. Galleries extended along three sides of the interior which was elaborately finished for the times. The pulpit was of the latest style, semi-circular, high, with fancifully carved trimmings, and reached by steps at its rear. Suspended over it by a rod from the ceiling was a sounding board. At one end of the east gallery were reserved seats for slaves and other Negroes. The pews on the main floor were square and high back, the "Deacon's Pue" being in the front row before the pulpit. Near the front corners of the house were two horse blocks at which the attendants at the services mounted and dismounted their horses, for in the earlier years every one who did not walk from their homes came on horseback, women riding on a pillion behind the men. No artificial heat was permitted in these houses except foot stoves brought from the homes for women and children who did not use foot bags of fur. Men would not indulge in them, that would be too effeminate, and they bravely sat through the usual two hours' service in zero temperature clad in cowhide boots, yarn mittens and homespun overcoats. This was the practice everywhere. Judge Sewell wrote that he recollects a sermon two hours and a half long; that Rev. Zachery Symmes was known

to preach from four to five hours; that he had attended a communion service where the "Bread was frozen at the Lord's Table." In this Acushnet meeting house there were but few books with psalms for singing, no written music, only about a dozen tunes, and no instrument but the pitch-pipe. The opening of the service was indicated by the minister turning the hour glass, and the young people doubtless watched the falling sands with greater interest than they listened to the "deaconing" or "lining" of the psalm to be sung, and the long sermon. There was no Sunday school and the noon hour was passed in refreshing the inner man, in rehearsing the affairs of everyday life, in baiting the horses, and in winter refilling the foot stoves with live coals, preparatory to another long service.

Faithful ones walked up from lower Fairhaven, and down from Rochester where there was no Orthodox church, a round trip of ten to twelve miles, with surprising regularity, to these services. Shoe leather was expensive and one who wished to economize in footwear came barefooted, with shoes in his hands, to the so called "shoeing places." Here men, women and children dressed their feet and proceeded on their way. One of these shoeing places was at a rock or ledge on the west side of Fairhaven road about five hundred feet south of Parting Ways; the other was at the top of the hill about a quarter of a mile north of Parting Ways. This practice was related to me by one whose grandparents were among the actors. He said when the audience filled the old church the boys were allowed to sit on the gallery stairs, which they greatly enjoyed. Perhaps the permit for this was worded like the one of which the following is an exact copy:

"All y<sup>e</sup> Boyes of y<sup>e</sup> towne are appoynted to sitt upon y<sup>e</sup> three  
paire of stairs at y<sup>e</sup> Meeting House and \* \* \* is appoynted to  
looke after y<sup>e</sup> Boys on y<sup>e</sup> pulpit stairs."

This was in force only on special occasions as announced from the pulpit.

The old church building was sold in 1837 to Isaac Vincent, a trader, who tore it down and used some of the material in the construction of a dwelling house. Therefore for almost a century this beacon of Christianity stood on the top of Burial Hill. And for more than ten decades the Christ has been lifted up in its pulpit and that of its predecessor, and His promise that when this was done He would draw men unto Him had been wonderfully fulfilled.

This society had a long, eventful and remarkably interesting history. Its officials were among the intelligent, able men of the community, and its record must have been voluminous and complete. My efforts through correspondence and wide newspaper advertising to find them have been unsuccessful, excepting the few fragmentary leaves of a record book of the church in possession of the Unitarian society at New Bedford. These have a few items of business and some vital statistics. This and a

few public documents in the office of the Secretary of this Commonwealth is about all we have, excepting what little has recently been learned from aged descendants of members of the society or congregation. It appears that four pastorates comprised the little over one hundred years of this history.

Rev. Samuel Hunt, twenty-one years.

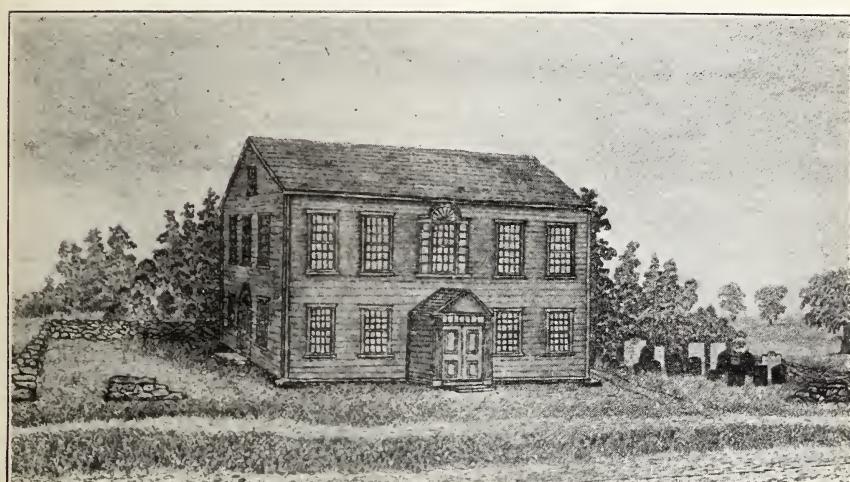
Rev. Richard Pierce, sixteen years.

Rev. Israel Cheever, A. M., three years.

Rev. Samuel West, D. D., forty years.

All of these men were graduates of Harvard University.

Mr. Hunt came here from his birthplace at Weymouth, Mass., in May or June, 1708. He was graduated from Harvard in 1700, and at once entered upon the Christian ministry. Mr. Hunt came here in the midst



THE PRECINCT MEETING HOUSE, 1744-1837.

of the struggle between the town and the Plymouth Court on the minister law subject, but he evidently did not permit himself to be entangled in the controversy. Mr. Hunt's salary the first year was but \$100 per annum, and his "Bed and Table maintenance." He frequently appealed for financial aid from the Province treasury, which was granted in every instance. On the death of his father, Ephraim, and his father-in-law, Col. Seth Pope, he became possessed of considerable property, and later bought the estate northwest corner of Bridge street and Acushnet avenue, at Lund's corner, where he lived. At his death his real estate amounted to 210 acres. His headstone in the Precinct cemetery bears this inscription:

"Here lieth ye body of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Samuel Hunt, ordained minister over the church of Christ in Dartmouth, who died Jan<sup>y</sup> ye 25<sup>th</sup>, 1729, in ye 48 year of his age."

Richard Pierce was the immediate successor of Mr. Hunt, whose youngest sister, Mercy, he married. Mr. Pierce was graduated at Harvard in 1724, at the age of twenty-four. He was called at a church meeting held June 19, 1730, and served as pastor for sixteen years, but continued to reside in the town till his death, March 23, 1749. Little is known of him or the value of his pastorate, but one may form an opinion of these from the facts that he remained with this people so many years; that a new church was built meantime, and that on his headstone in Precinct cemetery are these words: "A gentleman of unspotted character in the office he sustained \* \* \* who lived greatly beloved and died much lamented."

Israel Cheever, A. M., was installed here in 1751. From Richard Pierce's resignation in 1746 till Mr. Cheever came there is no evidence of a settled pastor. It is said that Rev. Joseph Roberts, minister at the "Prisbyterian" church in Little Compton, R. I., was called in this interim, but declined to accept. Mr. Cheever was born in 1720, and was graduated at Harvard in 1749. This was his first settled pastorate. That he remained here till 1759 indicates his faithfulness.

Samuel West, D. D., succeeded Mr. Cheever. His pastorate of forty-two years here, all of his Christian ministry, was the crowning era of this ancient parish. He was born in Barnstable town, Mass., in 1730; graduated at Harvard College in 1754; was cordially invited to the pastorate of this church September 25, 1760; ordained June 3, 1761; relinquished his pastoral duties on account of age in June, 1803; died at Tiverton, R. I., September 24, 1807, and was buried beside the old church in which he had preached the gospel for forty-two consecutive years.

From the cradle to the grave this man had a remarkable career. There is room in this book for only a brief allusion to his brilliant record. He was called "one of the giants of his time." And this he was physically and mentally. He was over six feet tall and weighed at his best two hundred pounds. Whether in society, or in the pulpit, or in political debate, he manifested a winning personality.

My knowledge of Dr. West, gained from numerous interviews with his grandson, who was a physician in the family of my father; from others of his descendants; from his writings; from those who were members of his congregation and came in personal touch with him, leads me to the conclusion that he possessed a vigorous, highly educated mind, was a keen observer, a hard student, an ardent patriot, a zealous Christian, a genial associate, and had few equals in the pulpit and pastorate. He was especially helpful to the federal cause in the Revolutionary War period, in army camps and in political councils and state conventions, where his eminent ability was publicly recognized. He was a member of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention of 1788, in which Governor Hancock manifested his appreciation of Dr. West's excellent judg-

ment and merits as a leader in that dark crisis. He was paid the distinguished honor of being chosen to deliver a sermon before "The Honorable Council and the Honorable House of Representatives of the Colony" at Boston, May 29, 1776, in the midst of our struggle for Independence. This was his text: "Put him in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates and to be ready to do every good work." The sermon may be found in a book called the "Pulpit of the American Revolution."

Dr. West was an able, interesting, drawing preacher. Among the large membership of the church were leading men and women of the community. His full congregations were due mainly to his personality, but there was less then to tempt one to neglect attendance upon public worship on the Lord's day and to lead to Sabbath desecration than now. The sacred (?) concerts on the Sabbath, the Sunday newspapers, the Sunday vaudeville, the Sunday base ball, the Sunday cock fight, and the indulgence in all varieties of pastime on Sunday, were fortunately for them and us not in existence in those days. Then it was the fashion and habit to "go to meeting" on the Lord's day—now the fashion and habit to remain away from the house of worship on that day largely prevails.

Notwithstanding Dr. West's ability and high standing his salary was always a meagre one. Much of the time it was largely in arrears. This was the recorded complaint of his predecessor, Richard Pierce, who, near the date of his resignation, declared over his own signature that there was due him as unpaid salary "sixteen hundred pounds of lawful money," which he stated was his entire salary for the sixteen years of his pastorate of this church. He demanded the payment of this indebtedness, but there appears no record that he ever collected the sum due. There was promised for the first year of Dr. West's pastorate only 66£. 13s., 4d., and his salary evidently did not exceed over \$400 per annum during his ministry here. He made a statement at each yearly meeting of the society of the sum received and balance due him on account of salary. It appears that the arrearage in 1785 was 541£., 12s., 11d. Hopeless of getting this from the parish he adds:

"This account I desire may be laid before the Quarter Session of the Civil Court which sits at Taunton this week, that they may order the Precinct officers to collect the money for me. My reasons for this request are: First, I owe money which I want to pay. Secondly, I want bread-corn for my family, and I can neither get money to purchase it nor the promise of it from those who owe me. Thirdly, I want clothing for myself and family. These are important articles for which, if they cannot be obtained, my family must suffer."

His parishioners were not altogether to blame for this apparent injustice. This was soon after the pinching times following the Revolutionary War, and most of his parishioners were as poor and needy as their reverend minister. There is no record to show that the precinct was free of debt to the Doctor till June, 1803, at the close of his ministry here,

when it was voted to pay him the sum of “\$800 in full of all demands. Jonathan Swift, Precinct clerk.”

In the latter years of Dr. West’s ministry he had no sympathy with taxing the people for the support of the ministry, and at his request contribution boxes for collecting the money for salary and church expenses were introduced, and on these and the “sounding board” were inscribed at his suggestion the following quaint, comprehensive and now historic couplet:

“Those who debate to pay by rate to end dispute may contribute.”

Doctor West’s home was the farm at the northeast corner of Mattapoisett and Long Plain roads. His residence there is now standing about two hundred feet north of the corner.\* Here he kept open house and entertained many distinguished persons.

Dr. West was married first at Plymouth, Mass., by Rev. Jacob Bacon, to Experience<sup>5</sup>, daughter of Consider<sup>4</sup>, (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup> of the Mayflower,) Howland, b. 1748, d. 1789. (See Howland Genealogy). Experience Howland’s sister married Thomas Crandon, who became a prominent citizen of this town. Experience was very tall of stature and an excellent home maker. The doctor would playfully remark to his friends that he had “learned from experience what it was to have a good wife,” and “one long for this world.” But she died when but forty-one years of age, leaving an infant son, Samuel, who with his son John, became popular physicians at Tiverton, R. I., where Samuel died June 15, 1838, age 64 years. Their daughter Hannah was a popular school teacher of this town. Dr. West married second, Louisa, widow of Capt. Benjamin Jenney. His decease occurred at the house of his son Samuel at Tiverton, R. I. On his headstone in the Precinct graveyard, just in the rear of the house of God in which for near half a century he proclaimed the gospel as “the power of God unto salvation unto everyone that believeth,” is the following inscription:

“Samuel West, D. D.,  
the son of Dr. Sackfield West, by his wife Ruth Jenkins, was born at Yarmouth, C. C., March 3d, 1729-30, O. S. Ordained in this place June 3, 1761. Relinquished his pastoral charge June, 1803. Died at Tiverton, R. I., Sept. 24th, 1807.”

The death knell of this society whose remarkable history had covered a period of a hundred years was sounded when the resignation of Doctor West, in consequence of infirmity of seventy-nine years of life, was accepted in June 1803. This blow was supplemented by the moving of many of the congregation and supporters into New Bedford and Fairhaven, which were offering great inducements for such migration. So fatal to the future welfare of this precinct were these conditions that regular religious and business meetings ceased at once to be held. From this time till the old house disappeared, in 1837, the only gatherings

\*See “Dr. West home” in appendix.

held there were occasional series of religious services by brief transient supplies and by traveling evangelists; a Sunday school conducted by a resident physician named Finney; a few meetings of the Methodist church society after it was organized in 1807, and town meetings of New Bedford and later of Fairhaven. One of the itinerant preachers, who always drew a congregation that packed the house whether he was there in the day time or evening, was the eccentric, everywhere popular Lorenzo Dow. On his last appearance there the building being old and really unfit for such use, in the midst of his fervent address, one of the crowded galleries began to crack. This created an alarm and stampede which it was impossible for Dow to prevent. Dow cried out in his characteristic manner: "If you are so frightened at a noise like this, what will you do at the crack of doom announcing the judgment day!" He rushed across the highway through the terrified crowd where there was a pile of lumber from which the house now standing there was being constructed. He hastily mounted the pile and shouted to the throng before him: "I have preached in dwellings and in barns and in meeting houses, but I've always found the most room out of doors," and proceeded with his interrupted discourse, holding the throng till its close an hour later. One of my two informers of this memorable event to the villagers who were present, was in the gallery and the other, a small boy, was dropped out of a window to the ground by his anxious mother, whom he joined at one of the outer doors of the building.

Records have recently been examined by me which give facts relating to the geography and divisions of this Precinct. The so-called Dartmouth precinct had its origin with the incorporation of the old town, 1664. It included the town of Rochester. An act of the general court of 1747 divided the precinct. Rochester became the first and Acushnet the second precinct. In 1792 the Acushnet precinct was divided by establishing a precinct comprising the present town of Fairhaven, to be known as the "Second precinct in New Bedford." By this act what was left of the old precinct became the "First." This was again divided by the legislature of 1807, when Bedford village and contiguous territory was set off and chartered as "The Bedford precinct." This was the final operation performed on the body of the ancient parish. Its vitality was exhausted. It never recovered and became extinct through natural causes.

Reference is made above to existing fragments of records of this society, a few of which are given below. They include a period of time only from 1730 to 1776, but contain the names of more than one thousand persons who were baptized, married, and admitted to membership in the church, including Indians and Negroes.

The first entry is a bond of Samuel Joy, the village blacksmith, dated Feb. 23, 1730, in which he binds himself to pay one pound towards the

support of the ministry the ensuing year. Eliokim Willis, the village school master, was one of the witnesses to his signature.

The first person recorded as admitted to full communion was Esther Palmer, Jan. 24, 1730.

A report signed by Philip Cannon and James Cushman states that the Church of Christ in Dartmouth, June 12, 1730, chose Mr. Richard Pierce as their minister and on the 11th of the following September these two men applied to the selectmen praying that a town meeting should be called to act on this choice of minister.

Rev. Richard Pierce gives his reasons for inviting members of the church to his residence in the following note:

To the Church of Christ in Dartmouth.

Brethren:

The reason of my desiring your Company at my House today, was that I might have an opportunity to acquaint you that I am reduced to such Circumstances as will in a very short time constrain me to leave the work of the ministry among you.

Richard Pierce,

Dartmouth, April 30, 1739.

In a communication to the church, dated Dec. 22, 1747, Richard Pierce writes as follows: "It is now upwards of a year and a half since I took Release from my Pastoral care of you, and thought it might recently been expected you would long before this have satisfied me for my services while with you; yet I find it far otherwise, nor can I understand that you are the Least concerned about it or take any care to do it; I am sorry to find such a careless disposition in you which may prove so prejudicial to us both. Brethren, I served you sixteen years and upwards, and my demand therefore is Sixteen Hundred Pounds Lawful money of New England, which is no more than in my answer to your call is suggested." Mr. Pierce threatened to bring the matter before the next June court, unless payment was made before that time.

1731, June 19, the church voted that the relation of experiences of persons who should join the church should be desired, but should be exacted on none only a creed of their faith.

1735, Nov. 7, Deacon James Cushman was chosen to be the ruling Elder.

1747, Oct. 26, the General Court granted a petition of the inhabitants of Acushnet Village that the precinct which included Rochester be divided and Rochester be the first precinct, and Acushnet be the second. The records after this date refer to the latter as the second precinct.

June 2, 1742, Job Jenney and Jireh Swift were chosen deacons by a large majority.

1750, April 2, Joseph Roberts in a letter to Elder Cushman declined to accept the call to Acushnet.

1751, June 18, it was voted to call Rev. Israel Cheever at a salary of one hundred and six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence. The communication was signed by James Cushman, Jireh Swift and William Kempton.

At a council composed of delegates from Bridgewater and first and second churches of Rochester, held December 25, 1759, to consider charges against Rev. Israel Cheever, he was found guilty of an awful breach of the third commandment. He had been guilty of the practice of playing cards and we are obliged to bear testimony against the practice of that game as sinful in all professors of religion and attended with peculiar aggravation in a Minister of the Gospel. They found that he had reproached Deacon Jireh Swift and his family and was rash in admonishing two of the brethren. They recommended the precinct give him a dismission, but he apologized and the recommendation was reconsidered.

The following is a copy of the record of the immeasurably important transactions of a meeting at this church at Parting Ways which marked the parting-of-the-ways in the life of young Samuel West, and in the history of this parish and contributed inestimably to the moral and social and civic welfare of a multitude of persons of that time and succeeding ages.

Proceedings of the Precinct Meeting:

In purfuance to a Warrant Ifsued, &c.

The Inhabitants of the Second Precinct of Dartmouth met together the 15 & 24 Day of September Inftant and confulted the following particulars, Viz.:

1. To see if the Pricinet will Vote a concurrence with the Church in their Choice of Mr. Samuel West of Barnstable to be their Pastor and Teacher and call him to work.

Put to Vote.

Voted in the affirmative & concurr'd with, &c.

2. To Vote a settlement & Yearly Salary for his support during the time of Ministry among us.

Put to Vote and

Voted Sixty-Six Pounds thirteen Shillings & four pence Salary or Yearly Support to the above Mr. West provided he tarry with us.

3. To choofe a Committee to offer to s<sup>d</sup> Mr. s<sup>d</sup> call, Settlement and Salary that may be voted for his encouragement to tarry among us.

Confented to and Chofe

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Willis Efs

Elisha Tobey Efs

Mr Thos<sup>s</sup> West

Mr Nath<sup>ll</sup> Spooner

Mr Philip Canon

Dea<sup>en</sup> Jireh Swift

A Committee for the performing the Service of the laft mentioned Article.

H. Cornish, Clerke.

Dartm<sup>h</sup> Sept 25th 1760.

To Mr Samuel West.

1773, Apr. 15, John Chaffee and Jireh Swift, Jr., chosen Deacons.

1779, June 15, chose Seth Cushman to "open and shut the meeting house, and to sweep the same four times a year." Chose Gamaliel Bryant to "repair the windows of the meeting house, and voted that four windows be taken from the loft and over the doors to repair the others."

1779, July 17, chose W<sup>m</sup> Allen, Seth Jenne, Jacob Hathaway, Joseph Damon, Ebeneezer Willis, John Chaffee, and Gamaliel Bryant to "oversee the Youths on the Sabbath and to tarry at the meeting house in the intermission season in their turn."

1780, June 22, voted that "Mr. West have a salary of 66£, 13s, 4d, to be paid in proportion to Corn at 3s, 4d, per bushel, leather at 1s, & 4 pence per pound."

1785, Apr. 10, Venture, a negro man was baptised and admitted to full communion. This was the slave who purchased his freedom of Deacon John Chaffee in 1770, mentioned on page 85.

1788, Sept. 9, Dr. West's personal account with the church shows the Precinct was indebted to him 769 pounds, almost \$4,000, and he threatens to present the matter to the civil court if not paid soon.

1793, Nov. 7, Philip Crandon married to Esther Dillingham.

1805, Captain William Gordon was chosen clerk, pro. tem. It was voted to "raise 70 pounds to be placed in the hands of a committee for the purpose of procuring fire wood and corn for Mr. West."

**METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT ACUSHNET VILLAGE** The oldest Methodist Episcopal society in Bristol County is the one at Acushnet Village. Methodist preachers were in this vicinity before the year 1800, preaching in barns, attics, and old kitchens. Among their places of meeting and preaching was the house of Ellis Mendall, located on the east side of Mendall road. Their earnest manner and spiritual zeal attracted the people, and after the decease of Dr. Samuel West, the pastor of the precinct church near Parting Ways, there began a movement towards introducing the Methodist sect into this place. This met with the sympathy of a number of the members of the precinct society and congregation. It was led by Captain John Hawes, a native of the place, an attendant at the old church, a prominent man in the community and in business circles. Captain Hawes was a shipmaster in the foreign merchant service. On one of his voyages to London he attended a meeting in a little chapel, where he listened to the renowned Whitfield. A resolution made

at the time was the beginning of a wonderful career of religious zeal and usefulness. He returned to America with an ardent desire for the introduction of Methodism into the community where he resided and in whose spiritual welfare he was deeply interested. He was the means of bringing to Acushnet, in the year 1805, a young Methodist preacher by the name of Epaphras Kibby, who at once entered into the confidence and sympathy of the entire community. He and Captain Hawes later led the people to consent to the organization of a Methodist society here, and on the second day of August, 1807, "The Methodist Episcopal Church



METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT ACUSHNET VILLAGE

BURNED IN 1904

LOOKING WEST

of Fairhaven" was organized in the second story of the building on the south side of Bridge street, east of the bridge and close to the river. The original members of the society were the following eight persons, who were a part of the original Class previously led by Captain Hawes:

John Hawes, Benjamin Dillingham, Freelove Nye, Daniel Summerton, Hannah Summerton, Jedidah Haskell, Merab Spooner and Nancy Danforth.

These eight persons, three men and five women, were baptized by Mr. Kibby on the day of the organization, and constituted the original

membership of the society. Many of the early members were former attendants, members and officials of the Precinct church. Among them were Captain John Hawes, Deacon John Chaffee, Captain Benjamin Dillingham, Daniel Summerton, Captain Obed Nye, Zacheus Cushman, Captain Jonathan Danforth, Brownell Armsby, John Perry, Joseph Stowell, John Wady. All of them of prominence in the place.\*

Mr. Kibby remained here two years, and at the close of his labors the membership had increased to sixty-four persons. The Sunday services were held either at the schoolhouse which stood on the north side of Bridge street, at the head of Belleville avenue, or in the old church on Meeting House Green, near Parting Ways, until 1811, when the first meeting house of the society was erected on the spot where the present one stands.

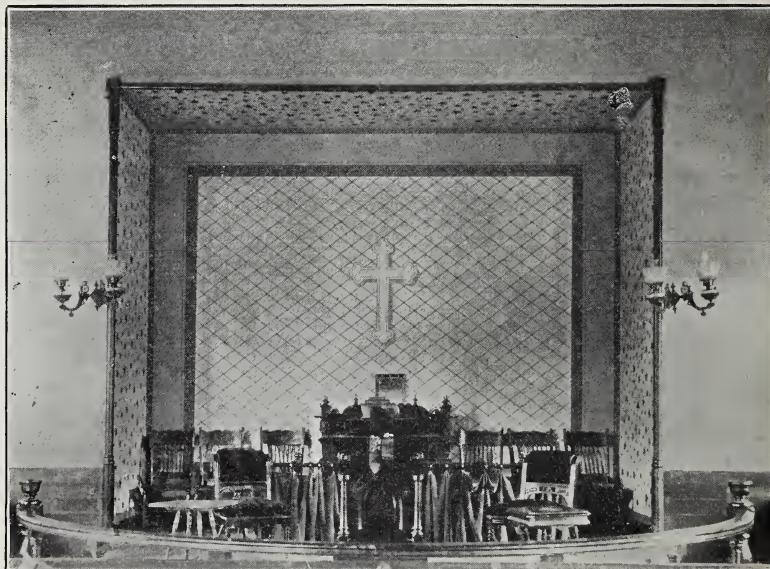


Photo by A. H. McCrea, Phila.

INTERIOR OF METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH  
BURNED IN 1904

Captain Hawes gave the lot of land, which was the southeast corner of his large estate.

This building was replaced by a new one, which was dedicated March 9, 1854, and was destroyed by fire December 11, 1904. The present building was at once constructed over the old foundation, and was dedicated December 1, 1905.

\*For a more complete narrative of this society see Franklyn Howland's "Centennial History of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Acushnet, Mass." Bound in cloth; illustrated. Copies of which will be mailed to any address. For descriptive circular and price send to the author at Acushnet, Mass.

The original parsonage of the society was bequeathed to it by Edward Dillingham, one of the early members. It was formerly his home. It was moved away, and the present attractive and convenient parsonage was erected very nearly on the spot where it stood, in 1897.

The Epworth League was organized November 3, 1890. The following are the officers of the association serving at the present time:

President, Arthur Schiller; First Vice President, Mrs. Arthur Schiller; Second Vice President, Sara E. Hathaway; Third Vice President, Susie Crocker; Fourth Vice President, Grace P. Dillingham; Secretary, F. Edna Davis; Treasurer, Olive A. Washburn.\*\*

### PASTORS.

1806-08.	Epaphras Kibby.	1846.	Hebron Vincent.
1809.	Nehemiah Coye.	1846.	Daniel Webb.
1810.	Levi Walker.	1847.	Randall Mitchell.
1811-16.	Nehemiah Coye.	1848-49.	George W. Wooding.
1817-18.	Benjamin R. Hoyt.	1850.	James B. Weeks.
1818-20.	Shipley W. Wilson.	1851.	Nathan Paine.
1821-22.	Solomon Sias. (Founder of Zion's Herald.)	1852-53.	Richard Donkersly.
1823.	Edward T. Taylor.	1854.	J. A. M. Chapman.
1824.	Erastus Otis.	1855.	E. Franklin Hinks.
1825.	Leonard Bennett.	1856.	Philip Crandon.
1826.	La Roy Sunderland.	1857.	A. Latham.
1827.	Leonard B. Griffin.	1858-59.	B. L. Sayer.
1828.	Robert Easterbrooks.	1860-61.	William T. Worth.
1829.	Elias C. Scott.	1862-63.	Samuel Fox.
1830.	James Porter.	1864.	Israel Washburn. (Died during year.)
1831.	Samuel Drake.	1864.	Thomas Ely.
1832.	William Baxter.	1865-66.	Edward H. Hatfield.
1833.	O. Sperry.	1867-68.	George W. Wooding.
1834-35.	Thomas Ely.	1869.	B. K. Bosworth.
1836.	D. K. Bannister.	1870-72.	Edward A. Lyon.
1837.	Franklin Fisk.	1873-75.	Charles E. Walker.
1838.	Onesiphorus Robbins.	1876.	E. H. Hatfield.
1839-40.	Lemuel Harlow.	1877.	Joseph E. Sears.
1841.	Otis Wilder.	1877-79.	Charles L. Goodell.
1842-43	Joseph Maereading.	1880-81.	George M. Hamlen.
1844.	George Winchester.	1882.	N. W. Jordan.
1845.	William Cone.	1883-85.	Edward Williams.

\*\*Several years ago there was considerable discussion in pulpit and press as to the ecclesiastical successor of the Precinct church near Parting Ways. Some claimed it was the Congregational church at Acushnet village, others that it was the Trinitarian church at New Bedford. This Methodist society, however, was the first religious organization founded by members of the old church and congregation, and this was the first religious society formed within the bounds of old New Bedford, after the beginning of the final decline of the old Precinct church. Is not this Methodist Episcopal society the original successor of the First Precinct church of Old Dartmouth?

1886-87.	Charles S. Davis.	1896-97.	H. H. Critchlow.
1888.	F. A. Crafts.	1898.	F. J. Fallansbee.
1888-89.	R. M. Wilkins.	1899-1901.	L. H. Massey.
1890-92.	E. B. Gurney.	1902-03.	J. Wesley Annas.
1893-94.	Rennetts C. Miller.	1904-05.	R. S. Cushman.
1895.	O. A. Farley.	1906-07.	William C. Darby.

The officiary of the society at the time the church was burned was as follows: Trustees, Moses S. Douglass, Franklyn Howland, Henry T. Russell, William A. Gurney, John A. Russell, Emma H. (Mrs. Franklyn) Howland. Stewards: Pamelia C. (Mrs. James R.) Allen, Lydia (Mrs.



PRESENT METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT ACUSHNET VILLAGE

Weston) Jenney, Moses S. Douglass, Franklyn Howland, Jennie Gardner, John Woodland, Mary J. (Mrs. Edward A.) Lyon, Sara (Mrs. Charles F.) Trull, Mary (Mrs. H. T.) Sherman, William A. Gurney, Frank Knowles, Charles F. Trull, Maria (Mrs. John A.) Russell. Mrs. Sherman was the recording steward.

The following persons have been the officers of the Sunday School since 1893. Superintendents: Rev. E. B. Gurney, J. R. Thompson and William A. Gurney. The latter has held the office continually since 1899. Assistant superintendents: John R. Thompson, Rev. R. C. Miller, William A. Gurney, Arthur Schiller. Secretaries: Gilbert B. Borden, Jr., Thomas D. Hathaway, Leroy Howland, Josie Hathaway, Sarah Andrews, Sarah

E. Hathaway, Alberta Dillingham. Librarians: James Thompson, Florence Trull, Mary L. Hathaway, Henry Gonsalves, Grace Dillingham, Walter Rogers, Theodore Wilbur, Jennie Darling, Gertrude Dexter, Edna Davis.

**METHODIST EPISCOPAL  
CHURCH AT LONG PLAIN**

According to the records it appears that during the season of 1822 "Philip Crandon, Sr., conferred with some of his neighbors in Rochester, where he resided, respecting the importance of public religious instruction in the community," and "the more aged and thoughtful ones agreed to procure the preaching of the gospel." Some wanted one denomination, some another, when Mr. Crandon proposed that "he would obtain a supply for the pulpit half the time if his friends would supply the other half."

Mr. Crandon, being of Methodist persuasion, naturally preferred a preacher of that denomination, and the agreement gave him the privilege to provide such a one. He therefore conferred with Rev. Solomon Sias, who was then the preacher in charge of the Methodist church at Acushnet Village, who, at Mr. Crandon's request, presented the matter to the annual conference of 1823. This resulted in the appointment of Rev. Phineas Crandall to the charge, consisting of Rochester and Middleborough. He was succeeded in 1825 by the appointment of Leonard B. Griffin to the circuit, and during his pastorate a church building was erected in 1828, called the "Sniptuit chapel," from its location, which was on Sniptuit Hill, at the west end of a pond of the same name. The trustees of that church were John Bennett, Jr., Philip Crapo, William Bryant, Billings F. Corey, Jonathan Vaughn, Lewis Shaw, Otis Sherman, Philip Crandon and William Spooner. The latter was an official in the Acushnet Village church. This organization was included in the Acushnet station and a quarterly conference was occasionally held there. At one of these, July 14, 1828, it was

"Voted to Petition to the Annual Conference to be held in Lynn July 23, 1828, to Station L. B. Griffing as a Preacher for the ensuing year for Rochester and Fairhaven. Leonard B. Griffing, Pres. pro. tem. Philip Crandon secretary, pro. tem."

Religious interest diminished there and increased at Long Plain so that in 1857 a Methodist society was organized at the latter place, including the members of the Sniptuit society. The above Philip Crandon had a son Philip who preached at Sniptuit in 1840, and was the first preacher in charge, it is said, of the Long Plain church. Philip Crandon, Jr., was in the Methodist ministry many years.

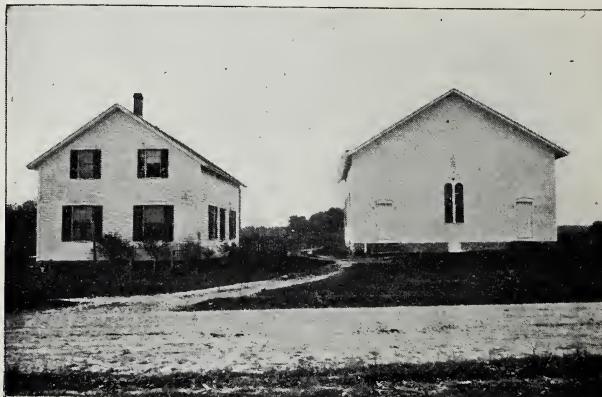
Samuel Wilde wrote that he, assisted by Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Williams Ashley, started the first Sunday school at Long Plain. This was in 1837.

Previous to 1862 this society worshipped in a small chapel built for

the purpose. This building is now the parsonage house. The enterprise of building a new house of worship commenced and was completed that year. The location is on the west side of the main street in the village, perhaps five hundred feet north of Rochester road.

Under the pastorate of Rev. Jay Kirkendall, then a student at Boston University School of Theology, the membership was largely increased and the church refurnished and repaired.

Pastors. Philip Crandon; S. Y. Wallace; Henry H. Smith; Josiah C. Allen; Moses Chace; George H. Winchester; Samuel J. Carroll; Samuel T. Patterson; Caleb S. Sanford; Francis A. Loomis; George H. Butler; Erastus W. Goodier; John Thompson; Roderick J. Mooney; A. C. Jones; John S. Bell; Solomon P. Snow; William D. Wilkinson; Charles K. Jenness; Asaph Wicks; Jay Kirkendall; J. L. Thomas; E. H. Roberts;



METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AND PARSONAGE  
AT LONG PLAIN

R. M. Fowles; T. D. Watson; G. L. Davis; L. L. Loofbourow; E. G. Babcock; A. M. Davidson; B. F. Crawford; W. Wersen.

The present officiary of the church is as follows:

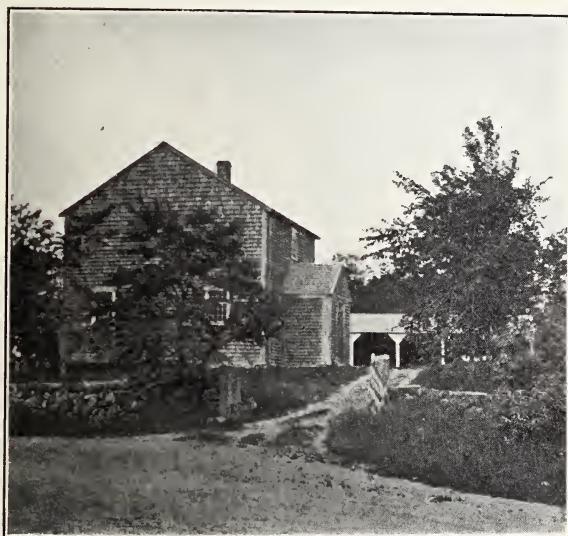
Stewards. Mr. and Mrs. James C. Gammons; Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Borden; Mr. and Mrs. Thomas L. Clark; Mrs. Charles Spooner; Alice W. Haswell; Bertha Leonard. Sarah J. Braley, recording steward; Willard B. Peckham, district steward.

Trustees. Thomas L. Clark; Emerson Bennett; Frank Lawrence; Charles F. Leonard; Charles Spooner; James Gammons; Henry Jackson; James Sherman.

Sunday School Officers. Alice Haswell, superintendent; Mrs. J. E. Borden, assistant superintendent; Mrs. Obed Gifford, treasurer.

**FRIENDS' MEETING AT PARTING WAYS** The second religious society to organize and build a meeting house on the Acushnet tract was the Friends. As stated in the article on

"Early Religious History," very many of the earliest residents of this town were of the Friends society. Here and in the Apponegansett neighborhood they colonized and organized into societies later. No doubt religious meetings were held in both these localities as soon as the families began to arrive here, soon after 1652, but there is no record of an organization of Friends in the town till the Dartmouth Monthly Meeting was authorized by the Rhode Island Meeting. The first records of their transactions are dated April 26, 1699. This people, however, had already decided on the 6th day of the previous November to build a



FORMER FRIENDS' MEETING HOUSE AT PARTING WAYS

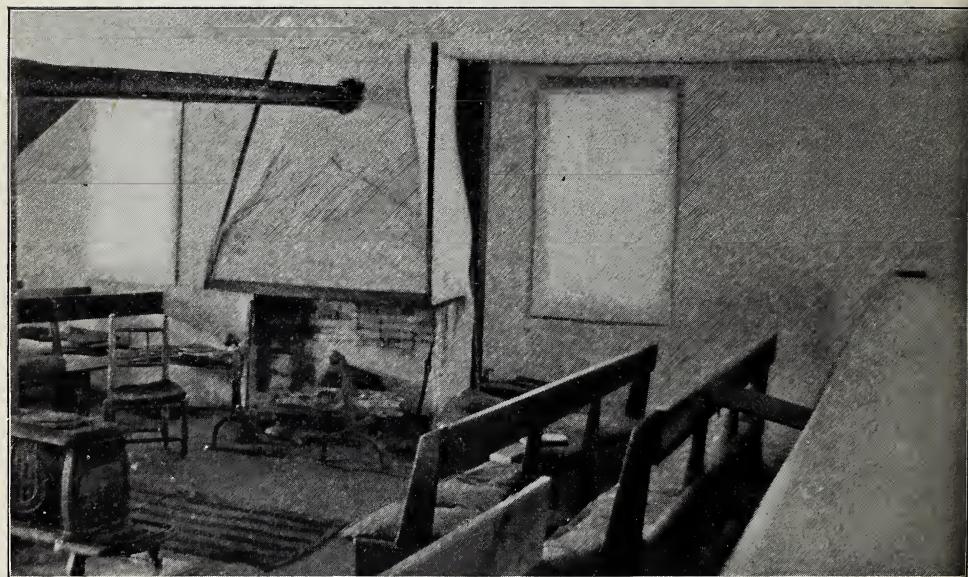
meeting house which was doubtless the first one of any denomination erected in Old Dartmouth. It was built in the Apponegansett section of the town and its successor stands on the same site.

This Acushnet territory was included in the Dartmouth Monthly Meeting. Friends were so numerous here and the distance to the Apponegansett Meeting so great, a dozen miles or more, that an application was made in 1708 for permission to hold a meeting within present Acushnet, which was granted that year. For two decades thereafter the religious services of this sect were held in private dwelling houses.

A part of the history of this meeting for the next half a century is best given in the following extracts from Dartmouth Monthly Meeting records.

1708-9, 12 mo. 21.—And whereas it was Recommended to this meeting that some friends or friendly people at Acushnet desire that there may be a meeting of worship appointed amongst them once in a month, and, after some debate upon the matter, friends did unanimously agree that their Request might be Answered, thinking it might be for the honor of God and for the promotion of truth amongst them, and so recommends it to the Quarterly Meeting for their assistance therein.

1709, 2nd mo. 19.—Also a meeting of worship is Established at Acushnet by the Quarterly Meeting as requested, and is to be kept the last first day of Every Month.



INTERIOR OF AN OLD TIME MEETING HOUSE

1712, 1st mo. 17.—And this meeting doth according to the Request of Friends at Acushnet grant that they shall have another meeting of worship there which is to be the second first day in every month, except it be when it falls out to be that first Day next before the monthly meeting of business.

1725, 3d mo. 17.—It is agreed at this meeting that there should be added to Aeushnet one meeting more in a month, and when it so happens that there are five first days in a month, then there are two to be added, and these that are added are to be kept at Joseph Taber's.

1725, 9th mo. 24.—It being proposed that friends have an offer of some Land at Aeushnet to build a meeting house upon, and Nicholas Davis and John Tucker are appointed to view and see whether it be a place

convenient, and know the terms that we may have it upon, and make return to y<sup>e</sup> next Monthly Meeting.

1727, 2d mo., 17.—Nicholas Davis, Deliverance Smith, Henry Tucker and John Tucker are chosen to agree with Stephen West, Jr., for Land at Acushnet to set a Meeting House upon, and a burying place, and make return of their doings to y<sup>e</sup> next Monthly Meeting.

1727, 3d mo., 15.—Those friends that were chosen at y<sup>e</sup> Last Monthly Meeting to agree with Stephen West, Jr., at Acushnet for Land to set a meeting house upon, and a burying place, make report to this meeting that they have agreed with him—and this meeting makes choice of Henry Tucker to get it Laid out, and get a Return of the same, and make return to y<sup>e</sup> next Monthly Meeting of his doings therein.

1727, 4th mo., 19.—Henry Tucker hath got y<sup>e</sup> Land laid out to build a Meeting House upon, and a burying place, as appointed, and it is referred to y<sup>e</sup> next Monthly Meeting for further consideration.

1727, 5th mo., 17.—This meeting makes choice of Nicholas Davis, Joseph Taber, Joseph Russell, Jr., Adam Mott and John Tucker, Jr., to have y<sup>e</sup> deed made to of y<sup>e</sup> Land at Acushnet, to build a Meeting House upon as above written, and to get a deed for the same.

1728, 10th mo., 16.—This meeting agrees to build a Meeting House at Acushnet near the bigness of friends Meeting House at Pembroke. And Thomas Hathaway, Joseph Taber, Jacob Taber and Henry Tucker are appointed to see it done as soon as can be with conveniency.

1729, 6th mo., 18.—There is a deed drawn up and signed according to appointment for the Meeting House Land at Acushnet.

1731, 7th mo., 20.—And Friends of Acushnet proposed at this meeting that they have a mind to build a stable upon the meeting house land at Acushnet to put friends Horses in, which this meeting agrees to.

The above minutes all refer to the official establishment of the Friends' Meeting at Parting Ways; the location of the meeting house there and the purchase of the land it was built upon; the construction of a stable, which Friends always religiously provide, and a burying ground. All the Acushnet men on these committees were of the leading citizens of the town.

The deed of this lot containing three quarters of an acre, is dated 9th mo., 11th, 1727. The original house was probably built in 1729, the date made with tacks on one of the doors of that house, which may now be seen in the present house. This was probably a small building which the society soon outgrew, as a minute in the records dated Oct. 16, 1755, states that it was then decided to replace that building with a much larger and more commodious one. This purpose was speedily accomplished as the membership of the meeting was large, the attendants at the services were numerous and funds for the construction of the new edifice were soon pledged. No description of the exterior of the new building is necessary, the accompanying half tone, from a photograph of it which it

was my good fortune to find, being a correct reproduction of its appearance. The interior was severely plain and unattractive in finish and furnishings, as all Friends' meeting houses were in those days. No paint, putty, cushions, rugs, stoves or fireplaces contributed to the welfare of those who worshipped there during most of its more than a century of existence. It is related on good authority, and the writer has no doubt of the truth of the statement, that in the Revolutionary War period, some of the Friends who belonged here manifested no sympathy with the Whig political party and they were looked upon by their brethren who supported that party as almost Tories. They could hardly be tolerated by the patriotic Whigs.

They were called "Separationists" and at their request were granted the privilege to build an annex on the east end of the house for their



Photo. by A. H. McCreary, Phila.

PRESENT FRIENDS' MEETING HOUSE AT PARTING WAYS.

special meeting place apart from the main building. Here they worshipped at the same hour their brethren did in the main room. It seems best to withhold from printing here the names of some of these persons which have been given me.

Till near 1760 Acushnet Preparative Meeting was a part of Dartmouth Monthly Meeting, but about that time it was attached to the Sandwich Monthly Meeting. In 1795 the Long Plain Preparative Meeting, including the two societies in Acushnet, comprising one hundred and seventy-three members, was transferred from the Sandwich to the Dartmouth Monthly Meeting, of which they have ever since been a part. Later the meetings at Fairhaven Village and Mattapoisett were united to the above Long Plain Meeting. The old house had become so dilapidated that it was torn down about 1871 and the present convenient and

attractive house at once erected on the same site. Inside the seats are of comfortable form and cushioned, the floors are carpeted and the entire woodwork is painted. The stone walls and grounds are in fine condition and horse sheds which Friends maintain are in abundance. Almost the entire grounds had been used as a grave yard. From the unlettered head stones it was estimated that more than 1,000 persons had been buried there. About 1890 these head stones were reverently sunk beneath the surface, the entire plat was graded and seeded, making a beautiful spot in this attractive locality. One who realizes something of the remarkable history of this place and recalls it as he stands upon it, feels he is on holy ground.

“Aye, call it Holy Ground,  
The soil where first they trod;  
They left unstained what there they found—  
Freedom to worship God.”

Several able and successful ministers have come from the membership of this Meeting. Among them are John R. Davis, Sr., Robert Brownell, William R. Taber and Edward G. Dillingham.

John R. Davis was a powerful, winning speaker. His audiences frequently filled the house. The present superintendents of this meeting are N. Hervey and wife Adelaide Wilbur.

**FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH AT LONG PLAIN** The third religious denomination to establish itself in this town was the Baptist. In the early days of the settlement at Plymouth persons of this belief also found life unbearable there and some of them came up to Dartmouth with the Quakers and “Prisbiterians.” These were under the leadership of John Cooke, a man of marked intelligence, high standing and religious zeal. He was a Congregational minister at Plymouth, but was converted to the Baptist views in 1680 by reading the narrative of Elder Russell of that denomination. Under John Cooke’s guidance a Baptist society was formed in Dartmouth about 1685. Their first minister was Hugh Mosher, who was followed by Aaron Davis. This is said to have been the seventh Baptist society formed on the American continent. The widely known stone church society whose house stands near the east line of Tiverton, R. I., at Adamsville, R. I. is its successor.

In the Old Colony records is this entry:

“Att this Court, John Cooke, for breaking the Sabbath by unnecessary travelling thereon, was fined ten shillings.”

This was probably after his residence at Oxford in Fairhaven commenced and may have been brought about by the personal feeling of some of his religious opponents, and his offence that of travel in the line of Christian duty over to the above place of public worship.

Backus wrote that Elder Cooke was the first Baptist minister in

Dartmouth. The Baptist movement spread eastward through the northern section of the town. The next society of the faith was at a place which was subsequently named Hixville from the first pastor of the society, Elder Daniel Hix, who was famous in his day as a preacher and organizer. He pushed the work along eastward and the next house of worship of the sect was the "Abner Lewis Meeting house," so called, erected about 1774 at the northwest corner of this town. Towards the rising sun the movement of the Baptists proceeded under the inspiration and direction of Elder Hix till it reached Long Plain, and here the long and varied history of a society commenced more than a century ago, named in its act of incorporation, "The First Baptist Society of New Bedford," of which town Long Plain was then a part. Elder Hix was laboring with this people before 1785, for on that date he baptized there a young man by the name of Tucker Taber. This was a marked event in the history of the society, for Mr. Taber was a gifted public speaker, who afterwards became a preacher, and at once associated himself with Elder Hix in the work. Great religious interest was manifested here in the winter of 1786-87, resulting in the organization of the society on the 27th of April of the latter year, consisting of the following persons: Lucy Babcock, Peace Hammon (Hammond), Preserved and Anna Merrihew, John and Rebecca Summerton, Mary Easterbrook, Thomas and Comfort Taber, Abigail and Patience Rightington (Wrightington), John and Phebe Blackemore (Blackmer), Mary Sands, Experience Fuller, Ruth and Phebe Caine (Kane?).

Alexander Mason was ordained deacon. The Sunday services were held at the home of John and Rebecca Summerton. The first Sunday of the following July, 1788, Elder Hix baptized at Long Plain, Luis Gifford, Jenne Wiston, Sarah Blackmore, Desire Soge, Rhoda Rouse, Remembrance Gifford, Welthea Taber and Lydia Merrihew; on the last Sunday of that month Simeon Fuller, Mary Grey, Lydia Taber, Eleanor Gifford, Mary Keen and Sarah Soge. Elder Hix wrote on the 16th of the following September: "Thank God for this outpouring of his spirit." Scores of persons were added to the church in the near future.

Thursday, Aug. 8, 1795, "A Public Meeting for Building A Baptist Meeting Houfe on the Long Plain" was held at the residence of Deacon Silas Sweet. Deacon Sweet and Elder Hix were appointed a committee to "select a lot of land." They selected a plat which Joseph Samson offered for the purpose, the consideration being "a pue in s<sup>d</sup> houfe." The lot was on the west side of the road at the end of the Rochester road, and in 1796 Joseph Samson conveyed this tract of "eight rods square to Joseph Pierce, Amos Bradley, Jesse Keen and others Proprietors, \* \* bounded north by land of Elizabeth Allen." The church was built just south of the present Baptist meeting house. The building was 40 x 46 feet, facing the south, where there was an entrance and one at the east. It was shingled and unpainted. Inside there were wide galleries on three

sides of the house, and the usual tall pulpit. "Joseph pierce, Amos Braley and Capt. Jeffe keen" had charge of the construction, which began the year the ground was purchased. The first bill contracted on the church is dated July 30, 1796, and was for "lumber and other materials." Among the "other materials" was "seven gallons of West India rum," an indispensable article in building and dedicating a church in those primitive times. The labor was evidently performed by men in the neighborhood and most of the materials were furnished by them. The society voted that credit should be given "Each proprietor for materials And Cash which they turned in for <sup>s<sup>d</sup> house Separately." The credits recorded are interesting reading. Here are a few of them:</sup>

Joseph pierce. To one gallon of rum, 10s. Oct. 28, 1796. (Mr. Pierce was clerk of the society and chairman of the building committee.)

To 16½ lbs. of Veal, and Butter and Sauce, \$1.17c.

To two days work on Meeting House, \$1.33. (Probably ten hours per day.)

To Stephen Taber. "One gallon of Rum for rafting. \$1.66e. 7 mo." June 1, 1796.

Paid Abram Morton. By the hand of Afa. s. 19.

To giting one sil 46 feet Long 10 inches Square. \$4.

To Cash and Mutton, Mis Samfon.

It was not till Feb. 18, 1800, that "the pulpit was ordered built," and it was then voted to sell the "Pue spots" at auction, and proprietors were authorized to build their own pews thereon. This was certainly a novel method of seating a meeting house. The society built on the unsold "Spots."

Aug. 29, 1803, it was "Voted to give elder hix a Call to preach hear two Sundays in A Month," which he accepted, and fixed his salary at \$50 per year. In 1805 it was raised to \$55. This was about \$2 per Sunday for driving about twenty miles and preaching two sermons. He had other sources of revenue. He skilfully tilled his little farm at Hixville and there he manufactured wash tubs, water pails and pounding barrels. He took orders for these utensils and delivered them on his preaching tours. A half tone of Elder Hix astride his faithful horse with some of the above articles strapped on the quadruped, as related to the writer by one who saw, would make an attractive addition to this book. One who knew him and frequently heard him speak related to me that he was an interesting, intelligent, convincing speaker and always drew a large audience, that he was fond of hunting and would frequently bring his dog and gun in his old chaise on Saturday and enjoy the sport on the way. He supplied the pulpit here till his eightieth birthday, when he preached his farewell sermon. He died in 1838.

The people manifested a generous Christian purpose when they voted soon after the house was constructed

"That when the Baptist Church or Society Was not using <sup>s<sup>d</sup></sup>

houfe that Any proprieter Shall have the privelidg of s<sup>d</sup> houfe for Any Traveling minifter that holds to the Doctrin of Christ to worship the best Being By Aplying to the Door keeper."

This society had no legal existence till its incorporation by an act of the legislature, approved March 14, 1805, designating it as "The First Baptist Society in New Bedford."

The Baptist Society that worships in their present church on William street in New Bedford is known as "The First Baptist church of New Bedford," but it was not organized until 1812, eight years later than the one at Long Plain.

Here is a list of the names of the incorporators found on the records of the church. The initials following the names indicate the towns where they probably lived: Acushnet, Freetown, Mattapoisett, Rochester.

Ebenezer Keen, A.	Ebenezer L. Foster, R.
Alden Spooner, A.	William Whitridge, R.
Joseph Pierce, M.	Jesse Keen, A.
Robert Miller.	Walter Spooner, A.
Amos Braley, F.	Ebenezer Keen, Jr., A.
Lemuel Winslow, R.	Joseph Bennett, A.
Thomas Sherman, R.	Ellis Mandell, A.
Nicholas Crapo, R.	Meletiah Morse, A.
Ebenezer Morton, F.	Paul Winslow, R.
William White, Jr., A.	Milburne Omey, A.
Lothrop Lewis.	Joseph Taber, A.
Asa Braley, F.	Sylvester Bumpus, R.
Geo. Douglass, R.	Aaron Davis, A.
William Gammons, A.	Joseph Whitridge, R.
Thomas Gifford.	Percival Ashley.
William Tobey, 2d, A.	Job Morton, F.
Phinias White, A.	Nathaniel Morton, F.
Barnabas Clark, R.	Joseph Taber, A.
Seth Bumpus, A.	Sylvester Bumpus, R.
Abraham Ashley, Jr., F.	Aaron Davis, A.
David Peirce, A.	Hezikiah Purington, M.
Nathaniel Downs, F.	Joshuarway Vincent.
George Taber, A.	Nathaniel Sears, R.
Thomas White, A.	Nathaniel Sears, Jr., R.
Ezekiel Cushman, R.	Joseph Whiterage, R.
Micah Winslow, R.	

"All the male members" of the society met in the church on May 30, 1805, and perfected an organization under the above act.

Up to this date, for a period of two decades, this society had sailed on its voyage without encountering any adverse winds or currents, but now there appeared a denominational current which was to alter the chosen route. Rev. Elias Smith was in the community preaching the belief and principles of the so called "Christian" sect. To the surprise and amazement of most every one, Elder Hix, who was generally believed to be unalterably established on a Baptist foundation, became a convert to the "new doctrine," as he termed it and was ever after loyal to it. The

attitude of the Baptist clergy to this new doctrine is indicated by an interesting incident at the Groton Baptist Conference which was held at the Long Plain church June 24-25, 1807. Elder Hix, who was tactful and not yet fully in the ranks of the Christian denomination, was the choice of the majority to deliver the conference sermon. Elder Smith's followers preferred him. It is recorded that "When the business was concluded the second day, Elder Hix gave notice that Brother Smith would preach in fifteen minutes from that time, upon which the ministers took their hats and coats and went out in a pouring rain." No one doubted where Elder Hix stood after this episode. The injection and acceptance of the new doctrine was the cause of the Baptist society ceasing to actively exist as such a few years later, for a considerable time. The last transaction on its records is dated March 21, 1814. From the close of Elder Hix's ministry here till 1837 there were no pastors except one occasionally engaged for a few months at a time. Rev. Israel Wood supplied the pulpit for a while about this date.

Rev. John Leland preached in the old house. This is the man who in 1812, it is recorded, got up a mammoth cheese, weighing over a ton, which was pressed in a cider mill, hauled to Washington by four horses, and presented to President Madison. In April, 1837, Elder Samuel Wilde of the Christian denomination, who had resided here, returned and preached here a year. There had been no Sunday school since 1823, but Mr. Wilde, with the assistance of Miss Elizabeth Ashley, daughter of Capt. Williams Ashley, organized a school and it was continued through the year, Jones Robinson serving as assistant superintendent. Mr. Wilde writes, "My salary this year was one load of good oak chips presented by Thomas Davis," a village grocer.

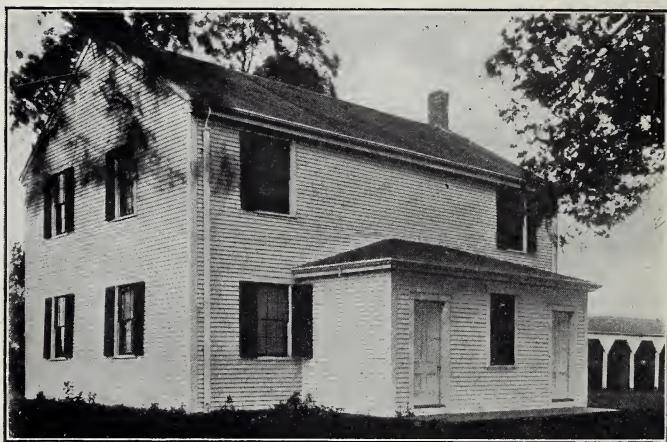
The first Sunday school at Long Plain was held in the summer of 1822. Susan, wife of Dr. Rounseville Spooner, a member of the Unitarian church, and Allathea, daughter of Nicholas Davis, a Friend, called the children together in a schoolhouse which stood just at the back of the carriage sheds in the Friends' yard, where they taught them the old Westminster Catechism and Scripture texts and furnished them with tracts. It was held again the following summer, but no longer.

This brings religious matters at the old church down to 1837, when the remaining members of the Baptist society were few and inactive, and those of the Christian denomination were an unorganized body and manifested little interest in the work. For the future of these two sects in Acushnet see subsequent articles.

**FRIENDS' SOCIETY AT LONG PLAIN** Friends at the north end of Acushnet became so numerous that they desired a meeting house in their midst, which was four miles north of the Friends' house at Parting Ways, mentioned above. Their application to the Monthly Meeting for permission to do this was granted and the

meeting house lot which has been used as such ever since was conveyed by Nathan Davis to John and Nehemiah Sherman, Daniel Wing and Nicholas Davis of Acushnet and Russell Braley of Rochester, 9th mo., 10th, 1759. This was on the west side of Long Plain road, a half mile north of Rochester road, and at the southeast corner of what was formerly the homestead farm of Benjamin Pierce. This lot was subsequently enlarged to its present dimensions by land conveyed on the 29th of Jan., 1811, from Alden Hammond to Nathan and Obediah Davis.

According to what seems to be reliable information the house was constructed in 1735, four years before the legal transfer of the lot. The original house stood about where the present one does. The building was 30 x 40 feet two stories with galleries, the longest dimension east and



Photo, by James E. Reed, New Bedford

FRIENDS' MEETING HOUSE AT LONG PLAIN

west; facing the south according to the custom then; two doors on the front, one for men who sat on one side of the house to enter, and the other for women. Chimneys and fireplaces were built several years after the house was constructed, but no stoves except foot stoves were ever permitted there.

When the old house had served a century as the religious home of this people, it sadly needed reconstructing. This was done on its one hundredth anniversary. New sheds were built, a vestibule added and stoves put in. In 1900 the house was entirely remodeled inside. New seats with cushions were put in, the wood work was painted, which had never been done before; carpets were laid, blinds hung, etc. The old graveyard was graded and seeded to grass. No headstones therein contain inscriptions excepting those erected in recent years. There were evidences before the grading that there were two hundred or more graves there, but it is safe to assume there were many more than that number of bodies

placed in this terrestrial house of the dead.

Richard Davis, Sr., was the superintendent of the Meeting from 1860 till his death, when he was succeeded by his son Richard. The latter has been superintendent of the Bible school since it was organized in 1860. This Meeting was in the Sandwich Monthly Meeting till it was annexed to the Dartmouth Monthly Meeting, where it now is.

Among the efficient Friends' ministers of the Gospel who were members of this Meeting were Nicholas, Obediah and Ruth Davis. The latter was an unusually gifted speaker and successful in her divine mission. Obediah was clerk of New Bedford Monthly Meeting. He resided on the north side of Quaker lane.

More information relating to Friends in Acushnet is given in an article on "Friends Society at Parting Ways," where there is a half tone which is a fac-simile of the interior of the former house here.

**THE FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH OF NORTH FAIRHAVEN** As related above, many of the members of the Baptist society and congregation at Long Plain

became sympathizers with the principles of the Christian denomination. This faction did not organize, however, till religious efforts at the old church had almost ceased. Then a majority of this contingent resided in the Perry Hill neighborhood. Here the movement to form a new society was agitated till on the 15th of October, 1837, a meeting was held "At the Schol house of Deperry and adopted a constitution for a religious society to be called the First Christian Church of North Fairhaven," which section is now Acushnet. This schoolhouse stood where the present one stands at the southwest corner of Mendall and Perry Hill roads. John Perry was or had been a deacon at the Long Plain church. He was a highly esteemed and leading man in the community, residing across the way north from the schoolhouse. Israel Wood was received into membership on the 3d of February, 1839, and on the 29th of the following June he was chosen as "our Preacher for one half of the time for the ensuing year." The Monthly Conference Meetings on Saturdays were held alternately at the Perry Hill and Whelden schoolhouses and the Long Plain meeting house.

At a business meeting Sept. 26, 1840, these officers were elected: Clerk, Charles Morse; treasurer, William Jenne; deacons, John Perry and James Hammett; collector, Joshua Morse. At the same time it was voted that communions be holden at the Long Plain Meeting House. Whether all the other Sunday services were held there at first or not does not appear, but all of these and the conferences were held there later.

November 13, 1841, Ansel White was chosen clerk and a body of five elders consisting of John Manter, Samuel Taber, Luther Crapo, Mason Taber and Isaac Bisbee were appointed to "settle all difficulties among the men \* \* \* and to advise all delinquent members to be attentive

to public worship." It was also voted "that a committee of three be chosen from the female department of the church to act with the male elders in case of trouble with any of the Sisters." In 1842 the elders were Phineas White, James Hammett, William Jenney, John Manter and George Mendall; deacons, John Perry and James Hammett; collector, Leonard Gammons.

About this date there commenced a great religious awakening. The record reports that on Saturday evening, March 26, 1842, there were "53 persons at the Anxious Seat" and the next day "eighty partook of the Holy communion." The following Saturday, April 2, at the regular church meeting at Long Plain there were "33 members under the watch care of the church." Before the close of April the membership numbered one hundred and fourteen. Among them were many heads of families and some of the leading men and women in the town.

The height of this miraculous work was reached in 1842 or soon after that date, when the spiritual tide slowly ebbed, till it reached its lowest point eight years later. This conclusion is confirmed by the meagre information on the records; by the absence of any record from 1843 to 1846 and by the following confession made at a church meeting Dec. 28, 1850, when it was "resolved that the low state of religion in this place, and the painful fact that there once existed a church composed of many members, and there are now but a few \* \* \* We agree to start anew and walk together in Christian fellowship." This lamentation over the decline and almost demise of the church which had been such a power in leading souls into paths of righteousness was at the residence of Dea. John Perry, only a stone's throw from the place of its birth thirteen years before. An interesting coincidence is that this resurrection and consecration service resulted in a meeting at the schoolhouse, where the society came into existence, on the 3d of August, 1851,

"A constitution for a new meeting house was adopted." A correct interpretation of this record is that the "constitution" was that of the present Perry Hill church, and the place was where the former society began its remarkable record. From 1837 to 1851 one hundred and sixty persons or more joined this society and many began a professed Christian life in its meetings who joined other churches.

Rev. Israel Wood was the pastor of this organization through its existence. He was a man of marked piety, a good public speaker and successful in his work among the people, as the above records show. His home was the William Jenney farm, on the south side of the road east of Perry Hill, which he cultivated. From this society evolved the present Perry Hill church. The old meeting house at Long Plain was probably demolished in 1853, as on the 5th of February of that year it was voted by the proprietors "to sell it and deposit the proceeds of the sale in the New Bedford Institution for Savings." Capt. Williams Ashley and John Manter were authorized to auction the property.

**PRESENT BAPTIST  
CHURCH AT LONG PLAIN**

The original Baptist society at Long Plain, as stated above, became inactive through circumstances beyond human control. A number of persons of that faith reorganized the society in 1838, on the 16th day of October. A council composed of representatives of Baptist churches at New Bedford, Fall River, Middleborough, and Long Plain, met at the latter place and installed Rev. Ira Leland as pastor. The same day the following named persons, in response to their request, were organized a Baptist society of the Taunton association: Rev. Ira Leland, Williams Ashley, Delana Ashley, Alice P. Robinson, Chloe Robinson, Love M. Sears, Freeloive Hathaway, Silas F. Sears, Mary R. Davis and Ann H. Davis. Mr. Leland remained with the church about two years, when he went to the Second Baptist church at Barnstable. He



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

BAPTIST CHURCH AT LONG PLAIN

returned to the pastorate of this church, however, on the 1st of April, 1844, much to the pleasure of his former parishioners. Under his administration the church continued to prosper and resulted in building the present church structure near the site of the old one. Meantime the society worshipped in the building of the Long Plain Boarding School. The present church was dedicated April 28, 1847. A month after the dedication of the new church Mr. Leland accepted a call to Lexington, Mass., and the society was again without a pastor. No settled minister was with the church till 1848. During this time the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Messrs. Ryder, Alden, Roberts and J. S. Whittemore. Mr. Whittemore was the settled pastor from 1848 to 1856. Among those who have been employed as ministers here since the latter date are W. W.

Meech, 1857 to 1860; Abner D. Gorham, 1860 to 1862; Josephus W. Horton, 1864 to 1868; Kilburn Holt, 1868 to 1871; John H. Learned, 1871 to 1872; Simeon P. Lewy, 1872 to 1873; Enoch M. Wilson, 1874 to 1886; Alexander H. Murray, 1887 to 1889; Chas. H. Sisson, 1889 to 1890; Brown E. Smith, 1890 to 1894; Samuel S. Frost, 1894 to 1896.

Since 1896 the pulpit has been supplied by student pastors from Newton Theological Seminary, as follows:

J. H. Davis, 1896; Chas. Schweikert, 1896; Eugene H. Stover, 1898; Frederic L. Boody, 1898; Mr. Wilson, 1899; D. M. McPhail, 1899; J. Bruce Gilman, 1900; Harry S. McCready, 1903; Ernest S. Potter, 1905; Henry A. Cook, 1906.

The Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, which was organized in 1894, has had for presidents: Miss Emma Gooch, 1894 to '96. Dennis Mason, 1896 to 1902. William E. Collins, 1902 to '03. Miss Emma F. Bennett, from 1903 to the present time.

About one hundred different persons have joined this church since 1837. The following have served the society as clerks: Edward Spooner; Abial P. Robinson, 1838 to 1874; Walter A. Davis, 1874 to 1892; William E. Collins, 1892 to 1897; Henry L. Allen, 1897 to 1898; William E. Collins since 1898. Joseph R. Davis, deceased, was a most efficient burden bearer of this church for many years.

**THE PERRY HILL CHRISTIAN CHURCH** The church organization whose house of worship is on Perry Hill is the direct successor of the First Christian church of North Fairhaven, as sketched in the above article on that society, and as stated there the date of its beginning was Dec. 28, 1850.

The record states that "the Persons who first Composed this Church are Lemual Perry, John Blackmer, William Gammons, Joseph Taber, John Perry, William Jenne, Betsey M. Coin, Sibel White, Jane Cathell, Rebecca Tabor, Amy Cook, Abigail Gammons, Patience Cory, and Lois Blackmer." William Jenney was chosen the first "Cleark" and treasurer, and William Gammons collector. Nothing appears in the records regarding the date of construction of the present church building, but one who was employed in its erection says it was in 1851. Until its completion Sunday services were held in "De Perry's schol house." Only a little of the business of the society is recorded previous to Sept. 1, 1851, and none of it from that date till May 6, 1867, when the society was reorganized and a new covenant adopted. No records are found from 1867 to 1875, nor from 1876 to 1883. This omission is most unfortunate. There is abundance of evidence that the present house of worship was completed and dedicated in 1851. The society wisely voted in 1867 to extend the right of franchise to women on all church matters, and it is safe to believe this act has never been regretted.

For obvious reasons it is impossible to compile a list of ministers who have served this parish. Recollections of elderly persons is all that has contributed to the following incomplete list, and such sources of information can never be perfectly reliable.

The first minister was evidently William D. Haley for he was ordained here early in 1851 as elder and on the 12th of June of that year he received persons into church fellowship. Mr. Haley had been in town but a short time at this date and removed from here two years later, meantime having procured the title of Reverend, and secured a wife. The latter was Archeldama, daughter of Eben Gammons, and a relative of Archelus Taber, hence her unique Christian name. Others were A.



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

CHRISTIAN CHURCH AT PERRY HILL

Jackson, 1866; M. R. Patterson, 1867; A. H. Francis, James Pierce, 1875; Ephraim Burroughs, 1883; I. H. Coe; W. B. Flanders; B. S. Batchelor; Elders Ward, Faunce, Greenwood and Frederick Tripp.

There was great religious interest here the winter of 1866-67. Elder B. S. Batchelor extended the right hand of fellowship to twenty-seven persons in May, 1867.

The officers of the society in 1889 were William Washburn, deacon; George H. Fuller, collector and treasurer; Lucy H. W. Ellis, clerk; and in 1906 they were Thomas J. Robinson, deacon and treasurer; Lucy H. W. Pratt, clerk.

The Sunday School was reorganized in April, 1876. The following persons have served as officers since this date:

Superintendents: Christian Ruchert, 1876; Geo. W. Hathaway,

1879-82; Thos. J. Robinson, 1880-1883-98-99-1900-01-02-03-04; Rev. Ephraim Burroughs, 1884-05; Ann H. Snow, 1886-87; Emma F. Lapoint, 1888-89-90; Mrs. Ann H. Perry, 1891-92-93; Emma F. McInnis, 1894-95-96; Chas. D. Bennett, 1897. The office of secretary and treasurer has been filled by Thos. J. Robinson, 1876-79; George A. Fuller, 1880; Emma F. Taber, 1882-83; Emma F. Lapoint, 1884; Ann H. Snow, 1885-86; Clara L. Sherman, 1887-88-89; Lizzie Bennett, 1890; Marshall C. Tripp, 1891-92-93; Eunice Bumpus, 1894; Mabel F. Bumpus, 1895; Edith M. Robinson, since 1905.

**THE ADVENT RELIGIOUS SOCIETY** The missionary efforts of Elder Daniel Hix throughout this town more than a century ago have been related above. It is reliably stated that he baptized over 400 persons in the southern part of Bristol County in 1807.



Photo, by James E. Reed, New Bedford

CHAPEL OF THE ADVENT SOCIETY

Among this number was Phineas White and others of the White's Factory neighborhood. Religious interest in that locality gradually increased. Services were held in the schoolhouse and in dwellings. This led to the formation of "The North Fairhaven Advent Society." With this came the desire for a meeting house and a determination to erect one. Subscription papers were circulated and sufficient pledges of money were made to encourage the management to call a meeting to act on the question of building, at No. 3 schoolhouse in the Whelden neighborhood,

on the west side of the town, Feb. 8th, 1858. This was fully attended and much interest was manifested in the undertaking. The meeting chose Augustus White, secretary, and appointed the following committees. Building and finance: George P. Morse, Augustus White and Hervey B. Keen. Trustees: Joshua Morse, Jr., Henry B. Keen and Augustus White. The building committee purchased a lot of Philip Omey, and a building of Augustus Harrington, formerly used by him as a tan house, which was moved to the lot. The process of construction commenced at once, men and boys of the place assisting in the work. Contributions from friends at Fairhaven and New Bedford aided and encouraged the people.

John W. Crabtree was the minister at the time of building. No regular pastor was stationed here till 1888. Since then the following ministers have served the society, some of them for a continuous period of four years: F. S. Stratton, O. L. Waters, John W. Goodwin, Sr., Mary S. Ransom, James E. Seamans, H. C. Smith, M. McFadyen and N. L. McFadyen.

The original members of the society were Augustus White, Betsey W. White, Joshua T. and Roby T. Snow, Daniel V. and Martha A. Smith, and Ruth W. Merrihew. Others joined soon afterwards.

A Sabbath school was organized at the time the chapel was built and has been in continuous and profitable operation ever since, at times numbering forty members. Augustus White has been superintendent of the school since its formation, and one of the foremost, efficient workers in the whole movement since its incipiency: His interest in the religious and moral welfare of the community, especially where the chapel is located, is manifested in many ways.

**CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH** Regular church worship and system of **AT ACUSHNET VILLAGE** government of the Congregational type had not existed at Acushnet village and vicinity after it ceased in the ancient precinct church near Parting Ways, till 1828. There had no doubt been much talk of reviving it, as a number of the congregation of the old church and descendants of others lived here who were not in full sympathy with the other religious societies existing here, the Methodist and Friends. The proposition did not materialize, however, till on a Lord's Day in the month of February or March of the above year, when religious services of the Congregational order were held morning, afternoon and evening in the Phoenix school house, standing on the north side of Bridge street, a little east of the present dwelling house of Humphrey H. Swift, whose grandfather, Deacon Jonathan Swift, was one of the leaders in the enterprise, and whose residence was the next house east of this schoolhouse. That the movement was favorably received is indicated by the fact that forty-four persons were present at one of these services. That these were heartily inter-

ested in it is assured by the statement of persons who were present and in close touch with it for many years, that seventeen of them became members of the church that was evolved from this meeting within the next nine years, and fourteen more within the subsequent four years. The following are the names of the original seventeen: Joel Packard, Harmony Packard, Mary Russell, Susan Mayhew, Lucinda Taber, Mary Perry, Louisa Taber, Caroline Wagner, Jabez Hathaway, Hannah Hathaway, Samuel Savory, Nancy Snow, Katherine Pope, Annah W. Ball, Deborah Hathaway, Susan P. Mayhew, Mary Borden. Fourteen women and three men. The others of the historic forty-four were: Alden W. Ball, Abbie Russell, David Russell, John Lombard, Mary Russell, Isaac



Photo. by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford  
CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AT ACUSHNET VILLAGE

and Margaret Case, Lois Perry, Joan and Louisa Taber, Jonathan Swift, Susan and Naney Snow, Duncan I., George and Leonard Perry, Sophronia and Maria Clark, Mary Briggs, Mary and Abbie Bourne, Sarah Pope, Hannah Hathaway, Jane Waggoner, Lucy Nye and Varidda Mosher. Eight men and nineteen women. Then as now!

Congregations grew and the interest increased in such a measure that the schoolhouse was soon insufficient for the needs, and only two years elapsed before a church building was constructed on the spot where the present Congregational church stands on Acushnet avenue. This was originally a one-story building. It was later raised and a vestry built under it. It was destroyed by fire on Sunday afternoon, Feb. 5, 1865. The fire was first discovered in the wainscot of the audience room. But a few moments elapsed before the Hancock engine, whose house was

across the way, was pouring water into the building. At the end of two hours' heroic work of the company the devouring elements were apparently under control, but at this point the supply of water gave out. While the engine was moving the fire gained the mastery. The belief was that the fire caught from the furnace. The society at once erected the present attractive building, which was dedicated Jan. 10, 1867. It was renovated, beautified and made more comfortable within in 1889 and rededicated Sept. 15 of that year.

The church has had an almost unbroken succession of pastorates, the longest being that of Daniel C. Burt, twenty-eight years. The following persons have served the parish as pastors:

Pardon G. Seabury, 1830 to 1835.	Edw. C. Fellows, 1891 to 1895.
Daniel C. Burt, 1839 to 1857.	Geo. W. C. Hill, 1895 to 1898.
Asahel Cobb, 1857 to 1870.	F. Lincoln Davis, 1899 to 1901.
Wm. B. Hammond, 1870 to 1878.	Henry B. Dyer, 1902 to 1903.
Samuel C. Bushnell, 1879 to 1889.	Wm. C. Martyn, 1904 to present
Dalmer E. Craft, 1890 to 1891.	time.

The following are some of the past and present officers of the church:

Deacons.—Thomas P. Potter, Gillira Kendrick, James H. Paige, William S. White, Frederic B. Hawes.

Clerks of the Church.—Pardon G. Seabury, 1830 to 1835; Daniel C. Burt, 1835 to 1857; Jones Robinson, 1857 to 1870; William B. Hammond, 1870 to 1878; Frank C. Terry, 1878 to 1892; Edward C. Fellows, 1892 to 1895; Frederic B. Hawes, 1895 to the present time.

The present officers of the society are George A. Cobb, treasurer; Clifford P. Sherman, clerk. Trustees, Jonathan C. Hawes, Horatio N. Wilbur, George A. Cobb, Clifford P. Sherman, Frederic B. Hawes.

Cyrus E. Clark was for many years clerk of the society and a guiding hand in its affairs. Clifford P. Sherman succeeded Mr. Clark to this office and has held it since.

The three laymen, who have each covered long periods of time as Sunday School superintendents, are Jones Robinson, Daniel W. Kendrick and Frederic B. Hawes.

**THE LEWIS MEETING HOUSE** References have been made to the Lewis meeting house and this seems to be the place to give some of its recorded and unwritten history. The organization was one of the outcomes of the wave of religious interest which prevailed in the northerly section of Old Dartmouth under the zealous efforts and wise direction of Elder Hix, a famous Baptist minister of the last half of the eighteenth century. A brief sketch of this religious enterprise is given here because the house stood near the Acushnet line and Abner Lewis, the minister, and many of the supporters of the church resided in this town. The following extract from Backus' History of the

Baptists, Vol. II, page 447, is a helpful introductory to this article.

Referring to religious work in the locality which is now at the north-west corner of Acushnet, Backus writes that

"It pleased God to pour out his Spirit here in 1773, when many were hopefully converted, and joined the Second Baptist church in Middleborough. The next year they obtained preaching among themselves, and they built them a house for worship, and formed a church there September 13, 1775, being regularly dismissed from the church they had joined in Middleborough, and Mr. Abner Lewis was ordained their pastor June 26, 1776. He was born in Middleborough March 16, 1745, joined the First Baptist church there in 1765, began to preach in 1770 and had preached in Freetown two years before he was ordained; and such a blessing was granted among them afterwards as increased their church to a hundred and twenty-eight members in 1780. But the public difficulties in the country, with the unhappy temper of some of the members of the church, caused Mr. Lewis to ask a dismission from them, which he obtained in August, 1784; the behavior of some of this church has caused a number to ask and receive dismissions from it to other churches, while some have died and others removed away till they have become very small."

The date of the erection of the church building is given by another writer as 1780, but Backus' date, 1775, is confirmed by the testimony of one of a company of soldiers attending service there in the Revolutionary War on the day of their departure for Boston. My efforts to establish the exact spot on which the meeting house stood have not been successful. It was on the west side of County road leading from New Bedford to Taunton.

The approximate location of this house of worship is fixed by record evidence. Here is a copy of a bill of sale of a pew in this meeting house:

" \* \* \* do Bargain Sell Set over and Deliver unto the sd Benjamin White A Pew in y<sup>e</sup> Anne Baptist Meeting House standing in the line between Freetown and Dartmouth a little Distance North Easterly from Benjamin Hathaway's, Called Mr. Lewis's Meeting House &c, Ebenezer Keen.

In the presence of Jn<sup>o</sup> Tobey.

This expression, "in the line," written more than a century ago in such conveyances often referred to objects located near a line. One who has been for the past twenty years postmistress at East Freetown, now nearly eighty years of age with an exceedingly good memory, related to the writer that her father, a prominent man in the community and a regular attendant at religious services in this house, pointed out to her where the building stood. This site is on the west side of County road about 750 feet north of the line between New Bedford and Freetown. This spot now shows evidence of having formerly been clear of underbrush and taller woody growth, which now flank it north and south 500 feet in each direction along the highway. It is said that Elder Lewis' residence stood on the east side of the road

“on the town line.” This is substantially confirmed by the following incident related to the writer by several persons who were born near the date of the decease of Elder Lewis. It is said that it was then illegal for a minister to marry persons in a town where he did not reside. Therefore Elder Lewis enjoyed a double patronage in this line as he could tie the knot in two towns at his fortunately located dwelling place. Land records show that Peregrine White, in 1778, sold to Abner Lewis 12 acres of land on the east side of the road and both sides of the town line. On this, elderly people say his dwelling stood. Again Nathaniel and Job Morton in 1795 sold to “Abner Lewis, Clerk,” 60 acres on the west side of the road on both sides of the town line. Both of these tracts were conveyed by Abner Lewis in 1800 to William Trotter. The portion of this tract on the west side of the road extended nearly 800 feet north of the town line and the writer is satisfied the meeting house stood at the northeast corner of this portion. Lewis’s deed to Trotter contains this clause:

“Excepting the old Meeting House standing thereon and the land on which it stands and two rods breadth of land around it, providing the Proprietor of said House will sufficiently fence said lot on all sides and keep the same forever in good and lawful repair.”

The “unhappy temper, and behavior” of some of the members of this church which led Elder Lewis to leave it in 1784, after nine years of service, was no doubt caused by the teaching of Elder Elias Smith, a disciple of the denomination called “Christians,” which won Elder Hix and many others from the Baptist sect. This later also ruptured the Baptist church at Long Plain. Dissension and disagreement on doctrine and ecclesiastical polity continued till the life of the organization ended, the date of which may not be known. The last name on the membership roll is Isaac Howland, received Sept. 5, 1790. Elder Lewis went from here to Harwich, Mass., where he preached five years; from there to Attleboro in 1789, where he was stationed till 1794, when he returned to his old home here. Probably no records of the society are in existence. Andrews’s “Memoirs of Elder Daniel Hix” alludes to the possibility of a “Lewis meeting house” at Long Plain. There is no tradition nor proof that there was such a house there. The religious society that succeeded this at East Freetown, some of whose members were residents of this town, was organized when the “Christian Brethren met Nov. 9, 1831, in School House in district No. 12, Mason’s Corner, for the purpose of forming a church.” They decided Dec. 28, 1832, to build in that locality, which they did and the house was first occupied Nov. 30, 1833. This building stood for half a century or more, when its successor was erected at the village of East Freetown, a few feet west of County road, where it now stands.

**CEMETERIES** We are interested in locating not only the birthplace and the dwelling places of relatives and close friends, but where they were laid when the mortal had put on immortality.

Precinct Cemetery, one of the oldest historical landmarks in this section of the Commonwealth, is the graveyard at the top of "Burial Hill," so-called, near Parting Ways. Some of the headstones of this old colonial cemetery, established in the reign of Queen Anne, have dates nearly back to the seventeenth century. There are nearly six hundred and fifty tombstones with names and dates upon them, and more than one thousand unlettered ones. The latter mark the resting places not only of some of the earliest settlers of Dartmouth, but of Plymouth Colony. The land for this ancient burying ground was a gift of John Jenne (or Jenney as now spelled), a copy of which is given below.

It will be observed that Mr. Jenne did not make a legal conveyance of this lot till 1713-14, a half century after the early settlers came here, and as this was the only public graveyard within many miles of the spot when the transfer of the tract was made, suggests that Mr. Jenne may have verbally given the lot and it was used for that purpose several years before the deed of it was passed. The dates on the tombstones furnish no clue as to when the first burials were made, for without doubt there were no inscribed headstones erected to them. Grave diggers in this place one hundred years ago have assured friends of the writer that bodies have been found two deep in many places, and it is believed to have been long before 1700 when the first of these were buried there. It is said that some of the first comers here had relatives brought from their burial places at Plymouth and laid in this graveyard.

For many years previous to 1879 the spot was sadly neglected. Headstones were thrown out of position by the frost, and some were lying upon the ground. There was a perfect tangle of underbrush and briars, shrubbery and trees, and these prophetic words on one of the tombstones in the midst of this chaos:

"The living know that they must die,  
But all the dead neglected lie,"

had truly come to pass. A meeting of public-spirited men of the community was held in the village Feb. 12, 1879, to consider the matter of renovating the sacred spot. This resulted in organizing a company for that purpose. The Grove Hill Cemetery Co. was suggested as the name of the organization, but it was decided to call it the "Acushnet Cemetery Association." The original officers were Cyrus E. Clark, president; John A. Russell, secretary, and Duncan I. Perry, treasurer. These and other philanthropic citizens undertook the renovation of this city of the silent dead. They did their work faithfully and received the public gratitude for it. Since that time it presents a far different appearance, and it is refreshing to see this old spot in a new dress. Although about one

hundred trees were left, thirty-three cords of wood were cut out from the place, which can with double significance be called "God's acre." The balance of the trees were pruned, the unsightly briars and brambles removed, the ground all turfed over, and the headstones re-erected. Mr. Humphrey H. Swift, whose ancestors of more than a century ago lie there, caused the enlargement of the old cemetery by generously presenting to the association three and one-half acres of land in the rear of it, to give room for more graves and for private lots. A strip of land was purchased on the west for an avenue, which runs the whole length of the ground. On the east side of this is what was once the tomb of the George and Ellis Mendell families. The heirs presented it to the cemetery. It was brought from the Mendell homestead, which is some two and a half miles to the northeast of the village, and is now a public vault. The association became "The Acushnet Cemetery Corporation" in 1897, under the statutes of the Commonwealth. The officers of the company are now Clement N. Swift, president; John A. Russell, secretary; Allen Russell, Jr., treasurer; all of Acushnet. Lots in the new part are for sale, and perpetual care of lots is provided for.

The roadway along the south was on a level with the lot when the church was built on it. The stone wall along its front was not built, of course, till the grade of the road was lowered. There were no trees on the lot till after the church was removed, when they came into growth from seeds which birds probably brought there, and they thereby unconsciously contributed towards making this barren, cheerless place more attractive in appearance.

Many of the earlier coffins were "dug outs." A trunk of a tree was hollowed, the body placed therein, and pieces of board nailed on the ends or cap closed the receptacle.

Headstones with inscriptions to mark the graves were rare before the opening of the last century, and most of them were imported. Few could afford anything more expensive than a rough, unhewn field stone.

When funerals were held in a church that had a bell it was the practice for the bell ringer to station himself in the belfry and watch for the approaching procession. At sight of it the bell struck three times if a child, six if a woman, and nine if a man. Then the number of years of the age of the deceased were tolled slowly, and repeatedly till the procession was halted at the church. This practice has been observed by the writer. Religious services at a burial were very unusual before the year 1700. They were limited to distinguished persons and church officials.

Another custom at funerals which was hugely relished by many was the public invitation given at the close of the services to relatives to dine at the late home of the deceased. This was a sumptuous feast which neighbors and friends had been two or three days in the home providing for the occasion. There was plenty to eat and at many homes an abundance to drink, including rum, hard cider and beer.

The following is a correct copy of the original deed of this tract:

To all Christian people to whome these Presents Shall Come, John Jenne Senr. of the town of Dartmouth in the County of Bristol And Province of the Massechusets Bay in New England Sendeth greeting.

Know ye that I the sd. John Jenne hath for & in Consideration of the want of a Convenient Burying Place but more Esptially a Place whereon to Set or Build an house or Houses for the people of god Called Presbyterians orderly to Essemble and meet in for The Carrying on of the true worship of god as also Because he the Sd. John Jenne Veryly Belives in his heart that the Prysbyterians do worship god after the due Order most agreeable to the order of the primitive Christians, by these Presents Given granted Enfeoffed aliened & confirmed unto the Sd. Presbyterians for the End and use aforesaid one acre of Land Lying and Being in the township of Dartmouth aforesaid. where the meeting House Built by the Sd. Presbyterians now stands, Butted and Bounded Westerly Northerly Easterly by the Land of Sd. John Jenne and Southerly on or by the County Road, with all the Trees, Herbiage Priveledges and Apportionances Liberties Profits and Benifits Belonging or in any ways appertaining To the same, to have and to hold the above Sd. acre of Land with all and Singuler The Priveledges &c. as afore Sd. unto the only proper use benifit & behoof of them the Sd. Presbyterians for Ever, and the Sd. John Jenne Doth by these Presents Covenant and Promise for him Self his hirs Executers administraters & assigns to and with the Sd. Prispiterians that the Sd. John Jenne is the true and Proper Owner of the above Sd. Bargained Primises Before and at the Ensealing & Delivery of These Presents, and to give and Convey the Same, and that it is free and clear and freely & Clearly acquited & Discharged of and From all other former gifts grants Bargains Sales and all other acts of Incombrance whatever, & that the Sd. Presbyterians Shall and may forever Hereafter have hold & quietly & Peaceably Posess & injoy the above given Primises In a good and Perfect Estate of inheritance in Fee Simple without any Let Suit hindrance or Molestation from the Sd. John Jenne his heirs executers administraters or assigns or any Other Person or Persons what soever, and will warrant & Defend the Same against the Lawfull Claims of any Person or Persons What soever unto the Said Presbyterians For Ever, in witness whereof the sd. John Jenne hath hereunto Set his hand And Seal this twenty & fifth day of march in the thirteenth year of her Majesties Reign Annoqe. Domini one thousand Seven hundred and thirteen.

Signed Sealed & Delivered

In Presence of

Samuel Hunt,

Jabez Delano.

His

John x Jenne  
mark

Dartmouth March the 25th A. D. 1714, on this day the above Sd. John Jenne Personally Appeared Before me one of his majts. Justices of the Peace for the County of Bristol and acknowledged the above writen Instrument to be his own Vallyetary act and deed.

Seth Pope

Bristol Ss. Brought to Be Recorded august 6.

The following is a valuable list for reference of names and dates that are on the headstones in the old grounds.

ADAMS, WALLEY, son of Capt. Walley, age 19,	died April 7, 1792
AKIN, CAPT. EBENEZER, age 54,	died Nov. 16, 1770
AKIN, ABIGAIL, wife of Ebenezer; her second husband was Jethro Hathaway, age 56,	died April 28, 1781
ALLEN, REBECCA, daughter of William, age 22,	died Oct. 10, 1775
ALLEN, WILLIAM, son of Elijah, infant,	died May 27, 1774
ALLEN, LUCRETIA, wife of Samuel, age 19,	died May 8, 1770
ALLEN, WILLIAM R., age 26,	died Aug. 29, 1837
ALLEN, PERRY G., son of Elishub, age 2,	died May 16, 1835
ALLEN, STEPHEN W., son of Elishub, age 10 months,	died May 28, 1835
ALLEN, JETHRO, age 64,	died April 10, 1812
ALLEN, SUSANNA, his wife, age 39,	died March 5, 1790
ALLEN, WILLIAM, their son, age 22,	died Sept. —, 1798
ALLEN, REBEKAH, daughter of Eleazer, infant,	died March 11, 1796
ALLEN, JAMES, son of Eleazer, died at sea, age 19,	died Jan. 4, 1811
ALLEN, LAVINIA, H., daughter of Hezekiah, age 14,	died April 16, 1843
ALLEN, HEZEKIAH, son of Hezekiah, age 4,	died July 3, 1831
ALLEN, HENRY C., son of Hezekiah, infant,	died July 18, 1831
AMES, JOSIAH S., son of Joshua, age 1,	died May 9, 1827
ANDREWS, THEODORE F., son of Thomas, age 4,	died June 25, 1852
ANDREWS, ABBIE J., daughter of Thomas,	
ARMSBY, BROWNELL, age 86,	died Feb. 25, 1844
ARMSBMY, SARAH, his wife, age 80,	died March 19, 1838
BABCOCK, GEORGE, age 79,	
BAILEY, FRANCIS, age 27,	died March 7, 1771
BAKER, HANNAH, wife of Charles, age 57,	died Sept. 20, 1772
BARNEY, FRANK,	died April 23, 1846
BATES, ANSON A., son of Capt. Joseph, age 1,	died July 23, 1821
BESSE, LOT, age 59,	died April 5, 1836
BESSE, ALDEN, his son, age 17,	died Oct. 25, 1820
BLACKWELL, JOANNE, wife of Nathaniel, age 65,	died March 16, 1749-50
BLACKWELL, BETHANY, wife of John, age 61,	died Oct. 6, 1787
BLACKWELL, JEHANAH, dau. of Nath'l and Jehanah, age 2,	
	died Nov. 13, 1724
BLOSSOM, SAMUEL, son of Benjamin,	
BLOSSOM, MEHETABLE, wife of Joseph, age 89-6,	died March 16, 1771
BLOSSOM, BATHSHEBA, wife of Benjamin,	died 1796
BLOSSOM, BENJAMIN, age 76,	died Oct. —, 1797
BLOSSOM, ABISHAI, son of Benjamin, age 9 months,	died June —, 1785
BLOSSOM, LEVI, son of Benjamin, age 8,	died May 8, 1785
BOOTH, JOHN, age 31,	died March 24, 1812
BORDEN, SAMUEL, JR., son of Capt. Samuel, age 45,	died Aug. 18, 1847
BORDEN, BETSEY, wife of Samuel, age 26,	died Nov. 8, 1802
BRAYTON, JEDIDAH, age 41,	died 1849
BRIGGS, MRS. BETSEY, wife of Rev. John, dau. of Deacon Jireh Swift, age 55,	
	died Nov. 27, 1825
BUMPUS, HYRAM, son of Seth, infant,	died Sept. 11, 1811
BURG, DR. BENJAMIN, age 40,	died Sept. 18, 1748
BURG, MERCY, his wife, age 36,	died July 4, 1746
BURGESS, DOROTHY, wife of Thomas, age 25,	died Feb. 25, 1777
BURGESS, infant son of Thomas,	died Jan. 25, 1777

CASE, GEORGE W., son of Isaac, age 3,	died Feb. 21, 1825
CASWELL, LUCINDA, wife of George, age 56,	died Jan. 23, 1847
CATHELL, HENRY N., son of James, age 3,	died Sept. 23, 1814
CATHELL, JANE T., daughter of James, infant,	died Oct. 4, 1812
CATHELL, CALEB S., son of James, infant,	died 1813
CATHELL, BETSEY, daughter of James, infant,	died Oct. 17
CATHELL, MOLLY, daughter of James W., infant,	died March 16, 1775
CHAFFEE, DEACON JOHN, age 74,	died Jan. 21, 1811
CHAFFEE, RUTH, his wife, age 69,	died Feb. 26, 1808
CHAFFEE, RUTH, his daughter, age 19,	died June 26, 1786
CHAFFEE, CAPT. EZRA, age 36,	died Nov. 26, 1800
CHAFFEE, DEBORAH, his wife, age 30,	died Oct. 16, 1798
CHAFFEE, JOHN, their son, age 5,	died Oct. 21, 1802
CHAPMAN, ELIZABETH, wife of John, age 45,	died Jan. 29, 1725-6
CHEEVER, ESTHER, wife of Rev. Israel, age 29,	died April 28, 1761
CHEEVER, DANIEL, their son, infant,	died Nov. 8, 1757
CHURCH, CHARLES, drowned, age 53,	died May 13, 1793
CHURCH, DEBORAH, wife of Charles, daughter of Colonel Manasseh Kemp-ton, age 28,	died May 3, 1798
CHURCH, LOIS, daughter of Charles, infant,	died May 10, 1798
CHURCH, SUSANNA, daughter of Capt. Benjamin, infant,	died Feb. 14, 1776
CHURCH, ABRAHAM, son of Capt. Benjamin, age 6,	died June 3, 1784
CHURCH, CAPT. NATHANIEL, age 57,	died Jan. 22, 1748
CHURCH, INNOCENT, his wife, age 84,	died April 17, 1778
CHURCHILL, CAPT. CHARLES, lost at sea, age 33,	died Dec. 16, 1799
CHURCHILL, CLARISSA, daughter of Jedidah, infant,	died July 27, 1798
CLARK, CAPT. DAVID, age 66,	died April 8, 1809
CLARK, SARAH, his wife, age 50,	died Nov. 17, 1797
CLARK, PHEBE, their daughter, age 17,	died Aug. 17, 1790
CLARK, BETSEY, wife of Capt. Cornelius, age 66,	died June 25, 1816
CLARKE, ROGER, son of James and Susanna, age 19,	died Aug. 4, 1773
CLARKE, ELISHA, son of James and Susanna, age 6,	died Feb. 27, 1767
CLARKE, ELIZABETH, dau. of James and Susanna, age 2,	died Oct. 7, 1770
CLARKE, SARAH, daughter of James and Susanna, age 2,	died Dec. 6, 1772
CLARKE, SUSANNA, dau. of James and Susanna, age 1,	died Aug. 13, 1751
CLARKE, SUSANNA, 2d dau. of James and Susanna, infant,	died Nov. —, 1752
CLARKE, JAMES, age 48,	died March 15, 1775
CLAGHORN, BENJAMIN, son of Colonel George, age 17,	died Feb. 23, 1789
CLAGHORN, TIM., son of Maj. Geo. and Deborah, infant,	died Feb. 1, 1771
CLAGHORN, THANKFUL, wife of William, age 57,	died Aug. 19, 1795
COGGESHALL, JAMES, age 30,	died Dec. 10, 1789
COGGESHALL, JOSEPH, son of John, age 3,	died Sept. 18, 1784
COGGESHALL, SARAH, wife of Josiah, age 72,	died April 1, 1799
COLLINS, CAPT. EDWARD, age 35,	died Feb. 8, 1845
CORNELL, MRS. SARAH, age 84,	died Oct. 31, 1820
CORNISH, SAMUEL, age 43,	died Feb. 2, 1775
CORNISH, MERIBAH, his wife, age 72,	died Jan. 4, 1771
CRANDON, RUTH, wife of Capt. Thomas, age 65,	died Jan. 9, 1795
CRANDON, THOMAS, son of Capt. Thomas, infant,	died Jan. 20, 1753
CRANDON, JANE, daughter of Capt. Thomas, age 18,	died Dec. 24, 1770
CRANDON, RUTH, daughter of Capt. Thomas, age 32,	died May 20, 1792
CRANDON, JOHN, age 76,	died April 1, 1773
CRANDON, JEAN, his wife, age 73,	died Nov. 18, 1767

CUSHMAN, ELISHA, age 77,	died May 8, 1814
CUSHMAN, LYDIA, wife of Soule, age 17,	died Nov. 23, 1770
DAGGET, ALMIRA W.,	died Feb. 20, 1869
DAMON, CATHARINE, wife of Lieut. Joseph D., age 48,	died May 18, 1794
DANFORTH, NANCY, wife of Jonathan, age 27,	died April 1, 1808
DAVENPORT, ALICE H., wife of Jeremiah, age 48,	died July 21, 1830
DELANO, MARY, wife of Capt. Abishai, age 92,	died Nov. 5, 1836
DELANO, MARY, wife of Calvin D., age 32,	died Sept. 8, 1773
DELANO, ESTHER, dau. of Capt. Jethro, age 18,	died April 20, 1761
DELANO, JABEZ, age 53,	died Dec. 23, 1734
DELANO, MARY, his wife, age 33,	died April 29, 1716
DELANO, LIEUT. JONATHAN, age 73,	died Dec. 28, 1720
DELANO, JABEZ, son of Abishai and Hannah, infant,	died June 15, 1759
DEMORANVILLE, SIMEON, Soldier of the Revoln., age 88,	died Dec. 11, 1847
DEMORANVILLE, JANE, his wife, age 84,	died April 3, 1844
DILLINGHAM, EDWARD, age 81,	died Oct. 22, 1852
DILLINGHAM, HANNAH, his wife, age 80,	died Feb. 21, 1850
DILLINGHAM, ANN, wife of Capt. Benjamin, age 68,	died May 18, 1809
DILLINGHAM, GAMALIEL, his son; died in Liverpool river, age 25,	died June 25, 1800
	died June —, 1800
Grave between.	
DILLINGHAM, RUTH, his daughter, age 34,	died Dec. 7, 1808
DREW, JOHANNA, age 84,	died Dec. 22, 1846
DREW, SALLY, age 75,	died Oct. 23, 1813
DUNHAM, JESSE, son of Jesse and Diner, age 1,	died Aug. 29, 1772
EGERY, DEBORAH, wife of Daniel, age 30,	died May 17, 1770
ELDREG, MRS. ELIZABETH, age 90,	died Nov. 13, 1784
ELLIS, LEANDER P. W., son of Joseph, age 8,	died June 28, 1836
FAUNCE, NATHANIEL, age 25,	died Jan. 9, 1795
FAUNCE, JOHN, age 25,	died Nov. 28, 1797
FAUNCE, MRS. ABIGAIL, age 26,	died Dec. 20, 1792
FAUNCE, SETH, age 24,	died Oct. 29, 1773
FOSTER, MARGARET, wife of Lieut. Chillingworth, age 58,	died Jan. 8, 1793
FOSTER, EDWARD, son of Lieut. Chillingworth, age 15,	died Oct. 23, 1792
GERRISH, BENJAMIN, son of John, age 21,	died April 3, 1791
GERRISH, JOHN, son of John; lost at sea, age 19,	died 1786
GIFFORD, THEODORE, son of Shubael H., infant,	died Feb. 7, 1820
GIFFORD, LEONARD N., son of Shubael H., infant,	died Sept. 11, 1821
GIFFORD, ELISHA E., son of Shubael H., age 1,	died June 27, 1831
GIFFORD, LUCY A., daughter of Shubael H., age 2,	died July 22, 1835
GORDON, CAPT. WILLIAM, an officer in the Revolutionary Army, age 80,	died June 26, 1835
GORDON, NANCY, his wife, age 29,	died Feb. 2, 1790
GORDON, NABBY, his second wife, age 70,	died Nov. 16, 1831
GUNN, SARAH J., daughter of John, infant,	died March 30, 1838
HACKETT, MARIBAH, age 1-3-7,	died June 7, 1855
HAMMOND, BETSEY, wife of Lemuel, age 34,	died Dec. 8, 1825
HAMMOND, BETSEY S., daughter of Capt. Samuel Hammond, infant,	died Oct. 27, 1825

HAMMOND, LYDIA, wife of Roger, and daughter of Nathaniel Jenne, age 37,	died Nov. 27, 1796
HART, SOPHIA, daughter of Simpson, age 1,	died Sept. 13, 1795
HASKELL, ZEBULON, age 58,	died 1862
HASKELL, SARAH, his wife, age 28,	died 1833
HASKELL, JOHN C., age 71,	died Dec. —, 1847
HASKIN, ELIZABETH, wife of William, age 41,	died April 15, 1791
HATCH, ELIZABETH, daughter of Seth, age 3,	died July 10, 1802
HATHAWAY, ISAAC, son of Jonathan, age 28,	died Feb. —, 1762
HATHAWAY, SILVANUS, age 47,	died July 11, 1768
HATHAWAY, PHILIP, age 27,	died March 2, 1769
HATHAWAY, CAPT. ELEAZER, age 65,	died Aug. 28, 1803
HATHAWAY, ALICE, his wife, age 34,	died May 7, 1778
HATHAWAY, GAMALIEL, his 1st son, age 5,	died April 8, 1770
HATHAWAY, GAMALIEL, his 2nd son, age 2,	died May 17, 1776
HATHAWAY, GAMALIEL, his 3rd son, infant,	died Sept. 3, 1798
HATHAWAY, ANNA, 2nd wife of Eleazer, age 88,	died April 30, 1839
HATHAWAY, MRS. HANNAH, age 87,	died May 1, 1796
HATHAWAY, JONATHAN, age 56,	died Sept. 17, 1727
HATHAWAY, SUSANNA, his wife, age 70,	died Feb. 5, 1760
HATHAWAY, ABIGAIL, and wife of Seth Spooner, age 78,	died Oct. 19, 1782
HATHAWAY, ABIGAIL, dau. of Jonathan and Deborah, age 17,	died Jan. 25, 1789
HATHAWAY, LIEUT. SETH, age 72,	died May 11, 1783
HATHAWAY, HANNAH, his wife, and daughter of Col. Samuel Willis, age 45,	died Jan. 18, 1760
"Hark from the tombs," etc.	
HATHAWAY, GAMALIEL, age 89,	died May 28, 1796
HATHAWAY, HANNAH, his wife, age 29,	died June 19, 1745
HATHAWAY, JACOB, age 63,	died Oct. 5, 1792
HATHAWAY, HANNAH, his wife, age 94,	died Oct. 5, 1820
HATHAWAY, THANKFUL, their daughter, age 46,	died Dec. 5, 1812
HATHAWAY, ROYAL, age 86,	died Nov. 12, 1854
HATHAWAY, CLARA J., daughter of Job, age 2-8,	died Sept. 16, 1851
HATHAWAY, MARY, wife of James, age 69,	died March 8, 1852
HATHAWAY, ANN, wife of Royal, age 86 years 7 months,	died May 16, 1851
HATHAWAY, CAPT. WILLIAM, age 73,	died May 24, 1839
HATHAWAY, ABIGAIL, his wife, age 83,	died March 14, 1850
HATHAWAY, JONATHAN, age 62,	died May 11, 1759
HATHAWAY, ABIGAIL, his wife, age 75,	died Dec. 30, 1776
HATHAWAY, JONATHAN, age 44,	died Feb. 3, 1793
HATHAWAY, DEBORAH, his wife, age 77,	died Dec. 27, 1808
HATHAWAY, ELNATHAN, age 89,	died Feb. 25, 1809
HATHAWAY, ESTHER, his wife, age 60,	died Oct. 2, 1777
HATHAWAY, MARGARET, daughter of Eleazer and Anna, age 63,	died March 1, 1854
HATHAWAY, GEORGE, son of Elisha and Ann, born in Boston, age 5,	died Sept. 9, 1813
HATHAWAY, MARY, daughter of James and Mary, age 16,	died Oct. 26, 1808
HATHAWAY, MICAH, age 73,	died Jan. 6, 1816
HATHAWAY, MARY, his wife, age 45,	died Jan. 8, 1793
HATHAWAY, SUSANNA, his daughter, age 20,	died Oct. 18, 1789
HATHAWAY, JONATHAN, age 23,	died Feb. 19, 1794
HATHAWAY, MARY, age 70,	died Aug. 16, 1843

HATHAWAY, SARAH, age 49,	died May 20, 1824
HATHAWAY, THANKFUL, wife of Lieut. Isaac, age 29,	died March 1, 1799
HATHAWAY, JOSEPH, age 52,	died July 21, 1817
HATHAWAY, ANNA, his wife, age 84,	died March 4, 1853
HATHAWAY, REUBEN, age 73,	died March 5, 1831
HATHAWAY, ABIGAIL, his wife, age 78,	died Dec. 17, 1851
HATHAWAY, JONATHAN, age 68,	died May 23, 1783
HATHAWAY, BRIDGET, wife of Jonathan, age 80,	died June 23, 1802
HATHAWAY, SUSANNA, wife of Jabez, and daughter of Chaffee, age 45,	Deacon John
HAWES, JOHN, age 57,	died Sept. 10, 1805
HAWES, MERCY, wife of Captain John, age 37,	died Dec. 29, 1824
HAWES, CAPT. SHUBAEL, age 27,	died March 11, 1803
HAWES, HARRIET, his daughter, age 2,	died Oct. 26, 1802
HAWES, ELIZABETH, daughter of Capt. John, infant,	died Sept. 9, 1802
HAWES, MARY, age 90,	died April 2, 1807
HAWES, CAPT. BENJAMIN, age 43,	died March 7, 1859
HAWES, FREELOVE, his wife, age 35,	died March 18, 1805
HAWES, BENJAMIN, their son; lost at sea, age 16,	died Nov. 26, 1815
HAWES, JOHN A., age 32,	died 1816
HAWES, CHARLES H., his son, infant,	died Nov. 16, 1827
HAWES, CHARLES E., his son, infant,	died April 16, 1827
HILL, SYLVIA, wife of Benjamin, age 84,	died Aug. 28, 1828
HINCKLEY, EDWARD N., son of Edward T., age 1,	died Sept. 7, 1844
HINCKLEY, MARY N., wife of Edward T., age 29,	died Sept. 19, 1851
HORR, DR. ELIJAH, age 69,	died Feb. 19, 1852
HORR, ABIGAIL, his wife, age 55,	died May 23, 1854
HOWLAND, PHEBE, wife of John, age 27,	died March 22, 1841
HOWLAND, GEORGE H., son of Capt. John, age 3,	died Nov. 17, 1800
HUDSON, infant daughter of Edward and Patience,	died Sept. 29, 1810
HUNT, REV. SAMUEL, first ordained Minister of the Church of Christ, in Dartmouth, age 48,	died 1769
HUNT, JOANNA, wife of the Hon. Ephraim, age 87,	died Jan. 21, 1729
HUNT, DOROTHY, wife of the Hon. Ephraim, age 30,	died March 29, 1746
HUNT, DANIEL, son of Daniel; drowned in Harbor, age 17,	died Jan. 17, 1743-4
HUTTLESTONE, PELEG, age 60,	died Aug. 18, 1761
HUTTLESTONE, Tabitha, wife of Peleg, age 47,	died May 22, 1801
HUTTLESTONE, JOHN T., son of Thos. and Phebe, age 4-5,	died Aug. 24, 1790
HUTTLESTONE, PHEBE, wife of Thomas, age 45,	died April 19, 1827
HUTTLESTONE, THOMAS, JR.; died at sea, age 29,	died Nov. 27, 1827
H. B. W. board,	died Nov. 8, 1828
INGRAHAM, ALMY, wife of Timothy, Jr., age 18,	died April 15, 1773
INGRAHAM, MARY, their daughter, infant,	died Oct. 18, 1771
JENNE, WESTON, age 48,	died Jan. 5, 1816
JENNE, SARAH, his wife, age 31,	died Feb. 21, 1804
JENNE, FANNY, his wife, age 55,	died May 18, 1836
JENNE, SARAH, daughter of Weston and Sarah, age 14,	died Oct. 17, 1817
JENNE, JOB,	died Jan. 15, 1804
JENNE, WILLIAM, son of Reuben, infant,	died Dec. 8, 1794
JENNE, EBENEZER, son of Reuben, infant,	died June 5, 1802
JENNE, CAPT. BENJAMIN, age 38,	died Dec. 23, 1781
JENNE, DESIRE, wife of Lettice, age 95,	died Jan. 2, 1773

JENNE, CALEB, age 63,	died Aug. 25, 1761
JENNE, MARGARET, daughter of John and Abigail, age 63,	died Oct. 28, 1789
JENNE, LIEUT. CORNELIUS, age 77,	died Oct. 12, 1774
JENNE, ELIZABETH, his wife, age 46,	died March 18, 1743
JENNE, ELEANOR, his wife, age 74,	died Feb. 14, 1786
JENNE, REUBEN, son of Samuel and Patience, age 18,	died March 2, 1777
JENNE, JEPHTHA, son of Samuel and Patience, age 17,	died Aug. 4, 1766
JENNE, two sons of Samuel and Patience.	

"All that pass by may look and see;  
We had two sons was lost at sea."

They went away October 12th, 1780. Abishai was in his 26th year; Edward was in his 18th.

JENNE, MRS. SARAH, age 43,	died Oct. 20, 1767
JENNE, BASHSUA, wife of Benjamin, age 33,	died April 30, 1777
JENNE, MRS. SYLVIA, age 19,	died Oct. 12, 1767
JENNE, REBEKAH, daughter of Nath'l and Mercy, age 54,	died Aug. 9, 1805
JENNE, AGNES, daughter of Nath'l and Mercy, age 16,	died March 5, 1763
JENNE, WESTON, son of Lieut. Cornelius, age 20,	died Aug. 12, 1767
JENNE, HENRY, son of Henry and Phebe, age 2,	died Oct. 20, 1723
JENNE, two infant children of Henry and Phebe,	died 1774
JENNE, NATHANIEL, age 82,	died Jan. 13, 1802
JENNE, MERCY, his wife, age 70,	died Feb. 6, 1802
JENNE, SAMUEL, age 70,	died Feb. 21, 1784
JENNE, PATIENCE, his wife, age 78,	died Feb. 16, 1802
JENNE, SAMUEL, son of Jonathan, age 8,	died Nov. 4, 1792
JENNEY, JAHAZIEL, age 73,	died Nov. 13, 1843
JENNEY, MARIA W., age 66,	died Aug. 29, 1837
JENNEY, DESIRE, wife of Jethro, age 90,	died Feb. 19, 1820
JENNEY, LETTICE, age 19,	died Nov. 21, 1776
JENNEY, ELLEN, dau. of Jahaziel, age 1-6,	died Sept. 10, 1808
JENNEY, JETHRO, age 78,	died June 24, 1802
JENNEY, SEATH, age 76,	died May 26, 1807
JENNEY, LYDIA, wife of Enoch, daughter of Capt. Micah Hathaway, age 29,	Hathaway, age 29,
JENNEY, ELIZABETH, wife of Enoch, age 33,	died June 15, 1816
JENNEY, ELISHA, her son, infant,	died July 22, 1822
JENNEY, WILLIAM H., son of Lydia, age 1,	died July 30, 1822
JENNEY, infant dau. of Enoch and Lydia,	died Feb. 22, 1808
	died March 21, 1806

KEMPTON, EPHRAIM, age 70,	died Dec. 19, 1803
KEMPTON, EPHRAIM, CAPT., his son, died in Norfolk, Va., age 29,	died Oct. 30, 1798
KEMPTON, RUTH D., dau. of William, infant,	died Aug. 22, 1809
KEMPTON, SOPHIA, dau. of Manasah, infant,	died Oct. —, 1793
KEMPTON, EPHRAIM, age 55,	died Jan. 25, 1802
KEMPTON, ELIZABETH, his wife, age 95,	died Nov. 29, 1848
KEMPTON, PATIENCE, wife of Ephraim, age 105 years 6 months and 6 days,	died May 24, 1779

"In peaceful slumbers of the dead.  
The aged Saint reclines her head;  
The paths of virtue long she trod,  
Revered by man, beloved of God."

KEMPTON, THOMAS, age 65,	died Dec. 29, 1768
KEMPTON, RUTH, his wife, age 25,	died Dec. 6, 1771
KEMPTON, LIEUT. JAMES, age 68,	died Jan. 11, 1816
KEMPTON, DANIEL, his son, age 34,	died Nov. 21, 1814
KEMPTON, PHEBE, wife of James, age 68,	died Dec. 31, 1821
KEMPTON, HANNAH, their dau., age 27,	died April 13, 1802
KEMPTON, JAMES, their son, age 19,	died May 24, 1801
KEMPTON, SAMUEL,	
KEMPTON, BENJAMIN, age 34,	died Aug. 13, 1776
KEMPTON, MANASSEH, age 66,	died Dec. 14, 1804
KEMPTON, LOIS, his wife, age 77,	died Oct. 11, 1813
KEMPTON, CAPT. JIREH; lost at sea,	
KEMPTON, JONATHAN, son of Capt. Manasseh, age 23,	died Sept. 20, 1797
KEMPTON, LOIS, dau. of Capt. Manasseh, age 14,	died Dec. 16, 1794
KEMPTON, DESIRE, wife of Paul, age 37,	died April 10, 1812
KEMPTON, JOSEPH, age 79,	died May 27, 1815
KEMPTON, STEPHEN, age 61,	died Jan. 27, 1807
KEMPTON, VERSYLLA, age 47,	died July 23, 1815
LANGWORTHY, CAPT. JOHN, age 49,	died Dec. 17, 1800
LANGWORTHY, PATIENCE, his wife, age 73,	died March 16, 1833
LEAVITT, CAPT. HOWLAND, age 36,	died Sept. 4, 1845
LEAVITT, EDWARD C., son of Samuel, infant,	died Oct. 28, 1838
LINCOLN, JOHN L., son of Col. Benjamin, infant,	died Feb. 18, 1802
LINCOLN, JOHN L., 1st son of Col. Benjamin, infant,	died Jan. 18, 1801
LORING, JOSHUA, age 45,	died Jan. 24, 1786
LORING, NATHANIEL, son of Joshua, infant,	died Dec. 20, 1778
LORING, SARAH, dau. of Joshua, infant,	died July 5, 1783
LORING, ABIGAIL, dau. of Joshua, age 7,	died June 24, 1780
LOWDEN, MARY, wife of John, age 39,	died Oct. 3, 1773
LOWDEN, ORANE, 2nd wife of John, age 28,	died March 25, 1797
MACOMBER, JOHN R., age 71 years 9 months 2 days,	died July 17, 1879
MANDELL, MOSES, age 53,	died May 18, 1746
MANDELL, CAPT. THOMAS, age 48,	died June 1, 1808
MANDELL, SARAH, his wife, age 66,	died June 3, 1823
MARTIN, ANNA, dau. of Stephen, age 1,	died Aug. 10, 1777
MAXFIELD, WEALTHY, wife of Timothy, age 92,	died March 18, 1848
MAYHEW, HANNAH, wife of Capt. Jeremiah, age 60,	died Oct. 25, 1812
MAYHEW, JEREMIAH, JR., age 22,	died Jan. 4, 1811
MAYHEW, ABIGAIL, wife of Capt. Jeremiah, age 45,	died Nov. 5, 1791
MELVILLE, DAVID,	died 1753
MELVILLE, LYDIA, his wife, age 34,	died May 1, 1752
MITCHEL, WILLIAM, age 68,	died Feb. 5, 1793
MITCHEL, PARNEL, his wife, age 60,	died May 21, 1784
MITCHEL, SILAS, son of David, age 9,	died Aug. 1, 1786
MITCHEL, CAPT. NATHAN, age 35,	died May 17, 1801
M'ALLISTER, BETSEY, wife of Daniel, and dau. of James Hathaway, age 36,	died Oct. 3, 1844
NASH, SIMEON, age 84,	died June 3, 1824
NASH, HULDAH, his wife, age 26,	died May 11, 1773
NASH, JOANNA, his wife, age 66,	died Sept. 25, 1815
NASH, ABIGAIL, dau. of Joanna, age 51,	died Sept. 29, 1830

NOMEN, LYDIEA, dau. of Simeon and Desier, age 13,	died May 15, 1770
NORTON, FREELOVE, wife of Elijah, age 32,	died March 12, 1776
NYE, BARNABAS, age 79,	died July 24, 1813
NYE, DEBORAH, his wife, age 82,	died Dec. 25, 1820
NYE, LUCY, age 68,	died Jan. 15, 1846
NYE, REBECCA, wife of Alfred, age 29,	died July 19, 1812
NYE, MARY, age 20,	died Feb. 2, 1837
NYE, CAPT. JONATHAN, age 55,	died Nov. 18, 1815
NYE, HANNAH, his wife, age 82,	died Sept. 24, 1844
NYE, SUSAN, his daughter, age 8,	died Aug. 11, 1804
NYE, DEBORAH, his daughter, age 1,	died Nov. 20, 1803
NYE, CAPT. OBED, age 79,	died Nov. 10, 1815
NYE, MARY, his wife, age 58,	died March 28, 1797
NYE, CAPT. OBED; their son died in France, age 30,	died Aug. 25, 1796
NYE, FREELOVE, 2nd wife of Obed, age 67,	died Nov. 6, 1815
PADDACK, JUDAH, JR., age 39,	died March 21, 1748
PARKER, infant son of Zacheus, infant,	died 1770
PARKER, ZACCHEUS, age 39,	died March 3, 1842
PARKER, CAPT. AVERY, age 52,	died Nov. 21, 1794
PARKER, CAPT. ELISHA, age 39,	died March 3, 1842
PEASE, CAPT. SHUBAEL, age 51,	died July 28, 1790
PEASE, SHUBAL, his son, age 21,	died Sept. 8, 1789
PECKHAM, ABIGAIL, wife of Thomas, age 32,	died July 2, 1767
PEIRCE, CHARITY, dau. of Ebenezer, age 5,	died Oct. 1, 1813
PERRY, DR. SAMUEL, age 57,	died Oct. 26, 1820
PERRY, SILVIA, his wife, age 45,	died April 15, 1815
PERRY, HARRIET, their dau., infant,	died April 8, 1806
PERRY, SUSAN G., their dau., age 61,	died Sept. 28, 1842
PERRY, DR. SAMUEL, age 73,	died April 15, 1805
PERRY, SUSANNA, his wife, age 72,	died June 8, 1806
PERRY, JIREH, their son, age 23,	died Aug. 3, 1781
PERRY, ABIGAIL, wife of Dr. Ebenezer, age 33,	died June 12, 1795
PERRY, BETSEY, her daughter, infant,	died April 8, 1792
PHILIP, REBEKAH, wife of Capt. Philip, age 41,	died Feb. 5, 1810
PHILIP, ESTHER, wife of Capt. Philip; died at 9 a. m. of a Thursday, age 37,	died Dec. 30, 1803
PHILIPS, CAPT. JOHN, age 32,	died April 15, 1784
PHILIPS, ABIGAIL, his daughter, age 1,	died March 16, 1784
PICKEN, JOHN, Officer in the Revolutionary Army, age 82,	died July 31, 1825
PICKEN, MARY S., his wife, age 63,	died Nov. 28, 1809
PICKEN, THADDEUS, their son; Master of the ship "Thames," foundered at sea; all on board perished, age 36,	died 1810
PICKEN, PEACE B., his wife, age 37,	March 7, 1812
PICKEN, THADDEUS, their son; died at sea, age 31,	died Sept. 19, 1830
PICKEN, JOHN, last of his family, age 84,	died May 5, 1863
PICKHAM, JOANNA, wife of Jonathan, age 81,	died July 7, 1808
PICKHAM, JONATHAN, son of John, infant,	died Jan. 1789
PIERCE, BENJAMIN, age 44,	died July 29, 1756
PIERCE, REV. RICHARD, A. M., age 49,	died May 23, 1749
POPE, ELIZABETH, wife of Samuel, age 47-7,	died Nov. 30, 1792
POPE, EBENEZER, age 58,	died March 26, 1828
POPE, HANNAH, wife of Ebenezer, age 26,	died May 12, 1803
POPE, REBECCA, wife of Ebenezer, age 38,	died May 2, 1813

POPE, REBECCA, daughter of Ebenezer, age 13,	died Aug. 30, 1819
POPE, REBECCA A. ELIHU, age 1,	died Feb. 12, 1846
POPE, JESSIE M., son of Ebenezer, age 5,	died March 7, 1831
POPE, LEMUEL, son of Ebenezer,	died March 8, 1803
POPE, ELNATHAN, age 90,	died May 15, 1794
POPE, REBECCA, his wife, age 59,	died Nov. 30, 1764
POPE, DEBORAH, daughter,	
POPE, THOMAS, age 75,	died March 25, 1784
POPE, THANKFUL, his wife, age 38,	died April 13, 1756
POPE, ALICE, his 2nd wife, age 87,	died Oct. 21, 1805
POPE, JOHN, son of Capt. Worth, infant,	died June 23, 1802
POPE, MARY ANN, dau. of Capt. Worth, age 1,	died Oct. 28, 1808
POPE, ELIZABETH, wife of Edward, age 32,	died Nov. 1, 1781
POPE, THANKFUL, daughter of Thomas, age 16,	died Nov. 22, 1769
POPE, COL. SETH, age 83,	died June 9, 1802
POPE, ABIGAIL, his wife, age 59,	died May 8, 1778
POPE, LEMUEL, age 64,	died Dec. 13, 1796
POPE, MARY, his wife, age 81,	died Dec. 12, 1808
POPE, MRS. EUNICE, their daughter, age 22,	died Oct. 10, 1792
POPE, SARAH, their daughter, age 3,	died Oct. 27, 1777
POPE, TIMOTHY, son of Lemuel, age 8,	died April 29, 1771
POPE, RICHARD, son of Lemuel and Elizabeth, infant,	died May 27, 1742
POPE, REBECCA, dau. of Lemuel and Elizabeth, infant,	died Dec. 3, 1726
POPE, CAPT. LEMUEL, age 75,	died May 23, 1771
POPE, ELIZABETH, his wife, age 85,	died July 12, 1782
POPE, ISAAC, age 71,	died Dec. 9, 1793
POPE, SARAH, his wife, age 69,	died March 2, 1795
POPE, MRS. DEBORAH, age 68,	died Dec. 20, 1793
POPE, ELNATHAN, age 45,	died Feb. 8, 1735-6
POPE, MARGARET, his wife, age 86,	died May 22, 1776
POPE, THOMAS, their son, age 13,	died Nov. 19, 1732
POPE, SETH, age 79,	died March 7, 1727
POPE, REBECCA, his 2nd wife, age 79,	died Jan. 25, 1741
POPE, DEBORAH, his wife, age 36,	died Feb. 19, 1710-11
POPE, MARGARET, daughter of Isaac, age 27,	died June 7, 1792
POPE, PHEBE, daughter of Elnathan, age 25,	died Sept. 23, 1822
PRATT, AMOS, age 46,	died June 17, 1815
PRATT, FANNY, his daughter, age 20,	died Oct. 5, 1811
PRICE, DAVID, son of Oliver, age 7,	died April 27, 1784
PRICE, SARAH, daughter of Oliver, age 1,	died Sept. 7, 1783
PRICE, SIMEON, age 31,	died April 19, 1776
PRICE, PHEBE, his daughter, age 15,	died April 20, 1784
PROCTOR, SAMUEL, merchant, age 70,	died Feb. 16, 1801
PROCTOR, ELIZABETH, his wife, age 49,	died Aug. 17, 1780
PURINTON, SETH, son of Hezekiah, age 22,	died Aug. 3, 1771
PURRINGTON, NOBLE, age 21,	died Aug. 23, 1808
REA, ANN, wife of Uriel, of Boston, age 76,	died Oct. 11, 1785
READ, MARY, daughter of Seth, age 16,	died Nov. 4, 1769
READ, TISDEL, son of Seth, age 21,	died July 11, 1777
REID, SARAH, wife of Abraham, age 28,	died Sept. 17, 1770
REID, S. to Almira; (no dates)	
RICHARDSON, LYDIA, wife of William, age 39,	died Jan. 13, 1832
RITCHIE, CAPT. WILLIAM, age 46,	died April 28, 1844

ROSS, CAPT. WILLIAM, age 51,	died Oct. 24, 1809
ROSS, RUTH, his wife, age 72,	died July 24, 1838
ROSS, infant son of William,	died July 22, 1791
ROSS, DONALD, son of William, infant,	died April 19, 1801
ROSS, JAMES, son of William, infant,	died May 29, 1797
SAMSON, JUDAH, age 57,	died Nov. 27, 1797
SAMSON, MARY, his wife, age 49,	died March 3, 1788
SAMSON, NATHANIEL, their son, age 11,	died Oct. 29, 1774
SAMSON, MRS. SALLY, their daughter, age 23,	died March 12, 1792
SELLER, REBEKAH, wife of James, age 28,	died Aug. 31, 1770
SEVERANCE, BETSEY, wife of Capt. Thomas, age 75,	died March 31, 1877
SEVERANCE, CAPT. THOMAS, age 61,	died June 3, 1859
SEVERANCE, LUCY N., dau. of Capt. Thomas, age 6 months,	died Sept. 3, 1824
SEVERANCE, LUCY N., dau. of Thomas, infant,	
SHERMAN, ISAAC, son of Isaac, age 7,	died Sept. 23, 1775
SHERMAN, ISAAC, 2nd son of Isaac, age 7,	died Aug. 18, 1777
SHERMAN, ABISHAI, age 71,	died Oct. 15, 1812
SHERMAN, MERCY, his wife, age 64,	died Sept. 16, 1812
SHERMAN, EXPERIENCE, their daughter, age 22,	died Nov. 15, 1809
SHERMAN, LYDIA, wife of Capt. John, age 36,	died July 9, 1784
SHERMAN, ANNA, 2nd wife of Capt. John, age 37,	died May 26, 1791
SHERMAN, LOIS, wife of Resolved, age 65,	died Sept. 7, 1851
SHOREY, ELEANOR, daughter of Levi, infant,	died Oct. 1, 1844
SHORKLEY, SAMUEL, age 36,	died Oct. 11, 1798
SHORKLEY, SUSANNA, his wife, age 53,	died June 25, 1815
SHORKLEY, ASA C., age 16,	died Sept. 21, 1808
SHORKLEY, ELISHA C.; died at sea, age 26,	died June 22, 1821
SPOONER, ELIZABETH, dau. of Simpson and Sarah, age 2,	died Sept. 20, 1728
SPOONER, NATHANIEL, age 24,	died Nov. 25, 1732
SPOONER, EUNICE, dau. of Benjamin, age 20,	died July 12, 1796
SPOONER, ELIZABETH, wife of Elnathan, age 86,	died Aug. 24, 1810
SPOONER, ELIZABETH, dau. of Seth, age 16,	died Oct. 31, 1807
SPOONER, THOMAS, age 26,	died May 31, 1799
SPOONER, PHILIP, age 64,	died Sept. 8, 1820
SPOONER, LYDIA, his wife, age 44,	died Nov. 24, 1805
SPOONER, SAGE, his 2nd wife, age 55,	died May 30, 1815
SPOONER, PHILIP, son of Philip and Lydia, age 3,	died July 20, 1802
SPOONER, JOHN, age 28,	died Feb. 21, 1773
SPOONER, LYDIA, his wife, age 27,	died June 19, 1775
SPOONER, ISABEL, dau. of John and Isabel, infant,	died July 15, 1797
SPOONER, EDWARD T., son of Samuel, age 6,	died Sept. 18, 1839
SPOONER, ELIZABETH, wife of Dr. Rounsevel, age 21,	died Dec. 6, 1800
SPOONER, PHEBE H., dau. of Thomas, age 2,	died May 5, 1845
SPOONER, MICAH, age 60,	died Sept. 22, 1848
SPOONER, ALBERT H., son of Charles, age 1,	died Nov. 5, 1814
STETSON, three children of Joseph and Abiah, died about,	1809
STETSON, two sons of Charles and Jane; drowned,	1806
STETSON, JANE, wife of Charles, age 74-10,	died April 25, 1841
STETSON, JANE, S., dau. of Peleg H., age 1,	died March 29, 1835
STETSON, HANNAH, wife of Peleg H., age 33,	died July 1, 1834
STETSON, CHARLES, age 61,	died March 13, 1816
STETSON, SUSANNA, dau. of Charles,	died May —, 1803
STEVENS, DEBORAH H., wife Suare, age 32,	died Oct. 18, 1844

STODDARD, NATHANIEL, 1st son of Capt. Ichabod, age 11,	died Oct. 3, 1773
STODDARD, NATHANIEL, 2nd son of Capt. Ichabod, age 7,	died Oct. 7, 1774
STODDARD, MRS. ALICE, dau. of Capt. Ichabod, age 20,	died Oct. 9, 1772
STODDARD, VIRTUE, wife of Samuel, age 40,	died Feb. 20, 1803
STODDARD, two children of Capt. Samuel and Virtue, his wife,	
Noah died July 13th, 1788: 2 years, wanting 2 days.	
The other was still-born, July 4th, 1789.	
SULLINGS, DAVID, son of John, age 2,	died Aug. 22, 1784
SUMMERTON, RELIANCE, wife of Daniel, age 65,	died Sept. 15, 1788
SUMMERTON, ALMIRA, daughter of Daniel, infant,	died Aug. 1, 1807
SUMMERTON, DANIEL, son of Daniel, infant,	died May 12, 1789
SWIFT, DEACON JIREH, age 74,	died March 16, 1782
SWIFT, DEBORAH, his widow, age 82,	died Jan. 7, 1794
SWIFT, infant son of Deacon Jireh and Elizabeth,	died May 12, 1768
SWIFT, JONATHAN, age 33,	died Jan. 31, 1763
SWIFT, ELIZABETH, wife of Capt. Job, age 39,	died Feb. 15, 1808
SWIFT, PAUL, age 57,	died Nov. 16, 1810
SWIFT, SARAH, his wife, age 33,	died Dec. 17, 1782
SWIFT, JEMIMA, his wife, age 73,	died Jan. 20, 1821
SWIFT, CAPT. JONATHAN, age 71,	died Sept. 19, 1834
SWIFT, LOVE, his wife, age 34,	died June 19, 1809
SWIFT, SUSANNA, his wife, age 54,	died June 26, 1823
SWIFT, JONATHAN, his son; died at Valparaiso, age 25,	died Feb. 15, 1830
SWIFT, LOVE, his daughter, age 1,	died Feb. 13, 1809
SWIFT, CHARLES, his son, infant,	died Nov. 20, 1802
SWIFT, MARYBOWEN, his daughter, infant,	died May 29, 1801
SWIFT, ELIZABETH, his daughter, infant,	died Jan. 4, 1793
SWIFT, ELIZABETH, his daughter, age 4,	died Dec. 1, 1802
SWIFT, NANCY B., his daughter, age 20,	died Nov. 2, 1813
SWIFT, LUCINDA, daughter of Silas, infant,	died Feb. 7, 1788
SWIFT, DEACON JIREH, age 77,	died July 26, 1817
SWIFT, ELIZABETH, his wife, age 54,	died Aug. 20, 1794
SWIFT, HANNAH NYE, widow of James, age 71,	died Oct. 16, 1859
SWIFT, JAMES, age 71,	died Aug. 6, 1859
TABER, DESIRE, wife of Nicholas, age 30,	died Oct. 30, 1792
TABER, infant daughter of Nicholas,	died Nov. 2, 1792
TABER, JEREMIAH, age 26,	died May 25, 1796
TABER, SALLY, his daughter, age 15 months,	died Jan. 24, 1798
TABER, STEPHEN, age 85,	died Sept. 10, 1862
TABER, STEPHEN, son of Stephen, infant,	died Jan. 21, 1825
TABER, ELIZABETH B., dau. of Stephen, age 2,	died Sept. 22, 1830
TABER, MARY S., dau. of Stephen, age 5,	died Jan. 15, 1831
TABER, ROBERT, age 51,	died July 17, 1820
TABER, BETSEY, his wife, age 73,	died March 15, 1846
TABER, ROBERT, their son; died at sea, age 32,	died Sept. 2, 1829
TABER, JEREMIAH, age 24,	died Oct. 9, 1824
TABER, PAUL, son of Capt. Pardon, infant,	died April 24, 1775
TABER, PARDON, son of Capt. Pardon, infant,	died Dec. 13, 1781
TABOUR, PHEBE, wife of William, age 51,	died Jan. 21, 1838
TERRY, JOSEPH; was lost with sloop "Thetis," age 35,	died Nov. 25, 1809
TERRY, HANNAH, his wife, age 66,	died Sept. 23, 1842
TERRY, COL. THOMAS, age 48,	died Dec. 27, 1827
TERRY, ELIZABETH P., his daughter, age 18,	died Oct. 19, 1821

TERRY, SALLY, his wife, age 55,	died Dec. 20, 1835
TERRY, CAPT. CHARLES T., his son; died at sea, age 42,	died Nov. 9, 1853
TERRY, LEMUEL T., his son, age 55,	died April 5, 1865
TERRY, ISAAC, son of Col. Thomas T., infant,	died July 25, 1813
TERRY, ISAAC, 1st son of Col. Thomas T., infant,	died Oct. 6, 1808
TERRY, SALLY, daughter of Col. Thomas T., age 4,	died Sept. 3, 1822
TERRY, ELIZABETH, daughter of Thomas P., age 3,	died July 15, 1831
TERRY, CHARLES, son of Thomas P., age 2,	died May 12, 1835
TOBEY, ZOETH, age 22,	died June 1, 1759
TOBEY, son of Samuel, age 16,	died Dec. 4, 1784
TOBEY, SILAS, son of Prince, age 3,	died Aug. 26, 1769
TOBEY, infant son of Prince,	
TOBEY, DEBORAH, daughter of Prince, age 1,	died Aug. 31, 1769
TOBEY, HANNAH, age 77,	died Feb. 3, 1840
TOBEY, KIZIA, wife of Lot, age 34,	died July 31, 1775
TOBEY, SETH, age 45,	died May 21, 1793
TOBEY, ISAAC, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth, age 31,	died May 26, 1773
TOBEY, DR. ELISHA, age 58,	died May 10, 1781
TOBEY, DESIRE, his wife, age 53,	died Jan. 5, 1778
TOBEY, LEMUEL, age 72,	died Nov. 7, 1820
TOBEY, ELIZABETH, his wife, age 80,	died Dec. 20, 1835
TOBEY, CHARLES, age 32,	died Jan. 19, 1811
TOBEY, ELISHA C., son of William, infant,	died Aug. 6, 1784
TOBEY, WILLIAM C., son of William, infant,	died Sept. 24, 1783
TOBEY, ABIGAIL, daughter of William, infant,	died Aug. 20, 1786
TOBEY, WILLIAM, age 80,	died Jan. 5, 1835
TOBEY, ABIGAIL, his wife, age 83,	died Jan. 29, 1846
TOWNSEND, BETSEY, wife of Avery, age 20,	died Oct. 23, 1813
TRIPP, JANE WAGONER, wife of Capt. Gilbert, age 79-8,	died Feb. 20, 1855
VINCENT, ISAAC, son of Isaac and Hannah Vincent, infant,	
VINCENT, HANNAH, wife of Isaac, age 72,	died Nov. 28, 1772
"A. W.," board,	died July 24, 1802
WAGGONER, WILLIAM, son of Samuel, infant,	died May 2, 1802
WASHBURN, ABIGAIL, consort of Peter, age 57,	died Jan. 8, 1782
WASHBURN, ABBIE H., dau. of Reuben, age 7 months,	died Dec. 11, 1851
WASHBURN, JOHN S., age 58,	died March 12, 1842
WASHBURN, DESIRE, wife of John, age 64,	died Nov. 29, 1849
WASHBURN, BAZABIEL, age 43,	died Oct. 2, 1843
WASHBURN, LETTICE, "soldier of the Revolution," age 86,	died April 3, 1844
WASHBURN, SARAH, "his wife, soldier of Jesus," age 83,	died Aug. 11, 1845
WASHBURN, GILBERT T., son of Bazaliel Jr., age 5,	died Aug. 9, 1844
WASHBURN, LETTICE, son of William, infant,	died Jan. 18, 1845
WHITCUMB, JANE, wife of James, age 25,	died Jan. 13, 1727-8
WHITFIELD, PARNEL, age 85,	died Sept. 1, 1840
WHITFIELD, MISS SYBIL, age 28,	died June 19, 1812
WILLIS, COL. SAMUEL, age 76,	died Oct. 3, 1763
WILLIS, HEBITABLE, his wife, age 94,	died Jan. 18, 1782
WILLIS, ABIGAIL, their daughter, infant,	died April 18, 1722
WILLIS, JABEZ, their son, infant,	died June 13, 1723
WILLIS, MAJOR EBENEZER, age 83,	died Nov. 7, 1809

WILLIS, ELIZABETH, his wife, age 79,	died Aug. 9, 1807
WILLIS, SAMUEL, son of the above, age 34,	died March 4, 1795
WILLIS, ESTHER, daughter of the above, age 20,	died May 8, 1774
WILLIS, ELIZABETH, daughter of the above, age 28,	died Sept. 28, 1784
WILLIS, PAMELA, daughter of Jireh & Abigail, grand-daughter of Col. Samuel Willis, age 84,	died July 20, 1853
WILLIAMS, HON. LEMUEL, age 81,	died Nov. 9, 1828
WILLIAMS, REBEKAH, his wife, age 32,	died Aug. 1, 1786
WILLIAMS, BENJAMIN, their son, infant,	died Nov. 1, 1786
WILKEY, NABY, daughter of Cornell,	died 1789
WING, SYLVIA, wife of Savery, age 33,	died Sept. 5, 1804
WING, CONTENT, daughter of Savery, infant,	died May 10, 1803
WINSLOW, CAPT. HEZEKIAH, age 58,	died Jan. 4, 1771
WINSLOW, JOHN, his son, age 17,	died Nov. 17, 1754
WINSLOW, RICHARD, age 28,	died June 17, 1816
WINSLOW, DAVID, age 61,	died March 5, 1805
WINSLOW, SALLY, age 24,	died Sept. 30, 1814
WEST, SAMUEL, D. D., ordained June 3d, 1761; resigned	1803, age 78,
WEST, LOUISA, his wife, age 41,	died Sept. 24, 1807
WEST, EXPERIENCE, wife of Samuel, D. D., age 41,	died March 18, 1797
WEST, HANNAH, her daughter, age 66,	died March 6, 1789
WEST, SAMUEL, M. D., son of Samuel & Experience, age 64,	died April 23, 1847
WEST, POLLY, his wife, age 76,	died June 15, 1838
WEST, SAMUEL, M. D., son of Samuel and Polly, age 73,	died Nov. 26, 1861
WEST, LUCY H., daughter of Samuel and Polly, age 55,	died Jan. 7, 1879
WEST, RUTH, daughter of Samuel and Polly, age 50,	died Dec. 23, 1877
WEST, JOHN S., son of Samuel and Polly, infant,	died April 19, 1855
WEST, JOHN S., 2nd son of Samuel and Polly, infant,	died Aug. 9, 1817
WEST, JANE, daughter of Experience, age 18,	died April —, 1824
WEST, RUTH, daughter of Experience, age 15,	died Jan. 16, 1788
WEST, JOSEPH, son of Experience, infant,	died Aug. 21, 1783
WEST, THOMAS, age 53,	died Dec. 16, 1779
WEST, ABIGAIL, his daughter, age 13,	died Nov. 12, 1770
“The living know that they must die; But all the dead neglected lie.”	died Oct. 18, 1770
WEST, MARGARET B., dau. of Ezekiel Braley, age 58,	died Aug. 12, 1842
WEST, SETH, son of Thomas and Hannah, age 24,	died Aug. 20, 1770
WEST, CAPT. ELISHA, age 45,	died Jan. 27, 1794
WEST, ANNE, his wife, age 91,	died March 29, 1843
WEST, THOMAS, son of William, age 3,	died Nov. 20, 1782
WESTON, ANNIE M., age 9-6-7,	died July 11, 1869
WORTH, CAPT. THOMAS, age 27,	died Dec. 13, 1769
WRIGHINGTON, ARON, son of Henry, age 21,	died March 23, 1792

Here are a few of the many interesting epitaphs that are chiseled on headstones standing in these grounds:

A tender mother we have lost,  
From us she's called away;  
The chilling floods of death to cross,  
While we behind do stay.

Grieve not, kind partner, though I sleep,  
 Far from thy lovely home;  
 Thee and thy babe in Jesus keep,  
 Till your own change shall come.

Reader, pray stop and shed a tear  
 Upon the dust that moulders here,  
 As I am now so you may be,  
 Prepare for death and follow me.

Rest in peace, dear mother,  
 Life's trials they are o'er;  
 Thou hast crossed the dark cold river,  
 Thou hast reached the shining shore.

Come, fellow mortal, cast an eye,  
 Then go thy way, prepare to die;  
 Then read thy doom, for die thou must,  
 One day like me be turned to dust.

My life in infant days was spent,  
 While to my parents I was lent;  
 One smiling look to them I gave,  
 And then descended to the grave.

Time was I stood where thou dost now,  
 And viewed the dead as thou dost me;  
 E'er long thou'l lie as low as I,  
 And others stand and look on thee.

Afflictions sore long time I bore,  
 Physician was in vain;  
 Till God was pleased to give me ease,  
 And free me from my pain.

**ANCIENT LONG PLAIN CEMETERY** The Long Plain cemetery situated on the west side of the road at the southerly edge of that village was no doubt used for burial purposes before the year 1700, but how long previous to that date cannot be determined, as only in rare cases in Dartmouth were any headstones erected at that time excepting uncut field stones, and the registry of deeds

has been searched in vain for reference to this plat of ground. For many years previous to 1892 this place presented a pitiful, neglected appearance. It was a hopeless task for a few of the descendants of those who laid there to materially improve its forlorn, forsaken condition. An appeal was made to the town at its annual meeting of March 7, 1892, for assistance in such an effort by some of the residents of that locality. The town responded by appropriating \$100 for the purpose and appointing Capt. E. R. Ashley, James C. Gammons and A. P. R. Gilmore to superintend the expenditure of this sum. The following year the town voted to accept the provisions of the public statutes of the state and thereby assumed the perpetual care of the place. The year after, William A. Ashley, Thomas E. Braley, Captain George J. Parker, A. P. R. Gilmore, Captain Edward R. Ashley and Alden White organized as a committee to more thoroughly redeem the place from briars, shrubbery and a tangle of wild growth. This they accomplished and since then it has been kept in a neat appearance aided by town appropriations. In doing this work they moved from the south end of the old part fifty or more bodies to the modern cemetery situated on the opposite side of the highway. The following are the names and dates inscribed on the headstones here of those who died previous to 1860 and a copy of four epitaphs:

BENNETT, EDWARD, age 73,	died Oct. 4, 1812
BENNETT, ELIZABETH, wife of Edward, age 84,	died Dec. 24, 1826
BENNETT, JACOB, age 60,	died May 27, 1832
BENNETT, JEREMIAH, "who died with a languishment," age 77,	died March 20, 1806
BENNETT, SARAH, age 72,	died Sept. 8, 1836
BENNETT, LOIS, age 68,	died June 9, 1837
BLACKMER, LUCY, age 37,	died May 9, 1825
BLACKMER, SALISBURY, age 26,	died Oct. 12, 1821
BRYANT, WILLIAM, age 11,	died Oct. 30, 1827
COOK, SILVINA, age 27,	died April 29, 1807
DAVIS, ELIZABETH, age 2,	died Feb. 14, 1805
DAVIS, NICHOLAS, age 70,	died Nov. 30, 1839
DAVIS, RUTH, wife of Nicholas, age 85,	died May 11, 1856
DAVIS, PHOEBE, wife of Thomas, age 46,	died April 28, 1845
GIFFORD, CAPT. THOMAS, age 69,	died April 28, 1830
GIFFORD, ABIGAIL, wife of Thomas, age 79,	died July 2, 1844
JENNE, JOHN, age 9,	died Nov. 8, 1817
LYON, SARAH, age 83,	died Oct. 18, 1827
MASON, CAPT. REUBEN, age 50,	died Nov. 2, 1806
MASON, THANKFUL, wife of Reuben, age 46,	died Aug. 19, 1802
MASON, REUBEN, age 17,	died Aug. 8, 1835
MENDELL, ELLIS, age 86,	died June 12, 1849
MENDELL, HANNAH, age 41,	died Sept. 1, 1810
MENDELL, JOHN, age 11,	died April 7, 1811

MENDELL, LYDIA, age 10 mos.,	died July 11, 1809
MENDELL, MARY, age 89,	died Sept. 15, 1815
MENDELL, NANCY, age 89,	died April 28, 1850
MORSE, GEORGE, age 1,	died Nov. 29, 1829
MORSE, JOANNA, age 82,	died May 21, 1839
OMEY, LYDIA, age 39,	died Feb. 27, 1819
PERRY, LEMUEL, age 90,	died April 27, 1840
PERRY, LYDIA, age 84,	died March 10, 1827
SAMPSON, JOSEPH, age 81,	died June 27, 1808
SAMPSON, RUALMY, age 3,	died May 28, 1791
SEARS, ALMEDA, age 2,	died March 17, 1816
SEARS, EDION, age 2,	died Sept. 2, 1822
SEARS, NATHANIEL, age 77,	died April 22, 1816
SEARS, ELIZABETH, wife of Nathaniel, age 87,	died Sept. 24, 1828
SEARS, HANNAH, daughter of Nathaniel, age 78,	died Sept. 25, 1846
SEARS, MARY, daughter of Nathaniel, age 32,	died July 28, 1813
SEARS, NATHANIEL, JR., son of Nathaniel, age 51,	died March 30, 1816
SEARS, LORING, age 20,	died Aug. 20, 1826
SIMMONS, CAPT. EPHRAIM, age 96,	died Feb. 21, 1836
SIMMONS, MARY, wife of Capt. Ephraim, age 68,	died Nov. 7, 1817
SIMMONS, EPHRAIM, age 19,	died April 2, 1802
SIMMONS, HANNAH, age 43,	died Aug. 10, 1822
SIMMONS, PEREZ, age 29,	died Feb. 13, 1809
SIMMONS, WELTHY, wife of Capt. Amos, age 35,	died Nov. 25, 1802
SPOONER, ALTHEA, age 64,	died May 12, 1789
SPOONER, CHARLES E., age 13,	died June 15, 1828
SPOONER, ELIZABETH, age 36,	died Sept. 12, 1793
SPOONER, HANNAH, age 13,	died Sept. 26, 1793
SPOONER, NANCY, age 26,	died Sept. 21, 1806
SPOONER, SETH, ESQ., age 64,	died Dec. 18, 1815
SPOONER, PATIENCE, wife of Seth, age 61,	died Dec. 10, 1815
SPOONER, SETH, age 94,	died March 28, 17—
SPOONER, HONBLE WALTER, ESQ., age 81,	died Oct. 26, 1803
SPOONER, MARY, 2nd wife of Honb'le Walter Spooner, Esq.,	died Jan. —, 1726
SPOONER, WALTER, age 36,	died July 26, 1808
SPOONER, DR. ROUNSEVILLE, age 66,	died March 17, 1844
SPOONER, SUSAN, wife of Dr. Rounseville, age 67,	died April 25, 1846
SPRAGUE, KETURAH, daughter of Rev. Thomas West, age 74,	died Oct. 29, 1806
SPRAGUE, MARY, age 77,	died July 9, 1835
SPRAGUE, SAMUEL, age 94,	died Feb. 5, 1825
TABER, AMOS, age 34,	died Nov. 24, 1816
TABER, WELTHY, wife of Amos, age 77,	died May 6, 1859
TABER, JOSHUA, age 66,	died May 25, 1829
TABER, MARY, wife of Joshua, age 47,	died June 27, 1818
TABER, PRINCE L., age 33,	died April 15, 1840
TABER, SILAS, age 13,	died Jan. 6, 1816
TERRY, BENJAMIN, age 68,	died April 29, 1817
TERRY, MARY, wife of Benjamin, age 87,	died July 12, 1841
TOBY, JOHN, age 79,	died Sept. 24, 1811
TOBY, MARY, wife of John, age 85,	died Nov. —, 1820
TRIPP, SAMUEL, 2ND, age 29,	died Aug. 13, 1814
VINCENT, CAPT. ISAAC, age 61,	died April 6, 1846

WHITE, WILLIAM age 78,

died May 3, 1835

On William White's headstone is the following:

He was the son of William White,  
 Son of John White,  
 Son of John White,  
 Son of Samuel White,  
 Son of Resolved White,  
 Son of William White,  
 Who came over in the Mayflower and located at  
 Plymouth, Dec. 22, 1620.

WHITE, MARY, wife of William, age 65,

died July 1, 1823

WHITE, HANNAH, wife of William, age 52,

died Feb. 7, 1816

WHITE, SYBIL, wife of William, age 76,

died May 12, 1849

WHITE, RUBY, daughter of William, age 13,

died Feb. 12, 1850

WINSLOW, MICAH, age 56,

died April 24, 1816

WOOD, LYDIA S., age 17,

died Feb. 15, 1813

Micah Winslow and Capt. John Tobey.

He's gone! the voyage of human life is o'er:  
 And left a mortal for immortal shore.  
 Though rough the passage peacefull is the port.  
 The bliss is perfect the probation short  
 There wearied virtue shall for refuge fly  
 And ev'ry tear be wip'd from ev'ry eye.

Lucy Blackmer.

So Jesus wept. Gods dying son  
 Past through the grave and blest the bed.  
 No mortal woes  
 Can reach the lovely Sleeper here  
 And angels watch her soft repose.

Hannah Mendall.

In faith she dy'd in dust She lies;  
 But faith foresees that dust shall rise  
 When Jesus calls, while hope assumes  
 And boasts her joye among the tombs.

Samuel Sprague.

In virtue's school religion's cheerful voice  
 Serves as a guide to the most noble choice;  
 And when God's glory our chiefest end  
 He makes grim death to visit as a friend  
 Then wecome death, I cannot be afraid,  
 But walk rejoicing thro' thy peaceful shade.

**OTHER CEMETERIES** Other cemeteries which were first used as burying places probably before the close of the seventeenth century are those on the premises of the two Friends' meeting houses in town, already described. It is said that members of the early families of Wests were buried on the farm of the late Captain

Rodolphus Swift, at the south of his dwelling house. The Peckhams were numerous in the northwest part of the town, where they had a family burying ground, which has been enlarged and is open to the public. It is known as Peckham cemetery, and is situated on the south side of Peckham road.

**PRAYING INDIANS** A laudable characteristic of the Plymouth colonists was to spread the Christian religion. This lofty purpose was recited in one of the many reasons they formulated for leaving Holland, as here they found what they left their native land for—freedom from religious persecution. They declared that “Fifthly and last and which was not the least, a great hope and inward zeal they had of laying good foundations, or at least to make some way thereunto for the propagation and advancement of the Gospel of the Kingdom of Christ, although they should be but stepping stones unto others in the performance of so great a work.” They began such commendable efforts as soon as a door was open, and they were aided and encouraged by the clergy. The civil authorities also stood back of their labors, which were not only in behalf of the white population but included the Indians who were their neighbors.

The Massachusetts Bay Court passed an order as early as 1644 that “the colony should take care that the Indians residing in their several shires should be civilized, and instructed in the Word of God.” This was also the expressed desire of the Plymouth court. A society was organized especially to carry on the work of Christianizing and civilizing and educating the Indians. So successful were they in this work that we are told there were in Plymouth colony in 1674 four hundred and ninety-seven so called “Praying Indians.” Many of these were in the secular schools which had been established for their instruction and of the above number seventy could write, and one hundred and forty-two could read English, which they had learned from Eliot’s translations. Old Dartmouth territory was a fruitful field for these workers and their efforts prospered under these zealous, patient efforts, notwithstanding they had no sympathy or encouragement from Massasoit, who even besought a syndicate who were endeavoring to purchase a tract of land from him to use no efforts to convert any of his tribe to Christianity. Eliot, the missionary to the Indians, told of his endeavor to make a convert of King Philip. After he had made an earnest plea, which he knew how to do, Philip took hold of a button of Eliot’s coat and said, “I do not care for your religion more than I care for that button.”

These “Praying Indians” soon began to collect in little villages, where they established schools and churches with native teachers and ministers under the encouragement and guidance of the white missionaries. Four of these were in Old Dartmouth, one of which was in this town before 1699, as appears from a report found in the Massachusetts

Historical Collection, vol. 5, series 1. "Rev. Mr. Samuel Danforth," pastor of the church at Taunton spent May 30 to June 24, 1698 in visiting the several "plantations of Indians within the province of Massachusetts." He writes as follows:

"At Darkmouth we found two assemblies of Indians; at Nukkeh-kummees William Simons (ordained by Japhet of Marthas Vineyard three years since) is the pastor. In the church here are forty communicants; part dwelling in Nukkeh-kummees, part in Assameekg, Cokesit, Acushnet, and Assawanupsit. Here are many that can read well. The word is preached here twice every sabbath. Twenty families in which one hundred and twenty persons at least, are for the most part constant hearers; almost all their children can read. Jonathan hath been their school master, but ceases now for want of encouragement. We propose his continuance, as a person well fitted for the employment. At Acushnet John Bryant their teacher for five or six years past. Here are fourteen families, into whom William Simons once in a month ordinarily comes and preaches. Some of those who belong to the church at Nukkeh-kummees being here settled, viz: five men and ten women. We find that scandals among them are reflected upon; if any exceed the bounds of sobriety they are suspended until repentance is manifested. By the best intelligence we could arrive to from sober English dwellers on the place, we understand that they are diligent observers of the Sabbath. They are generally well clothed, diligent labourers, but for want of schooling their children are not so well instructed as at other places; though they earnestly desire a remedy."

In some of these communities there were established courts of justice for civil and criminal purposes. There were some amusing incidents, no doubt, in the administration of justice in these primitive courts. Here is a warrant issued in Barnstable county by an Indian magistrate to an Indian constable with instructions for serving it. The absence of above-saids and aforesaid and other superfluous words is interesting. The warrant was in this unique form:

I Nihoudi,  
You Peter Waterman,  
Jeremy Wicket;  
Quick you hold him,  
Straight you bring him,  
Before me, Hihoudi.

What disposition Judge Hihoudi made of the case is not of record.

# BIOGRAPHICAL

*"To live in hearts we leave behind  
Is not to die."*

*"We live in deeds, not years; in thoughts, not breaths; in feelings, not in figures on a dial. We should count time by heart throbs. He most lives who thinks most, feels the noblest, acts the best."*

## CAPT. CHARLES H. ADAMS



CAPT. CHARLES H. ADAMS

ADAMS, CHARLES HENRY, son of Thomas (Walley, Thomas, Edward, Henry) Adams and wife Sophia, dau. of Capt. Daniel Bennett of Acushnet, was b. in Acushnet, in the house northeast corner of "Swift's Corner," Apr. 3d, 1817. His father Thomas was a stone mason. At an early age Charles was attacked with the whaling fever and shipped on the Oregon of Fairhaven when but fourteen. He subsequently made voyages in the George and Martha in 1834; the London Packet as boat-steerer, 1836; William Taber, 1838; Sally Ann, 1840; then in the Pantheon, and two voyages in the Rowena, the last as master in 1846 at the age of 29; the California in 1849, and the William C. Nye in 1851.

In a 19 months' voyage in the California he brought home 3,200 barrels of oil and 44,500 pounds of bone; one of the largest catches on record. When he discontinued his seafaring life he retired to his farm situated at the northeast corner of Long Plain and Mattapoisett roads where he resided till he moved to New Bedford, where he lived to the time of his decease Jan. 15, 1899. Capt. Adams was a member of the Star in the East Lodge of Free Masons, and a regular attendant of the "White" church at New Bedford, contributing liberally to all its departments of work. His habits and character were irreproachable and his ability in his chosen profession was excellent. Capt. Adams was married three times. His last wife, who is now living, and to whom he was m. Dec. 28, 1876, is Alice Pierce Chase, dau. of Joseph (Benjamin, Benjamin, Michael, Benjamin William) Chase and wife Alice Hafford (Pierce) of New Bedford.

## CAPT. JAMES R. ALLEN

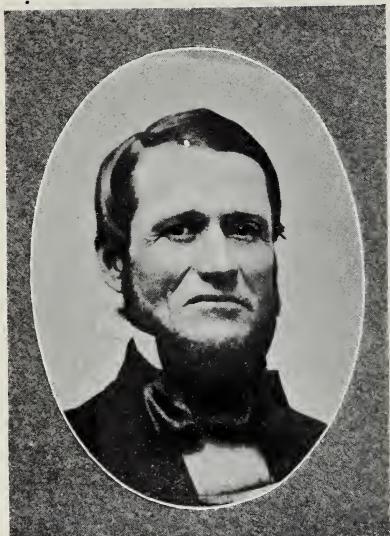
ALLEN, JAMES R., son of Prince, and wife Jane (dau. of Joel Packard of Bridgewater), was born in Dartmouth, Mass., July 30, 1816. His father died when James was an infant and his mother with her six children moved to this town. He went out in a whaleship, the Columbia of Fairhaven, as cabin boy when in his thirteenth year, then two voyages in the Marcia and one each in the Adeline, Uneas and Condor. He was master of the Condor in 1848; the Canton in 1852; the Josephine in 1856; the Eagle in 1862; the Atlantic in 1863. Capt. Allen was one of the most successful whalemen. In the 30 months' voyage of the Josephine

he brought to the owners 4,800 barrels of oil and 60,000 pounds of bone. In July, 1862, he was fired on by Capt. Semmes of the Confederate pirate Alabama, who ran him into Flores, but he made his escape from the terror of the seas one night, under the cover of darkness. After spending nearly forty years on the sea Capt. Allen retired to his home on the east side of Long Plain road, a few rods north of Parting Ways, to live and enjoy the result of his long period of sea life. He possessed the highest confidence of those who knew him, by his integrity and upright character. He was a member and official of the Methodist church many years and did much for its advancement. He was connected also with the Star in the East Lodge of Free Masons in New Bedford. He died Dec. 6, 1904. Capt. Allen m. Pamelia C. Douglass (see elsewhere). Children: (1) Josephine C. b. Sept. 24, 1860, m. James L. Humphrey, Jr., son of James L. and Maria (Bradford) Humphrey of New Bedford. (2) Sarah J. b. Nov. 27, 1862, m. Joseph T. Leonard, Ch. Millie Allen b. Oct. 1, 1886. (3) James E. b. Oct. 11, 1865, d. Jan. 6, 1894. (4) Millie D. b. Feb. 26, 1872, m. Thomas Hersom, Jr., (see elsewhere). Ch. Allen Humphrey b. July 7, 1901, Katherine b. Feb. 15, 1907. (5) Leslie C. b. Aug. 21, 1874, m. Sarah E. Faunce of Dartmouth.



CAPT. JAMES R. ALLEN

## CAPT. JAMES ALLEN



CAPT. JAMES ALLEN

ALLEN, JAMES, was born in New Bedford, Mass., Feb. 9th, 1817. He was a son of Capt. James K. and Abigail (Ingraham) Allen. He married 1st, Mary B., daughter of Gideon and Rebecca (Blossom) Hammond of Mattapoisett, April 15, 1842, who died March 3, 1843. He married 2nd, Eliza A., daughter of Ansel and Hannah (Hathaway) White of Acushnet, July 1st, 1846. Children: Mary B. H., born Feb. 5, 1843; died Sept. 24, 1843. Hannah Louise, born April 14, 1847. James Kidder, born October 2, 1852; died Nov. 30, 1857. Capt. Allen commenced his seafaring life at the age of fourteen.

His first voyage was as cabin boy with Capt. Abram Gardner in ship Canton, Jireh Perry owner. Sailed from New Bedford Aug. 19th, 1831; returned May 31, 1834. Second voyage as boatsteerer with Capt. Abram Gardner, ship Canton, which sailed from New Bedford Oct. 25, 1834; returned May 21st, 1838. Third voyage as first mate with Capt. Rhodolphus N. Swift, in ship Lancaster, owned by T. and A. R. Nye; sailed from New Bedford Nov. 15, 1838; returned March 25, 1842. Fourth voyage as captain of ship Charles Frederick, owned by J. A. Parker & Son. Sailed from New Bedford June 20, 1842; returned April 18, 1846. Fifth voyage as captain of the Eliza L. B. Jenney, Gibbs & Jenney owners. Sailed from Fairhaven Dec. 1st, 1846; returned May 15, 1851. After spending twenty years in the sperm whaling service, one half of these years as master, Capt. Allen retired from the sea and became a resident of Acushnet, where he built a house and purchased a farm, the cultivation of which he thoroughly enjoyed, showing judgment and achieving success rarely to be seen in a man who for so many years has followed the ocean. He united with the Long Plain Baptist church, of which his wife is also a member, Dec. 13th, 1857; d. Sept. 9th, 1860.

## CAPT. EDWARD R. ASHLEY

ASHLEY, EDWARD R., son of Capt. Williams and Delaney (dau. of George and Lucy Allen) Ashley, was b. May 15, 1824, on the Ashley home- stead, about a mile above Long Plain. Capt. Williams Ashley was for many years a well known commander of vessels in the merchant marine service. Edward R. spent his boy- hood on the farm, and like many of the bright boys of that period com- menced the pursuit of the leviathan of the deep at an early age. Promotion was rapid and he sailed as mas- ter of the William Wirt in 1853, the Reindeer in 1856, and the Governor Troup in 1867. He made a large catch each of these voyages but the



CAPT. EDWARD R. ASHLEY

best was in the William Wirt, when in 31 months he stowed away 2,886 barrels of oil and 45,900 pounds of bone, a record seldom equalled. His wife accompanied him in his voyages in the Reindeer and Gov. Troup, during which time their children, Edward W., Granville A. and Carrie L. were b. at the Sandwich Islands. He gave up whaling in 1867 and pur- chased a farm in the village of Long Plain where he enjoyed life till his decease, May 30, 1900. All these years he was prominent in the political affairs of the town which he served in various positions of trust. He represented this district in the House of Representatives of 1897, where he did good work on the committee on Fisheries and Game. He was a useful member of the South Bristol Farmers' club, and prominent in the Odd Fellows and Masonic Fraternities, being in the Sutton Commandery of New Bedford. He was affable, generous hearted, and upright in his dealings, and was held in high esteem by his friends and townsmen. Capt. Ashley m. Aug. 9, 1853, Adra, dau. of Ezekiel and Lucy (Allen) Braley of Rochester. Children: (1) Edward W. b. Apr. 18, 1857; now a resident of this town, where he has served as school committee several years; (2) Carrie Austin, b. Oct. 8, 1861; (3) Granville Allen, b. Aug. 9, 1864; (4) Carrie Luella, b. Dec. 20, 1865; (5) Lucy Delaney, b. Oct. 12, 1867, d. Oct. 28, 1893.

### MRS. LIZZIETTA E. ASHLEY

ASHLEY, MRS. LIZZIETTA E., was the only child of Nathan D. and Eunice (Jenney) Hiller. She was b. March 29, 1855, at Pine Island, Mattapoisett, Mass. Her mother died when she was only a few months old, and the child became an inmate of the home of her maternal grandparents at Marion. In that town her childhood was passed and there she was educated. At the age of sixteen she began to teach school in the same town. Very early in life she was greatly interested in anatomy, physiology and hygiene, which seemed to be in preparation for the work she was to take up and carry so successfully forward in after years. At the old Davis place in Acushnet, on the Long Plain road, a short distance from Parting Ways, Mrs. Ashley first began to care for invalids, having room to accommodate only a very few. As time went by, the growing demand for her services made it apparent that there was for her a wider field of opportunity. In 1900 she purchased the Nye estate, so well adapted by location, size and general attractiveness for a Sanitarium. It required courage, energy and perseverance to undertake so great a task, for not only was a large sum to be paid for the estate, but much outlay must be made in alterations and additions to make the house suitable for the purpose for which it was desired. All these Mrs. Ashley has exhibited,



PINE LAWN SANITARIUM

and in the years since she purchased the estate "Pine Lawn Sanitarium" has become widely known and appreciated. Mrs. Ashley has made an assured success of the work she enjoys and is so well fitted for. She m. July 20, 1878, Loring P. Ashley of Acushnet. They have one child, Percival L. Ashley, b. Sept. 8, 1881.

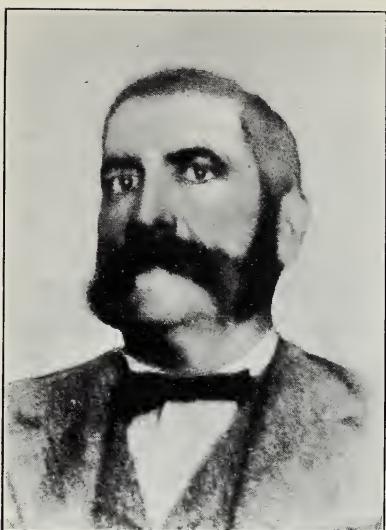
**HENRY BARTLETT**

BARTLETT, HENRY, son of Abner and Susan E. (Case) Bartlett, was born at Plymouth, Mass., Dec. 25, 1858. His parents came to New Bedford when he was young, and there he received his education, graduating from the High School and also taking a course at the Friends' Academy. His father established and conducted for many years a fish business on the southwest corner of Sixth street and Park place. Henry succeeded him in this business, in which he continued until his condition of health made it advisable for him to take up other work. He then purchased the pleasant farm in this town on the Mill road, a half mile above Swift's corner, where he has since resided and been extensively engaged in market gardening and poultry raising. Oct. 17, 1883, he m. Jennie P., dau. of Jonathan and Julia (Gifford) Parker of New Bedford. They have two daughters, Alice Courtland, b. Sept. 7, 1885, and Claire, b. March 26, 1889. Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett are members of the South Bristol Farmers' Club.



HENRY BARTLETT

## GUSTAVUS LEONARD BENNETT



GUSTAVUS LEONARD BENNETT

satisfied with conditions there, he returned to Acushnet to enjoy the remainder of his life, on his farm, which was located on the east side of the Long Plain road about one-half mile north of Perry Hill road. He died July 4, 1902. He married Aug. 26, 1866, Sarah Jane, dau. of Thomas and Phoebe (Pierce) Davis, and g. dau. of Nicholas Davis of Acushnet. Children: (1) Charles Davis, (2) Phoebe Elizabeth (see elsewhere), (3) Clara Louise.

## CAPT. SETH M. BLACKMER

BLACKMER, SETH M., was b. in Acushnet June 17, 1819, on the Mason Taber place, northeast corner Long Plain and Perry Hill roads. He was the son of Salisbury and g. son of Capt. Salisbury Blackmer, who m. Lucy, dau. of Ellis Mendell of Acushnet. His father died when Seth was less than three years of age and he lived with his uncle Seth Mendell at Mattapoisett, attending the district school in the winter months. When but fourteen he began a seafaring life, shipping as cabin boy on the whaleship Pacific at 175th lay. Subsequent voyages were on Pacific 1838, Montpelier 1840, Erie 1851, Roman 1853, Stella 1862, Arctic 1868. He was captain when but twenty-one and part owner of the Juliana in 1840. He rounded Cape Horn thirteen times and sailed around the world eight times. Capt. Blackmer m. 1st, June, 1851, Catharine A., dau. of George Mendall of Acushnet; m. 2nd, June 25th, 1857, Catharine's sister Hannah. The Noah Mendell house was built by him. He moved from Acushnet to Hyde Park in the early seventies and died there.

BENNETT, GUSTAVUS LEONARD, was born in Acushnet Nov. 26, 1836. He was son of Leonard and Rebecca (Potter) Bennett of Long Plain, and g. son of Capt. Joseph Bennett, who was in the Revolutionary war and lived on the north side of Middle road in this town. Mr. Bennett was educated in the public schools of his native town. He caught the whaling fever when but a boy and engaged in that pursuit until he made a voyage as second mate. About this time the Civil war broke out, and he served as Quartermaster on a steamer which sailed between New York and Aspinwall. After the war closed he was for a time in Chicago, but being dis-

### BRADFORD FAMILY

The Bradfords who have resided in Acushnet are direct from Gov. William<sup>1</sup> of the Mayflower, as follows: William<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, and Oliver<sup>6</sup>, who was b. 1759, m. Sarah Chipman, who was a descendant of John Howland of the Mayflower. Oliver Bradford came to Acushnet and settled on the P. A. Bradford farm on Mattapoisett road. Among the 9 children of Oliver<sup>6</sup>, was Abigail<sup>7</sup>, who m. Lemuel Spooner and lived on Wing lane? Seth C<sup>7</sup>., b. 1783; lived in the Bradford house; his dau. Sarah A. m. Samuel Hamlin of this town. Valentine<sup>7</sup>, b. 1785, m. in 1822, Jane (Packard), widow of Prince Allen of Dartmouth; had Maria S., b. 1828, m. James L. Humphrey of Acushnet and New Bedford. Harmony P.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1832; m. Capt. Martin L. Eldridge. Valentine lived on Long Plain road opposite the William Brownell estate. Marlboro<sup>7</sup>, m. Dorothy Tripp of Long Plain and lived in Fairhaven. Melvin, b. 1791; lived opposite Precinct cemetery near Parting Ways and on Laura Keene farm, m. Hannah, dau. of Humphrey Kempton. George<sup>7</sup>, b. 1793; m. Sally, dau. of Joel and Harmony K. Packard.

### WILLIAM BRADFORD, 8TH

BRADFORD, WILLIAM<sup>8</sup>  
son of Melvin<sup>7</sup> (see above)  
Bradford, was b. Apr. 30,  
1823, in the house oppo-  
site the Precinct cemetery,  
west of Parting Ways.  
His education was limit-  
ed to that furnished by  
the district school near  
his birthplace. He early  
manifested a passionate  
fondness for drawing  
which later developed  
into marvelous results.  
With him

"Childhood showed the man,  
As morning does the day."

For several years he  
tried mercantile pursuits  
as clerk and in partnership  
with his father and others, but these enter-  
prises were failures. These  
failures were blessings in  
disguise to himself and  
the world. He then turned his whole time and attention to that for which



WILLIAM BRADFORD, 8TH

he was by nature best fitted, and began his career as a marine artist, in which he became world renowned. He rapidly ascended in his chosen profession and in 1861, through the generous aid of some of his enthusiastic friends, he was able to gratify an almost uncontrollable desire to visit the Arctic regions for the purpose of sketching and photographing. This he did in a 110 ton schooner from Boston. One painting made after this adventure, "Sealers Crushed in the Icebergs," was bought for \$10,000 by a New York gentleman, who freely offered Mr. Bradford \$20,000 towards another Arctic expedition he was about to undertake. He made this celebrated trip in the steamer *Panther* in 1869. He subsequently made an elegant painting of "The *Panther* Off the Coast of Greenland," which Queen Victoria purchased and hung in Windsor Castle. The magnificent products of his brush were purchased for large sums by notable men in this country and in Europe. In London alone \$150,000 worth of them were bought. Much of his choicest work was done in his studio on the west side of the house on the Laura Keene farm overlooking the delightful Acushnet valley. Mr. Bradford was president of the San Francisco Art association; an associate member of the National Academy of Design, and of the Century club of New York city. He was eminent in his profession; a heaven-born genius! A life long friend wrote of him: "His steadfast conscience, deep reverence, unswerving trust in God, his genial sweetness, his intense lovable nature with his great gifts made him what he was." He died alone in his studio, Apr. 25, 1892. Mr. Bradford m. Dec. 15, 1847, Mary Swett, dau. of Nathan and Mary Eastman (Swett) Breed of Lynn. They had two children who d. young, and a dau. Mary Eastman, who resides at Fairhaven, Mass. Mr. Bradford's grave in Riverside cemetery, Fairhaven, is marked by a granite boulder obtained at Fairhaven. Upon it, with his name, are these lines from Whittier:

"Something it has—a flavor of the sea  
And the sea's freedom—which reminds of thee."



GRAVE OF WILLIAM BRADFORD

### PHILIP A. BRADFORD

---

BRADFORD, PHILIP A.<sup>8</sup>, son of Seth C.<sup>7</sup> (above) and Nancy (Hammond) Bradford, was b. at Mattapoisett, Oct. 2, 1823. His parents moved to the farm on which he has since lived on the Mattapoisett road, when he was 8 years old. At the age of 16 he commenced his 5-year apprenticeship to a house carpenter's trade and followed that occupation till 1876, when he settled down to tilling the ancestral acres, to which he intelligently and industriously applied himself. Mr. Bradford in politics was a Whig and later a Republican. Always interested in town affairs, he served on the School Committee several years; was a town Constable 22 years; an inspector of cattle many years till ill health compelled him to discontinue the work. He was one of the original members of the South Bristol Farmers' club. For 12 years agent for the Society of Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. He has led a busy life and always held the esteem of the public. Mr. Bradford m. Dec. 8, 1870, Anna Hathaway, dau. of Samuel Spooner and Sarah Pope (Hathaway) Wing. Children: (1) Melvin Otis, b. Jan. 6, 1872; a graduate of South Lancaster Academy. (2) Joel Packard. (See elsewhere). (3) Philip Allen, b. Nov. 26, 1884, m. Dec. 6, 1906, Ivy Mae Hester of Hasbrouck Heights, New Jersey.

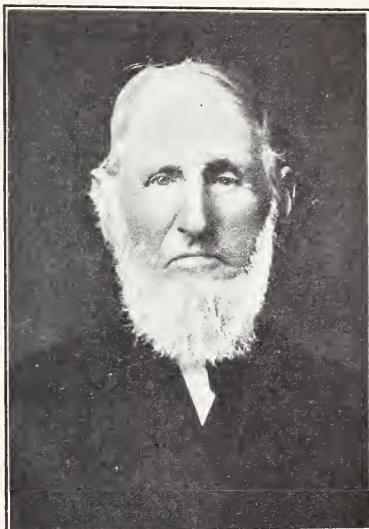
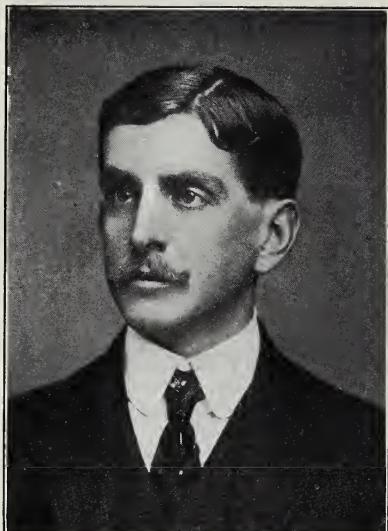


Photo. by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

PHILIP A. BRADFORD, 8TH

**JOEL PACKARD BRADFORD, M. D.**

Photo, by James E. Reed, New Bedford

**JOEL PACKARD BRADFORD, M. D.**

BRADFORD, JOEL PACKARD<sup>9</sup>, M. D., son of Philip A.<sup>8</sup> (see p. 269), was b. Aug. 21, 1873, at the Bradford homestead on the Mattapoisett road, this town. He was educated in the town schools and at South Lancaster Academy, in this state, and commenced a medical course of study at the University of Michigan but on account of lung trouble was obliged to complete his studies at the University of Colorado, where he received the degree of M. D. in June, 1900. Since then he has been connected professionally with a branch of the Boulder, Colorado, Sanitarium, and a branch of the Battle Creek Sanitarium at Philadelphia.

He returned to his native town in 1905, where he has since practiced medicine. He has had a strong foe to life and prosperity in the form of tuberculosis but he has maintained the fight with great fortitude and success. He m. Aug. 24, 1898, in Denver, Colorado, Eliza B., dau. of John Q. and Elzyra Y. Burleigh of Bloomington, Neb. Ch.: Dorothy Wing, b. Feb. 18, 1904, and James Packard, b. May 1, 1906. In view of the growth of the north end of New Bedford and there being no hospital privileges there, Dr. Bradford opened The Acushnet Sanitarium, near Lund's corner, where not only hospital facilities are installed, but especial attention is given to physiological therapeutics and medical dietetics.

**THOMAS ELWOOD BRALEY**

BRALEY, THOMAS ELWOOD, son of Russell, (Russell) and wife of Mehetable Williams, was born in Rochester, Mass., May 3, 1833. He was educated in the public schools and later took a commercial course of study. Mr. Braley chose a seafaring life and made his first voyage in the whaleship Canton, which sailed from New Bedford in August, 1852. The vessel was shipwrecked on Mary's Island in the Pacific ocean, March, 1854. Mr. Braley and others of the crew were in an open whaleboat 49 days before they reached the harbor of Guam, Ladrone Islands. From there he returned home on merchantmen by way of China and Liverpool. In 1855 he sailed on the ship Kutusoff as boatsteerer, and returned as third mate. In 1860 he went out on the ship Thomas Dickerson as second officer, returning as first mate. Soon after this voyage Mr. Braley engaged in mercantile pursuits in New Bedford, first in the wholesale cigar and tobacco trade, and later in the grocery and provision business. In 1874 he became a resident of Acushnet, where he has since been engaged in farming and cranberry growing. Mr. Braley is a Republican. He cast his maiden vote for Abraham Lincoln in San Francisco in 1864. He has served on the school committee of this town six years, and several years on the Republican town committee. He is a member of Eureka lodge, Adoniram Chapter, Sutton Commandery of Free Masons, of New Bedford; of the Old Colony and the Old Dartmouth Historical Societies; the Long Plain Library association, and the South Bristol Farmers' club. Mr. Braley was married Sept. 5, 1860, to Elizabeth, daughter of Silas and Mehitable (Ashley) Williams of New Bedford.



Photo, by James E. Reed, New Bedford

THOMAS ELWOOD BRALEY

**CAPT. ISAAC V. BRALEY**

BRALEY, ISAAC V., son of Russell and Mehitable (Williams) (dau. of Silas Williams of Raynham) Braley, was b. in Rochester, Mass., Dec. 9, 1835. He received his education in the schools of his native town and Boston. He became a resident of Acushnet in 1875. In 1852, when about seventeen years of age, he began to follow the sea and his first voyage was in ship Pacific, Capt. James R. Allen. He then went on ship Alexander and when two and one-half years out, with 1,500 barrels of sperm oil, the ship was wrecked on the coast of New Zealand. He took passage from there to Australia on a merchant vessel and shipped from the latter point to San Francisco, going two voyages from there to the Ochotsk sea in ship Massachusetts, coming home by the way of Panama. Later he was in the Pioneer two years and a half. He entered the U. S. navy Feb. 4, 1865, and served as Acting Ensign on the U. S. gunboat Stepping Stones. He was honorably discharged July 22, 1865. After a long illness contracted in the service, Capt. Braley sailed in the spring of 1866 in a steam whaler, but another attack of the previous illness forced him to leave the vessel about the middle of the voyage. After a short time he went again in a steam whaler and the following year joined the Starlight at Fayal. In 1875 he sailed from New Bedford in the Abbott Lawrence, and in 1878 from Boston in the Rose Baker, sailing from the same port in the Herman Smith in 1885. Later he made voyages from San Francisco to the Arctic ocean until his health failed and he was obliged to retire from sea service. For nearly twenty years Capt. Braley has lived at his home in Long Plain, as he himself says, "on the sick list," much of that time. He m. Dec. 12, 1866, Sarah J.; dau. of Stephen S. Haswell of Acushnet. Mrs. Braley was for many years a teacher in her native town, beginning before the age of eighteen to teach in the old Bisbee schoolhouse. She taught in various parts of Acushnet, in Rochester and in South Yarmouth, giving twenty-two years of service in this profession. She was appointed Postmistress at Long Plain July, 1901, and served acceptably until the discontinuance of the office there. Ch. (1) Isaac Walton, b. in Rochester, Mass., March 5, 1871; (2) Walton E., b. in Fall River, Dec. 30, 1873; (3) Alice R., b. in Acushnet June 6, 1875.

## WILLIAM BROWNELL

BROWNELL, WILLIAM, son of Thomas and wife Mary (Shaw) Brownell, was born in Portsmouth, R. I., June 17, 1804. His ancestor Thomas, b. in 1619, came from Derbyshire, England. He was one of the early settlers of Rhode Island, where he was a deputy and held other public offices. After receiving the benefit of the schools of his native place, Mr. Brownell studied mechanical engineering in Boston for a while. Poor health compelled him to discontinue this and to give up the occupation of his choice. Later he carried on a successful livery stable business in New Bedford for 25 years. Then he gratified a life-long wish for a home in the country by purchasing the Isaac Vincent farm, situated on the west side of Long Plain road just above Perry Hill road. Here he built a commodious house on the site of the renowned Vincent tavern and on this place he passed the remainder of his life. Mr. Brownell was a member of the New Bedford guards; an aid of the commanding officer. He was for 50 years a devout member of Grace church, Episcopal, of New Bedford, and served several years as vestryman and senior warden. He was a man of excellent character, good business ability, interested in public affairs and highly esteemed. He died June 5, 1887. Mr. Brownell m. June 19, 1834, Rebecca, dau. of Judge Joseph and Amy Childs of Portsmouth, R. I., who was b. Jan. 20, 1813; many years a consistent member of the Episcopal church; d. Dec. 16, 1879. Children: (1) Emily A.; (2) Fanny C., who m. Hon. Lyman D. Stevens of Concord, N. H., they have Ch. dau. Frances Childs, and son William Lyman, a graduate of Dartmouth, and Harvard Law School; (3) William Frederick, m. Evelyn H. Keith of Boston and have ch. Marguerite H. m. Frank H. Bowles; Evelyn K.; William M.; Walter K.; Mary A. William F. is in business in Boston; residence Brookline; (4) Joseph T., the only one born in Aeushnet. (See elsewhere.)



WILLIAM BROWNELL

**JOSEPH T. BROWNELL**

JOSEPH T. BROWNELL

BROWNELL, JOSEPH T., son of William (see p. 273), was b. in Acushnet. He was educated in the Academy at Rochester Centre and the Friends' Academy, New Bedford. He chose agriculture for a life work and resides with his sister Emily A. at "Woodlands," the homestead, where he has skilfully cultivated the farm since the death of his father. Mr. Brownell has served the town for a number of years as Auditor but has declined to accept other town offices. He is a highly esteemed member of the South Bristol Farmers' club and one of its board of directors.

**CAPT. FRANCIS A. BUTTS**

BUTTS, FRANCIS A., 2nd son of Enoch and Eunice Butts, was b. in New Bedford March 31, 1815. He settled in North Fairhaven, now Acushnet, in 1836 and was for many years interested in and an official of the Methodist church there. He followed the sea as a whaler and became a master mariner. Married Abbie H., 3d dau. of Jonathan and Doreas Danforth of the same town. Ch. (1) Francis A., Jr., b. Feb. 11, 1838; (2) Jonathan D., b. March 21, 1843, drowned at sea Nov. 13, 1870; (3) Doreas M. b. March 24, 1845. All born in Acushnet.

**CYRUS E. CLARK**

---

CLARK, CYRUS E., was the son of Nathan and g. s. of Nathan Clark, both of Rochester, where Cyrus E. was b. Nov. 7, 1796. There he was educated in the public schools and continued to reside till he was m. when he moved to Acushnet village, remaining till his death. He commenced business here as a grocer and continued in it for ten years. He was appointed postmaster at Acushnet April 1, 1828, and during all the changes of administration he held the office uninterruptedly as long as he was physically able to attend to it. His upright character, good judgment and honesty of purpose caused him to be a trusted servant of his fellow townsmen continuously during his citizenship of Acushnet. He was chosen selectman in 1832 and held the office without intermission till 1864. He was a member of the Lower House of the legislature in 1832, 1837, 1840, and of the Senate in 1843. He was a Justice of the Peace more than a half century. He did a good deal of land surveying, probate business, settling estates, etc. He was commissioned Lieut.-colonel of militia in early life and at the outbreak of the Civil war in 1861 he tried to enlist but was rejected on account of advanced age. He was chairman of the board of selectmen during the four years of that war, discharging the difficult and onerous duties with the hearty approval of his constituents. Mr. Clark m. July 27, 1822, Sophronia, dau. Capt. James Wood of Middleboro. Children: Lucy M.; Cyrus E., Jr.; Avery C.; Frederick W.; Cyrus E., Jr.

**DAVID COCHRANE**

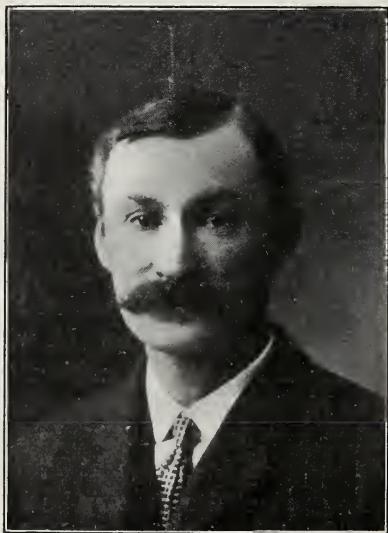
---

COCHRANE, DAVID, son of Peter Cochrane and wife Eunice (Sanford) both of Falmouth, was born in Springfield, Mass., May 15, 1815. He attended the Feeding Hill school in his native town and assisted his father, who kept a hotel and had a farm, till he was 17 years old, when he shipped on the whaler L. C. Richmond of Fairhaven, making two voyages in her. In July, 1851, he sailed on his first voyage as master and continued in that capacity, making excellent catches, till 1863. In 1865 he bought of Capt. Wilber Kelley the farm and buildings at Parting Ways and resided there till his death. He conducted a grocery business for many years in the store on the above premises, standing at the head of Fairhaven road. Capt. Cochrane in 1845 m. Lydia A. Wilson of Newport, R. I. They had one child, Emily.

## HANANIAH WING COLLINS

COLLINS, HANANIAH WING, son of Capt. Edward and Esther Delano (Tinkham) Collins, was b. in Mattapoisett June 2, 1838. On his mother's side he was descended from the French Huguenot Philip de La Noy, who came to Plymouth in the Fortune in 1621. He was son probably of Jean and Maria de Launey. He was one of the original purchasers of Dartmouth and his son Jonathan settled here, where he was a Lieutenant of Militia and representative at the General Court. Lieut. Jonathan's g. dau. was the great grandmother of President U. S. Grant. Mr. Collins began to go to sea when eighteen years of age and continued in this occupation for a number of years. Later he engaged in surveying and was Assistant Postmaster in Acushnet village at the time his son-in-law Charles H. Kenyon was Postmaster. He m. June 6, 1867, Helen Augusta, dau. of Amos and Melory Chafee, b. in North Fairhaven April 23, 1839. They had Ch. (1) Abbie L., b. April 14, 1868, m. Dec. 9, 1898, Charles H. Kenyon (see elsewhere); (2) Edward, b. Aug. 1, 1870, m. April 18, 1901, Ella Macomber; (3) Helen, b. Dec. 19, 1872, m. Sept. 29, 1898, Isaac Reed; (4) Mary, b. July 5, 1874; (5) Elsie, b. June 9, 1881.

## ARTHUR C. CORY



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

ARTHUR C. CORY

CORY, ARTHUR C., is descended from Samuel, Samuel, Samuel Jr., Cory, all of Portsmouth, R. I. His g. grandfather Cory was in the Revolutionary war and his g. g. grandfather Brownell was a major in the war of 1812. Samuel, Jr., m. Emeiline S., dau. of James and Ann M. (Cook) Brownell, Sept. 20, 1863. He came to Aeushnet in 1867 and purchased of Lettice Washburn the house where he now resides. They had Ch. Bertha, b. Sept. 7, 1864, d. March 7, 1885; Arthur C., b. March 14, 1866, and Alfred M. B., b. April 11, 1868. Arthur C. acquired his education in the public schools of Aeushnet. At the age of eighteen

he learned the trade of a carpenter of Brownell & Murkland of New Bedford. He remained with them ten years and then was in the employ of J. W. Bishop Company of Worcester, Mass., as superintendent, building the Bennett mill No. 5, Pierce mill, Union Street Railway power house, the Twist Drill and City mill. He was then superintendent for the B. F. Smith Company of Pawtucket, R. I., building the Whitman No. 1, Butler, Kilburn, Taber and Nonquitt mills. He is now at work on the Manomet No. 2. Mr. Cory built also the Oxford schoolhouse and the Mattapoisett town house, besides doing other work here and there, showing that he has led a very busy life. He m. Nov. 19, 1895, Sarah P., dau. of Alex and Etta Simmons of New Bedford. They have Ch. Clarence Melvin, b. Nov. 19, 1897, and Edna Bertha, b. Aug. 4, 1898. In 1896 Mr. Cory bought a house on the Fairhaven road near his father's residence, which he remodelled and where he now resides. He has been a man of industry and thrift and by perseverance, skill and integrity has been very successful in his chosen occupation.

#### REV. PHILIP CRANDON

---

CRANDON, REV. PHILIP, was of English-Scotch descent. John<sup>1</sup> Crandon was b. in Topsham, England, and his wife Jean Bess in Jedburg, Scotland. They had son Thomas<sup>2</sup>, who m. Ruth Howland, a descendant of John of the Mayflower. Their s., Philip<sup>3</sup>, was b. in Rochester, Mass., in 1769. He was a master mariner; Selectman of the town 19 years, and two terms a member of the house in the General Court. He m. 1st Esther Dillingham, and m. 2nd Rebecca Hathaway Jan. 26, 1806. They were the parents of the subject of this sketch who was b. in Rochester Jan. 4, 1810, and his mother d. the 6th of the following month. He studied for the ministry and was for many years a member of the New England Southern Conference. Rev. Philip m. Harriet P., dau. of Lemuel Sisson of Little Compton, R. I., Jan. 15, 1839. Children: (1) Eleanor A., b. Oct. 16, 1840, m. Orin York and had George B., who m. Emma T., dau. of Albert Morse of Acushnet, now living at Fairhaven, Mass.; (2) Elizabeth H., b. Apr. 26, 1845; (3) Harriet A., b. Aug. 20, 1849, m. Orin York; (4) Philip H., b. Oct. 27, 1858, m. Emma F., dau. of Jonathan and Lurana Winslow, Feb. 22, 1883, and had children: (1) Philip H., b. Nov. 27, 1883; (2) Frank P. and (3) Charles H., twins, b. Nov. 9, 1886; (4) Albert S., b. March 1, 1893.

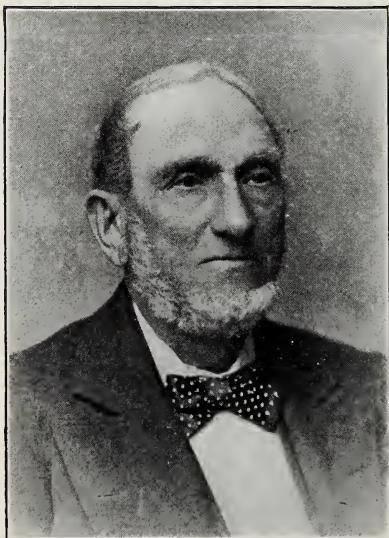
## JAMES CUSHMAN

---

CUSHMAN, JAMES, Elkanah, Elder Thomas, Rev. Robert b. in Plymouth; settled in Acushnet. Among his children b. in Dartmouth were James, Thomas, Seth, Patience who m. A. Cornish, and Elisha. James<sup>5</sup>, son of above James<sup>4</sup>, had Jonathan b. in Acushnet Oct. 26, 1754; m. Mary dau. Isaac and Mary Spooner. He had the best education the town school then afforded; shipped on a whaleman as cabin boy and was master of a brig at the age of 20. He was an officer of a sloop of war in the Revolutionary war; was captured and imprisoned in the Jersey prison ship on the Hudson river. He served nearly the whole period of the war, as did also his brother Henry, who was b. in Acushnet and was an officer of a vessel when captured.

## EMERY CUSHMAN

---



EMERY CUSHMAN

CUSHMAN, EMERY<sup>8</sup>, was the son of David<sup>7</sup>, Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5</sup>, Robert<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup> Cushman and his wife Betsey Thomas of Middleboro, to whom he was m. April 18, 1799. He was b. in Duxbury July 6, 1814. His opportunity for an education was limited and as soon as he was old enough he learned a cabinet maker's trade. In 1840 he engaged in the business of manufacturing wooden boxes in Providence, R. I., continuing there till 1857, when he removed it to this town. Here he built the house situated on the west side of Long Plain road north of Parting Ways, where he resided until his decease Apr. 5, 1884. The

factory stood in the rear of the dwelling. The business outgrew the accommodations here and to increase the plant to meet the demands of a growing trade with the rapidly increasing cotton manufacturing in New Bedford, Mr. Cushman purchased the Thomas Wood mill property, north-eastward from his residence, and moved his business there in 1874, con-

tinuing there till he died. His successful business career was the result of upright dealings, good judgment and tireless industry. During many of the later years of his life he was a consistent and generous member and official of the Methodist church, as was also his wife, who was Caroline S. Douglass (see elsewhere) to whom he was m. June 2, 1853, and who d. May 31, 1900. Ch. (1) Julia L. D., b. Sept. 25, 1853, m. Pardon T. Gardner, had one son Earl C., b. Oct. 14, 1885, she d. Jan. 6, 1887; (2) Carrie D. (see elsewhere); (3) Henry W. (see elsewhere); (4) Emery E. (see elsewhere).

### HENRY W. CUSHMAN

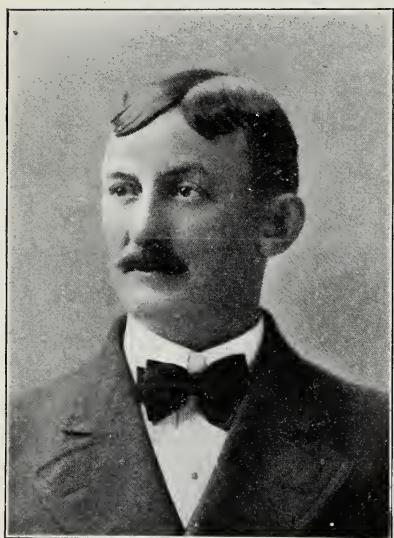
CUSHMAN, HENRY W., son of Emery Cushman, (see elsewhere), was born in Acushnet Feb. 20, 1859. He was from good Plymouth stock. His ancestors, Rev. Robert Cushman, and his son, Elder Thomas<sup>2</sup> came in the Fortune in 1621, and Thomas<sup>3</sup> Cushman m. Ruth, dau. of John<sup>1</sup> Howland, who came in the Mayflower. On completing his common school education Mr. Cushman at once became an able assistant to his father in his box factory, remaining with him till 1886, when he succeeded him in business, which he conducted alone until his death, May 12, 1904. The business grew to large proportions under Mr. Cushman's judicious

management, square dealing, and the prompt meeting of every just obligation. He was deeply interested in the welfare of his home and of the community, where he was held in high regard. Mr. Cushman m. Oct. 29, 1895, Frances K., dau. of Francis C. and Katharine H. (Brady) Eldredge of Acushnet; a granddaughter of Capt. Ellis C. Eldredge of Fairhaven. Children: (1) Henry, b. Sept. 7, 1886; (2) Emery, b. Oct. 24, 1887; (3) Ruth, b. Oct. 27, 1889; (4) Francis, b. Oct. 10, 1895. Henry and Emery were educated at the public schools of this town and New Bedford and the Highland Military Academy at Worcester. They are carrying on the above business for the heirs of their father.



HENRY W. CUSHMAN

## EMERY EUGENE CUSHMAN



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford.

### EMERY EUGENE CUSHMAN

CUSHMAN, EMERY EUGENE<sup>9</sup>, son of Emery<sup>8</sup>, David<sup>7</sup>, Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Joshua<sup>5</sup>, Robert<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup> Cushman and wife Caroline S. (Douglass) was b. in Acushnet Oct. 13, 1866. As stated elsewhere, his ancestors, Rev. Robert<sup>1</sup> Cushman and his son, Elder Thomas<sup>2</sup>, came to Plymouth in the Fortune in 1621, and Thomas<sup>3</sup> Cushman m. Ruth, the dau. of John Howland of the Mayflower. On his mother's side he is descended from John Douglass, b. in Scotland about 1695 (see Douglass Family). He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at Bryant and Stratton's Business College, Providence, R. I. At

the close of his school life Mr. Cushman went into the mill with his brother, Henry W., and for seventeen years was foreman there. Later he became interested in the raising of poultry, and is now extensively engaged in the business. He deals exclusively in pure bred stock. Mr. Cushman m. Aug. 12, 1891, Deborah C., dau. of Horatio N. and Mary J. Wilbur (see elsewhere). They have one child, Mary Wilbur, b. Feb. 23, 1900. In 1896 they erected the house on the Fairhaven road opposite the estate of Horatio N. Wilbur, where they have since resided. Mr. Cushman is actively interested in the business of the town. He was elected on the School Committee in 1905, and is now chairman of the Board. He is also a member of the Board of Health.

## RICHARD DAVIS, SR.

DAVIS, RICHARD, SR., son of Nicholas (Timothy Nicholas, Timothy, John, Dolar) and wife Ruth, Davis was b. in Acushnet July 19, 1814. He was educated in the schools of this town and the Friends' school at Providence R. I.

Dolar Davis, b. 1593, came to America from Wales with his four sons in 1634. They were in Cambridge, Mass., and the family afterwards settled in Barnstable, where Dolar was a prominent citizen.

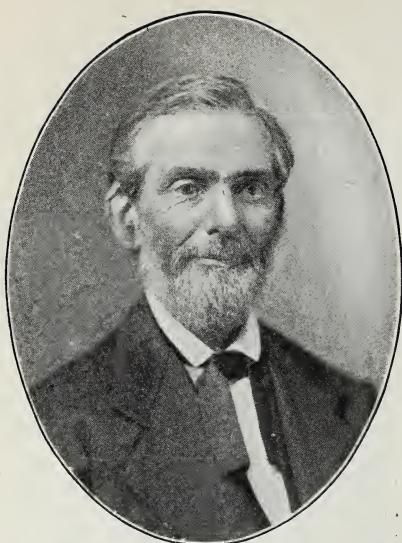
Mr. Davis m. Anna S. Chase, dau. of Nathan (Henry E., Nathan, Nathan, Holder, Benjamin, William, William) Chase of Tiverton, R. I. William<sup>1</sup> and wife Mary came with the Gov. Winthrop party in 1630. Children: (1) Richard, Jr<sup>1</sup>.; (2) Ruth A.; (3) Nathan C. His Davis ancestors for many generations were of the Friends' Society, of which Mr. Davis was a lifelong and consistent member, holding various offices of responsibility, including clerk and overseer. He d. at Long Plain April 26, 1877.



Photo. by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

RICHARD DAVIS, SR.

## JOHN R. DAVIS, JR.



JOHN R. DAVIS, JR.

DAVIS, JOHN R.<sup>7</sup>, JR., son of John R.<sup>6</sup>, Nicholas<sup>5</sup>, Nicholas<sup>4</sup>, Timothy<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Dolar<sup>1</sup> and wife, Grace (Wing) Davis, was b. in Falmouth Aug. 4, 1815. John, his father, was b. Sept. 9, 1775, and Grace Wing, his mother, Sept. 13, 1783. His g. m. Davis was Sarah Williams, and his g. g. m. Davis was Ruth Tucker. He graduated from the Friends' school in Providence, R. I., and then kept store at Parting Ways for a time. Later he moved to the store afterwards occupied by Isaac Anthony, and in 1850 he bought Pope Tavern, so-called, in the village, where he resided and carried on a general country store until his death. He

was also a jeweler and watch repairer. It is said that cattle drivers passing through the village with their droves would find shelter for them over night in the barn of Mr. Davis, which was often filled. The tavern was an old landmark and was in the possession of the family for more than a half century. Mr. Davis m. Abby P. Leavitt, b. at Livermore, Maine, Sept. 22, 1817, dau. of Rouse Howland and Annie (Morse) Leavitt. Ch: (1) Louise C., b. June 22, 1849, m. Edwin DeForest Douglass (see elsewhere); (2) James, (see elsewhere); (3) Abbie L., b. Jan. 23, 1853; (4) Ella C., b. Feb. 10, 1857. Abbie L. m. June 16, 1881, Abram L. Dillingham of Acushnet. Ch: Forest Clark, b. June 12, 1882, d. in infancy; Grace Pearl, b. July 27, 1883; John Lemuel, b. May 14, 1885, d. in infancy; Marian Alberta, b. Jan. 30, 1890; Ruth Lincoln, b. Nov. 11, 1892. Mr. Dillingham has been in the grocery and milk business, and since Oct. 1, 1903, has been letter carrier on one of the Rural Free Delivery routes in Acushnet. Mr. Davis was a birthright member of the Friends, both his father and mother were ministers, and he an elder in that society. He d. Oct. 19, 1888. Mrs. Davis was a member of the Methodist church in the village. She lived to the advanced age of eighty-seven, and was greatly beloved by all who knew her. She d. July 10, 1904.

## WALTER A. DAVIS

---

DAVIS, WALTER A., b. in Acushnet May 27, 1822, was the son of Walter and Rose (Hinds) Davis and g. son of Nathan and Rose (Allen) Davis. Rose Hinds Davis lived more than a century. She was b. August, 1791, and d. October, 1891. As a boy Mr. Davis was of studious habits and acquired the best education the public schools could provide. At an early age he engaged in school teaching in his native town, where he manifested his interest in education in various ways. He taught many terms and was a useful member of the school committee in this town many years. He also tilled the farm he owned on Quaker Lane. Mr. Davis early associated himself with the Baptist church at Long Plain, where he was a loyal, consistent member. He was held in high esteem by his neighbors and fellow townsmen for his upright Christian life. He m. March 12, 1849, Mary C., dau. of Zacharias and Catharine Ryder of Middleboro. Ch. both b. in Acushnet: (1) Rose A., b. Feb. 20, 1850; (2) Ada F., b. June 27, 1852, m. Thomas J. Robinson. Mr. Davis d. July 10, 1892.

## JOSEPH R. DAVIS

---

DAVIS, JOSEPH R., son of Walter and Ruth (Hines) Davis and g. s. of Nathan and Rose (Allen) Davis, was b. March 16, 1831, at the Davis homestead on Quaker Lane, Long Plain. Mr. Davis was an industrious student and early in life began teaching, which occupation he engaged in much of the time for many years with great success. When not teaching he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was an active and useful member of the Baptist church at Long Plain from the time of his joining it in 1856 till his death, continuously holding various offices, including that of chorister, for 40 years. Mr. Davis m. Nov. 16, 1853, Mary, dau. of Martin and Cynthia (Mendell) Sherman of Rochester. Children: Laura S. and Sarah C., both of whom d. in childhood. Mrs. Davis has been a loyal, helpful member of the Baptist church since 1858. She is now living in the house they built in 1894, corner Rochester road in Long Plain.



JOSEPH R. DAVIS

## RICHARD DAVIS, JR.



Photo. by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

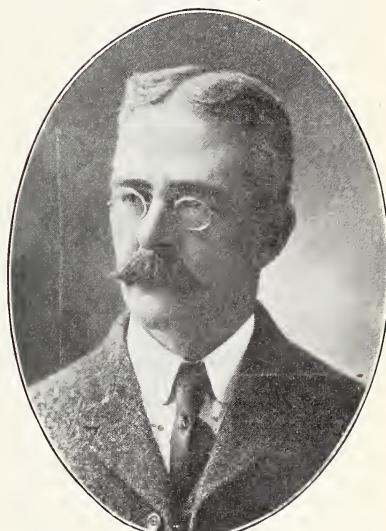
RICHARD DAVIS, JR.

of the latter, since which time he has conducted it alone. Mr. Davis was assistant postmaster and postmaster for 16 consecutive years in the old store. He has always been an active member of the Friends' society of Long Plain, succeeding his father as superintendent of the meeting and the Bible school. Mr. Davis m. Nov. 22, 1871, Harriet S. dau. of Capt. William (Nathaniel, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, John, Increase, Thomas) and Sophia D. Clapp of Rochester. Thomas<sup>1</sup> was b. in England 1597; came to Dorchester about 1630. Children: (1) Anna E. (2) Harriette M. Both b. at Long Plain.

DAVIS, RICHARD, JR., son of Richard, Sr. (see elsewhere) was b. in Acushnet Aug. 1, 1847. He prepared in the Acushnet public schools for the Friends' school in Providence, R. I., where he graduated in March, 1866. He then taught school. In March, 1867, he and his father bought out the grocery business of Samuel Wilde at Long Plain. The store was situated on the west side of the road and was destroyed by fire in May, 1883. It was not rebuilt but the store now standing nearly opposite was constructed and the business was continued there. He and his father carried on this business in partnership till the death

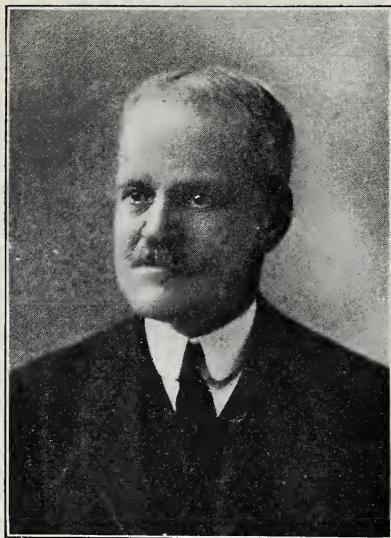
**JAMES DAVIS**

DAVIS, JAMES<sup>8</sup>, son of John R.<sup>7</sup>, John R.<sup>6</sup>, Nicholas<sup>5</sup>, Nicholas<sup>4</sup>, Timothy<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Dolar<sup>1</sup>, and Abbie (Leavitt) Davis (see elsewhere), was b. in Acushnet Jan. 11, 1851. He acquired his education in the public schools of his native town and a private school in New Bedford. He then began his business life as a bill collector. Afterwards he was employed as bookkeeper by J. & W. R. Wing of New Bedford till January, 1874, when he formed a partnership with Edward C. Taber, conducting a grocery business at Lunds Corner. In 1875 he sold out to Mr. Taber and engaged in the same business alone at Weld Square, New Bedford, until 1891. Later he was in the same business in Providence, R. I., and Chelsea, Mass. In October, 1893, Mr. Davis moved to Clifford, where he carries on the grocery business and has been Postmaster since Dec. 9, 1894.



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

**JAMES DAVIS**

**DANIEL TUCKER DEVOLL**

Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

**DANIEL TUCKER DEVOLL**

DEVOLL, DANIEL TUCKER, son of Pardon and Mary (Hathaway) Devoll and grandson of Capt. Pardon Devoll of Dartmouth was born in New Bedford May 3d, 1857. His father's ancestors were long prominent in the whaling industry and his mother's were very early settlers of Fairhaven, her father, Samuel Hathaway, being a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. Devoll was graduated from the New Bedford High School in 1875, took a two years' course under a private tutor and in 1877 entered the office of Stetson and Greene as a law student. He was graduated from Boston University School of Law in 1879, returned to Stetson and

Greene's office and was admitted to the bar in June, 1880. He began active practice in the office of his preceptors and in 1882 became an office associate of A. Edwin Clark with whom he remained until 1894, since which time he has practiced his profession independently. He was a member of the City Council of New Bedford for three years. Mr. Devoll married, June 20, 1889, Mary F. dau. of Adoniram and Chloe C. D. (Robinson) Gilmore of Long Plain. After his marriage Mr. Devoll moved his residence to that place and has since resided there. He was for six years chairman of the School Committee of Acushnet and is interested in the welfare of the town he has adopted as his home. He is a man of energy, insight and perseverance, and has made a success in his profession.

## LEMUEL DILLINGHAM

---

DILLINGHAM, LEMUEL, son of Lemuel Dillingham and wife Mary (Austin) Hawes (widow of Capt. Shubael Hawes) was b. on River Road in Aeushnet Feb. 25, 1810. At an early age he commenced a whaleman's life, continuing in it until near the outbreak of the Civil War, when he enlisted in the naval service. Here he served faithfully until honorably discharged. Later he made one whaling voyage as 2nd mate and then retired to the farm he had already purchased on the east side of the Mill road, a few rods north of Ball's corner. Here he enjoyed life for many years until his death, May 3, 1896. Mr. Dillingham m. Chloe Jane Cummings of Fairhaven. He and his wife joined the Methodist church in Acushnet Village many years before his death.

## EDWARD G. DILLINGHAM

---

DILLINGHAM, EDWARD G., was b. in West Falmouth Oct. 9, 1814. He m. June 16, 1836, Nancy (dau. of Ephraim and Mary Sanford of Falmouth), who was b. Feb. 12, 1814, and d. March 24, 1879. Their children all b. in West Falmouth were (1) William S., b. Nov. 1, 1837; (2) Charles H., b. May 22, 1840, m. Eunice Dexter; (3) Mary S., b. June 15, 1843, m. George Glassé (see elsewhere); (4) Joseph, b. Nov. 1, 1845, m. Phebe Burt; (5) Betsey L., b. May 24, 1848, m. Albert Taylor, they have son Albert; (6) Esther, b. Oct. 18, 1851, m. John W. Peirce; they have son Henry D. Mr. Dillingham was a resident of Acushnet for many years, where he owned a farm and also worked at his trade of a carpenter. He was a minister in the Society of Friends and very active in religious work. He was a typical Friend of the olden time in faith and methods of work, garb, speech and manner. He believed all of these to be essentials to success in the life, Christian influence and usefulness of a Friend. He d. Dec. 20, 1898.



Photo. by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

EDWARD G. DILLINGHAM

## DOUGLASS FAMILY

---

DOUGLASS, JOHN<sup>1</sup>, was b. in Scotland about 1695. He settled in Middleboro where the children of George<sup>2</sup> and George<sup>3</sup> were born. Barnabas N.<sup>4</sup> was b. Nov. 11, 1791. In early life he was engaged in the merchant marine service; later conducted a commission business at Savannah, Ga. He retired to his farm in Rochester, where he remained till his death. He m. Sept. 19, 1828, Phebe Nye Swift, dau. of Moses and Rebecca (Nye) Swift of Pocasset, b. Apr. 19, 1809. Children: (1) Caroline S. b. Aug. 8, 1830, (see Emery Cushman.) (2) Phebe Nye, m. Charles H. Damon. (3) George, d. young. (4) Moses S. (see elsewhere). (5) George, twin brother of Moses S., b. Mar. 21, 1837, m. Jane M. Mendall. He was many years in California. (6) Pamelia C. b. July 1, 1840, (see James R. Allen.) (7) James Oscar b. Aug. 12, 1843. (8) Edwin De Forrest b. Apr. 17, 1846, (see elsewhere.) (9) Mary A. b. Dec. 26, 1847, (see Samuel Wing.) (10) Lizzie F. b. Mar. 24, 1850, m. Capt. Geo. F. Brightman, a successful whaleman. (11) Charles A.

### MOSES S. DOUGLASS

---

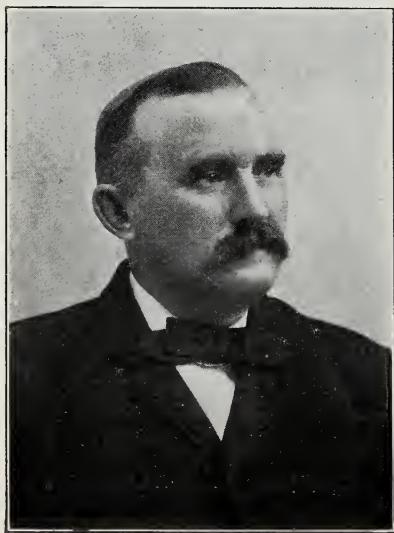


Photo by James E. Reed, New Bedford  
MOSES S. DOUGLASS

New York" which carried troops and army supplies to Savannah for Sherman's army at the end of their "March to the Sea." Mr. Douglass has resided in Acushnet for many years. He has held various offices in the

DOUGLASS, MOSES S., son of Barnabas Nye Douglass (see elsewhere) was b. in Rochester Mar. 21, 1837, and was educated in the public schools of that town. At the age of 16 he entered the employ of Emery Cushman in the packing box manufacturing business, and was with him four years in Providence, R. I., and one year in this town. The temptation to become a sailor could no longer be resisted and he shipped for a four-year whaling voyage in 1858 on bark Callao. After this he was for several years in the merchant marine service between New York and Havre, and on the San Francisco line to Aspinwall with Capt. Charles Seabury. He was on the "City of

gift of this town. He was road surveyor in 1884 and is now on the board of selectmen, assessors and overseers of the poor, which offices he has held continuously since 1888, twelve years of the time as chairman of the board. He represented the 4th Bristol district in the General Court of 1893. He became a member of the M. E. church in this village in 1873 and has been a trustee and steward of that society ever since. Mr. Douglass m. 1st Emeline F. dau. of Consider and Emeline Smith of Rochester. Children: (1) Edgar E. b. June 4, 1867; (2) Walter Franklin (see elsewhere), b. Aug. 22, 1869. Married, 2nd, Sylvia H. dau. Squire and Clarissa D. Stevens of Fairhaven. Child: Myron Earl b. Aug. 7, 1874. Married 3d, Lydia Wallace dau. Capt. William<sup>7</sup> (Harvey<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, David<sup>3</sup>, Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, Andrew<sup>1</sup>) and wife Julia (Phinney) Hallett of Centreville, Mass.

### EDWIN DE FOREST DOUGLASS

DOUGLASS, EDWIN DeFOREST<sup>5</sup>, son of Barnabas Nye<sup>4</sup> (George<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Douglass, (see elsewhere) was born in Rochester April 17, 1846. He was educated in the schools of Rochester, and of this town, where his father moved his family in 1860, and later took a course at a business college in Providence, R. I. He learned the manufacturing of wooden packing boxes of his brother-in-law Emery Cushman in this town, with whom he remained till 1867, when he went to Philadelphia where he established himself in the same business. By industry and good business ability Mr. Douglass is now operating one of the largest and most successful plants of the character in that city, where he is held in high esteem in the business community. Mr. Douglass m. first, Louise C., dau. of John R. Davis (see elsewhere) in 1870. Children: (1) Edwin Allen b. Dec. 20, 1874, in this town. (2) Louise Estelle, b. in Philadelphia in 1881 d. 1882. Edwin A. is with his father in business. Mrs. Douglass d. in 1885. In 1887 Mr. Douglass m. Rebecca Rhoades Ruedi, dau. of Dr. George W. and Susan Ruedi, b. in Reading, Pa., in 1864.



EDWIN DeFOREST DOUGLASS

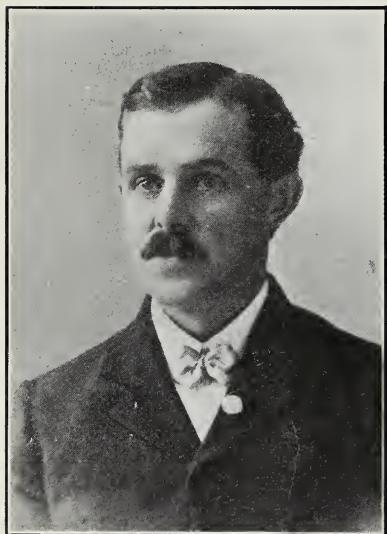
**WALTER FRANKLYN DOUGLASS**

Photo. by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

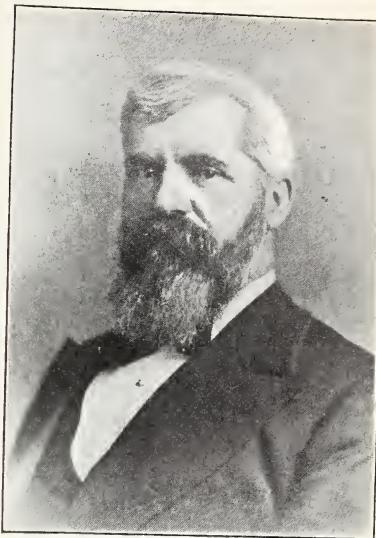
**WALTER FRANKLYN DOUGLASS**

DOUGLASS, WALTER FRANKLYN, son of Moses S. and Emeline (Smith) Douglass (see elsewhere) was b. in Acushnet Aug. 22, 1869. He received his education at the Acushnet public schools and at Tabor Academy in Marion. After leaving school he learned a mason's trade, but later gave up that business and went into the store of A. G. Alley in New Bedford, where he remained as clerk for eleven years. Upon the decease of the postmaster at Acushnet Mr. Douglass was appointed to that position July 1, 1904, and has continued in it to the present time. He also carries on the grocery business in the

building where the post office is located. He m. in 1893 Cora B., dau. of George W. and Hannah E. (Oman) Bennett of New Bedford. Ch: (1) Mildred Smith; (2) Walter Elwood; (3) Irene Bennett; (4) Marion McKinley; (5) Helen Oman. Mr. Douglass is a member of Pacific Lodge of Odd Fellows, a charter member of Acushnet Colony of Pilgrim Fathers, and also a member of the Provision Clerks' Benefit Association.

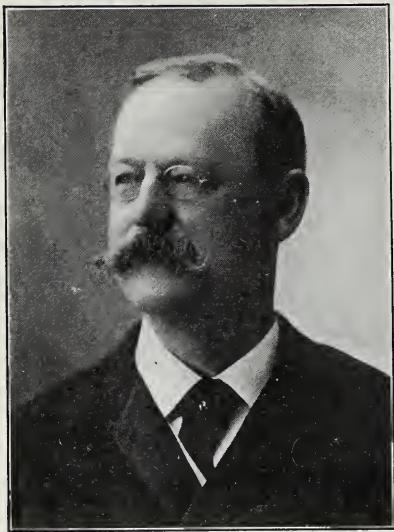
## CAPT. MARTIN L. ELDRIDGE

ELDRIDGE, MARTIN L., son of Isaac and Abigail (Snow) Eldridge, was b. in Sandwich Aug. 25, 1827. Isaac was a lineal descendant of Robert Eldred, one of the first settlers of Harwich, and Abigail dau. of Mark Snow who m. a dau. of Stephen Hopkins of the Mayflower. He was educated in the schools of Sandwich and at Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham. He came to Acushnet to live in 1851, residing on the Long Plain road opposite the site of the Vincent tavern, later William Brownell's place. He served the town in various capacities, including school committee, selectman and overseer of the poor, and as representative in the legislature in 1858-9. This town would have the name of North Fairhaven but for the efforts of Capt. Eldridge, who insisted that it should bear the appropriate name it now has—Acushnet. In August, 1860, he became connected with the schoolship Massachusetts, which he afterward commanded, and was stationed in New Bedford harbor from 1865 to 1870, having served as coast-guard during the war. In 1872 Capt. Eldridge went to have care of the New York House of Refuge, and in July, 1876, took charge of the Providence Reform School, retiring in 1881. From 1885 to 1903 he had charge of the Truant School and City Home of Cambridge. He passed the latter years of his life in well earned retirement at his home in Fairhaven, where he died Oct. 3, 1905. Capt. Eldridge was of a genial nature; well informed; a good disciplinarian; succeeded in all his work, and was highly esteemed by all with whom he came in contact. He m. Mar. 11, 1851, Harmony Packard Bradford, of Fairhaven (see Bradford family). Children, all b. in this town: (1) Abbie Allen, b. Jan. 3, 1852, m. Lawrence S. Smith, M. D., and had Helen C. and Charles K. (2) Sarah Packard b. Sept. 8, 1853, m. Charles S. Knowles. (3) Jane Bradford, b. Aug 11, 1856, m. George F. Taylor.



CAPT. MARTIN L. ELDRIDGE

## GEORGE S. FOX



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

GEORGE S. FOX

FOX, GEORGE S., son of Rev. Samuel Fox and wife Mary, dau. of Capt. Samuel Howis of Dennis, Mass., was b. July 12, 1846, in Quincy, Mass. In 1862 Rev. Samuel Fox was pastor in charge of the Acushnet M. E. church and in August of that year George S. enlisted in Co. K, 4th Mass. Vol. Infantry, and accompanied the forces of General Banks to Louisiana. His company was assigned to carry the hand grenades in advance of the assaulting line at Port Hudson, where young Fox was severely wounded in his right hand and received injuries to back and head. He was honorably discharged Sept. 1863. He at once became a clerk in the office of the Evening Standard of New Bedford and with

the exception of a few years when he was in the West was connected with the Standard until his death, March 11, 1906. For a number of years he was its efficient advertising manager, conducting the department with remarkable ability and success. In 1894 he became one of the proprietors of The Morning Mercury, and was treasurer of the corporation. Mr. Fox was one of the early members of Post 1 of the Grand Army of the Republic and later a charter member of Post 190, holding the office of adjutant in both organizations. He was a member at different times of the County Street M. E. church of New Bedford and the Acushnet M. E. church and was a steward and trustee in each. The last years of his life he greatly enjoyed the attractive home he made at Acushnet on the east side of Long Plain road. One who was closely associated in business wrote of him: "For his devotion to his duty, for his cheery helpfulness, for the example of his brave and patient fortitude, for his manly spirit, we hail him as one of life's conquerors, even while we say farewell." Mr. Fox m. in 1867, Mary Elizabeth, dau. of Asa Sherman of New Bedford.

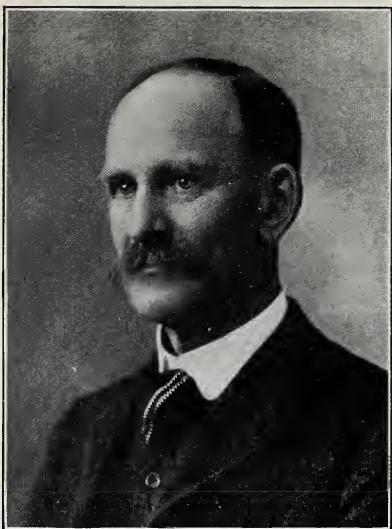
**GEORGE A. FULLER**

FULLER, GEORGE A., son of Andrew J. and Fidelia (Butterfield) Fuller, and a direct descendant of Samuel Fuller of the Mayflower, was b. at Pittsfield, Mass., Sept. 16, 1859. Mr. Fuller came to Acushnet in 1875 and in 1882 began jobbing produce in New Bedford, received there by railroad. In 1885 he purchased the "George Taber place," so called, on the east side of Long Plain road, one-fourth of a mile south of Perry Hill road. It was a run down farm with a one story house upon it. Mr. Fuller later put a story under the house, built a large barn, rejuvenated everything and made more than two spears of grass grow where one had grown on "Elm Hill farm." He has since constructed four houses in the neighborhood, and by his energy and thrift has greatly improved the appearance of his surroundings. He was elected road commissioner of the town in 1890 and held the position four years. Mr. Fuller m. July 18, 1880, Cora Belle, dau. of William S. and Sarah J. (Burnham) Hall of Acushnet. Sarah J. Burnham was a descendant of one of the Mayflower Burnhams. Mr. and Mrs. Fuller are members of the church at Perry Hill and of the South Bristol Farmers' club.



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

GEORGE A. FULLER

**ABIEL PIERCE ROBINSON GILMORE**

Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford  
**ABIEL PIERCE ROBINSON GILMORE**

dwelling house on the south part of the farm in 1897, a cut of which, made at the time, is given elsewhere, in which he has since resided.

Mr. Gilmore m., Oct. 13, 1892, Ruth Emma, dau. of Benjamin Anthony, of New Bedford. Mr. Anthony was of E. Anthony & Sons, publishers of the New Bedford Standard, established by his father Edmund Anthony. Children: (1) Benjamin Anthony b. Aug. 22, 1895; (2) Caroline Robinson b. Jan. 11, 1897; (3) Daniel Robinson b. Mar. 6, 1901. Mr. Gilmore is a charter member of the South Bristol Farmers' club, serving as its secretary for several years, and is also a member of the North Rochester Grange.

**GEORGE F. GLASSE**

GLASSE, GEORGE F., son of Seth W. and Mary F. (Leach) Glasse, was b. in Boston Dec. 29, 1842. He became a resident of Acushnet in 1855 and was in the employ of William H. Washburn, grocer at Parting Ways, from July, 1860, till August, 1862, when he enlisted in the navy of the Civil war, serving on the Hendrick Hudson, most of the time in the Gulf of Mexico, where he was injured in the knee while in line of duty, necessitating his discharge for disability in September, 1863. He again entered the employ of Mr. Washburn and later that of his successor,

GILMORE, ABIEL PIERCE ROBINSON, son of Adoniram and Chloe C. D. (Robinson) Gilmore, (see elsewhere) was b. Nov. 28, 1858, on the "Colonel Robinson Farm" at Long Plain. He acquired an education in the public schools of Acushnet and at the Friends' academy in New Bedford. Having a love for agriculture Mr. Gilmore chose that for an occupation and decided to till the fertile acres his grandfather Col. Robinson had cultivated before, for an occupation. Into this he has put energy and brain and has made a success of the business. A few years since he added a wind water power and a greenhouse to the premises which contribute to the interest and profits in the plant. He built a

Capt. Wilber Kelley, till 1866, when he leased the farm of Edward G. Dillingham on Wing lane, remaining there till 1873. He served the town as Clerk, Treasurer and Collector, School Committee, etc. After 1873 he moved to Providence, R. I., and entered the employ of the Allen Print Works, serving this company and its successor, the Allen Printing Co., as clerk and paymaster ever since. Mr. Glasse is associated with, and Mrs. Glasse is a birthright member of the Society of Friends. He m. Mar. 8, 1866, Mary S., dau. of Edward G. and Nancy B. (Sanford) Dillingham (see elsewhere). They have one child, Edward F. Glasse, b. in Acushnet July 22, 1867; m. June 30, 1891, Bessie M., dau. of John N. and Marietta Wake of Providence, R. I., where Edward F. now resides. His business is traveling wholesale grocery salesman.

### WILLIAM A. GURNEY

GURNEY, WILLIAM A., son of Jonathan Reed and wife, Lucy Preston (Chace) Gurney was b. in East Freetown, Mass. His g. father was Jonathan Reed Gurney and his g. g. father Asa Gurney, who with two of his brothers came to this country from England and settled in South Abington, now Whitman. For a number of years Mr. Gurney was in the grocery business and Assistant Postmaster in East Freetown. In 1889 he moved to New Bedford and was there engaged in the grain and grocery business. Later he moved to Acushnet, and for several years engaged in farming. In 1901 the first Rural Free Delivery in Acushnet was established, and Mr. Gurney received the appointment of letter carrier, which position he has acceptably filled to the present time. He m. Sept. 3, 1885, Sarah Emogene, dau. of Horatio Alden and Sarah (Seabury) Braley of East Freetown. Children: (1) Clarence M., b. July 12, 1886; (2) Harold L., b. July 23, 1887, d. March 19, 1888; (3) Preston S., b. Jan. 16, 1889; (4) Warren C., b. Dec. 6, 1891; (5) Ruth W., b. April 18, 1893; (6) Arabella A., b. Feb. 21, 1897, d. Aug. 14, 1897. Mr. and Mrs. Gurney have been for a number of years members of the Methodist church at Acushnet Village, and very efficient helpers in all its departments of work.



Photo, by James E. Reed, New Bedford

WILLIAM A. GURNEY

## SAMUEL BAKER HAMLIN

---



SAMUEL BAKER HAMLIN

HAMLIN, SAMUEL BAKER, son of Isaac (Eleazer, Benjamin, Eleazer, James) and wife Mary (Bolton) Hamlin, was b. in Livermore, Me., Mar. 4, 1812. He came from Maine to New Bedford when a young man looking for an opening to earn a livelihood in Massachusetts. When he reached here his assets were his clothes and less than a dollar cash but a capital of energy and pluck which never forsook him. A little later, at the age of 28, he went into the business of buying cattle in Maine and selling them in this section. Three years later he went into the native lumber business, making a specialty of supplying the shipyards

of New Bedford and elsewhere in this section with locust and oak for knees and trunnels of whaleships. He owned much woodland and the saw mill on White's Factory road. Mr. Hamlin was active in town affairs; served as Special County Commissioner; and was a member and official in the Methodist church at Acushnet Village. He m., January 2, 1842, Sarah Ann, dau. of Seth Bradford (see Bradford family.)

Children: (1) James Bradford b. Oct. 15, 1852, in Acushnet, who has continued in the lumber business since the death of his father and is now a resident of this town. He m., Jan. 2, 1878, Caroline C. dau. of Abel and Deborah F. (Ruggles) Howe; (2) Sarah who died at Dover, N. H.

A singular coincidence is that Samuel B. d. on the 76th anniversary of his birth, Mar. 4, 1888. His wife, a most estimable woman, an active, useful member of the Methodist Church above mentioned, died in the house in this village where she and her husband had lived many years, and where the son James Bradford now resides.

## STEPHEN KEMPTON HATHAWAY

HATHAWAY, STEPHEN KEMPTON, son of Thomas (Micah) and Lydia (Kempton) Hathaway, was b. in Acushnet May 12, 1814. Mr. Hathaway was apprenticed at an early age to Ebenezer Tripp, cooper, foot of Harding street, Fairhaven. When but 17 years old he shipped on a whaler and closely followed this occupation for 20 years, sailing on the Charles Drew. Pinders and Albion. In the latter he made two successful voyages as master, at the conclusion of which he gave up sea services on account of ill health. Then he purchased the part of the Micah Hathaway farm lying on the east side of Fairhaven

road and built the house now standing there, opposite the old Micah Hathaway house. Here he lived and engaged in farming until he d. Apr. 17, 1894. Capt. Hathaway was a man of strict integrity, industrious and thrifty. He and his wife joined the Fairhaven M. E. Church in early life, and later the Acushnet M. E. Church retaining membership there till their decease. Capt. Hathaway m. Jerusha Kendrick who d. June 18, 1884. They had 2 sons and 4 daus., only one of whom, Cora E. (see elsewhere), is now living. A son, Lewin W., a machinist, owned and occupied that part of the Royal Hathaway farm lying on the east side of Fairhaven road between his father's farm and the town line, formerly the house of Capt. Stephen Kempton. The house stands on the spot occupied by "Susanna Hathaway's orchard," an old time landmark. Susanna was widow of Royal Hathaway.



Photo. by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

STEPHEN KEMPTON HATHAWAY

**CAPT. JOHN HAWES**

HAWES, JOHN, was born in Acushnet Feb. 13, 1768. He was the youngest son of Shubael Hawes, who was born in Dartmouth in 1737. His mother, daughter of Robert Wrightington, died in 1779 and his father in 1781, so at the age of thirteen John was an orphan, the youngest of a family of five children. He was put in the care of an uncle who soon after emigrated to Saratoga Springs, N. Y., then a wilderness and looked upon



CAPTAIN JOHN HAWES  
From a painting

as the far west. For some reason his life there appears to have been very distasteful to him and, after two years, one night in mid-winter he left his uncle's home and worked his way back to Acushnet. His father having been a ship builder, the boy's love for ships drew him to the sea and at the age of 19 he was master and part owner of a small vessel. Although he had enjoyed no educational advantages from schools he had a real desire for knowledge and lost no opportunity for improving

his mind by every means within his reach. That he succeeded in this effort is proved by hundreds of his letters and papers recently recovered more than eighty years after he had passed on to the country where all aspirations are more than realized. He soon became a valued captain in the merchant service of New Bedford and New York, serving faithfully the Grinnells, Fishs, Hazards, Posts, Minturns and Russells. About 1805 he seems to have given up his seafaring life and engaged in many business enterprises including ship building and salt works. He was appointed Justice of the Peace and held the office for many years. As "Squire Hawes" he became the trusted friend and advisor of the whole community and his carefully kept papers show patient, faithful discharge of his duties. An old friend said of him, "He was a good Samaritan; everyone came to him for everything and he never passed by on the other side." He had a quiet dignity of manner that never failed him. On Capt. Hawes' return from a voyage about 1805 or '06 he found that the property of his neighbors, an aged and poor couple, members of the Precinct church, had been seized and sold by the church officers for payment of their church tithes according to the law of that time. He at once came to their relief, bought and restored their property and severed his connection with that society. He now turned to the Methodist faith and never wavered in his allegiance to it. In 1812 he was chosen as Representative to the State Legislature and gave to the demands of this honorable position the same unswerving devotion to duty. Not long after, his name was proposed for appointment as Collector of the Port of New Bedford at that time one of the most important in the United States. Capt. Hawes was defeated by his political opponent, but in 1813 the citizens of the city petitioned the U. S. government to remove one who had been disloyal to its interests and appoint John Hawes. In those first years of the war privateering and smuggling gave wide opportunity for taking disloyal advantage of the government. Capt. Hawes unflinchingly denounced all such action and, as a Justice, issued warrants against the offenders whose enmity pursued him through the remainder of his days. He entered the Custom House under these trying conditions and steadily and inflexibly enforced the laws and restored order. Soon after his appointment he removed his family to New Bedford to the house of his friend Thomas Hazard, but his political enemies were so "harassing to a man of peace" as he himself expressed it, he returned to Acushnet in 1817 and built the house now standing owned and occupied by the

heirs of George T. Russell. His letters show that for a long time a sense of duty led him to spend a regular portion of the week in New Bedford, but this home became his haven, the comfort of his last years and shared with his church his love and care.

Capt. Hawes married first, in 1792, Mercy Taber of New Bedford, who died 1803.

He married second, 1804, Mary Tallman Willis, widow of William Willis.

Capt. Hawes gave to the Methodist society in Acushnet village the land where the church stands and a clause in the deed specifies that if it is ever diverted from such use it shall revert to his legal heirs. He d. in Acushnet Dec. 29, 1824, at the age of fifty-six.

### **CAPTAIN JONATHAN CAPEN HAWES**



CAPT. JONATHAN CAPEN HAWES

HAWES, CAPTAIN JONATHAN CAPEN, son of Levi and his second wife Azubah Capen, was b. at the Hawes homestead, Tarkiln road, New Bedford, Mass., May 8, 1826. He attended the public schools winters till he was fourteen years old when he left home to learn to be a sail-maker. He soon reached a fork in the road of his career in his decision to return to his home and school. Two years later at the age of sixteen his desire for a whaler's life prevailed and he went around the world in the whaleship Roman as foremast hand in about two years. His second voyage was as boatsteerer, thirty months; third voyage as third

mate, fifty-two months; fourth voyage as mate when the ship was lost. In 1854 at the age of twenty-eight he made his first voyage as master, in the Eliza Adams. The subsequent voyages of Capt. Hawes were made in the Emma C. Jones and the Milo. During the latter voyage his vessel

was captured by the Confederate cruiser Shenandoah. Capt Hawes gave bonds to Capt. Waddell to the amount of \$46,000 and was allowed to proceed to San Francisco. He discontinued blubber hunting in 1869. Since then he has been engaged in the lumber business formerly in company with his brother Simeon and N. Hervey Wilber and now as president of the Acushnet Saw Mill Co. whose plant is described on another page. Captain Hawes was in the City Council of New Bedford in 1874 and a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1876. He has always manifested an active interest in civil affairs and in the welfare of his home surroundings, and has enjoyed the esteem of his social and business associates. Capt. Hawes m. 1st Jerusha Blake of Stoughton, Mass., June 19, 1852. Children, (1) Ada R. m. John Leonard; (2) Frederic B. Mrs. Hawes died on the north Pacific ocean Aug. 8, 1868; she was buried in Acushnet. Capt. Hawes m. 2nd, Nov. 20, 1869, Sylvia R., widow of John W. Leonard and dau. of James and Phebe Tucker of Dartmouth; had one child, Alice. Capt. Hawes m. 3d, Apr. 10, 1877, Mary, widow of Albert Collins and dau. of Noah and Hannah Davis of Fall River; ch. (1) Jonathan C., Jr. (deceased); (2) Mary A.; (3) Grace W.

### THOMAS HERSON

HERSON, THOMAS, son of John Hersom and wife Acenith, dau. of John Shorey, was b. in Lebanon, Me., Aug. 17, 1836. In his boyhood he attended the public schools and worked on a farm and in cotton mills. Such employment did not satisfy him. He finally became foreman in a stable in Randolph, Mass., and later drove stage from Randolph to Milton till he came to New Bedford and bought of M. H. True the omnibus line from that city to this town and subsequently extended this line to Long Plain and Rochester Centre. After this successful business venture Mr. Hersom sold out to



THOMAS HERSON

Andrew E. Hathaway, and at once bought the soap manufacturing plant of Otis Sisson at New Bedford and engaged in the business as T. Hersom & Co., with Nathan L. Bryant as partner. He continued here till he sold and engaged in the same business on Fish Island in the same city. In 1890 he moved his business into the building which he has since owned and occupied, formerly the Acushnet Paper Mill, on the west side of Acushnet avenue, a few rods north of Lund's corner. Mr. Hersom is a member of the Acushnet Lodge of Odd Fellows, and Eureka Lodge of Masons, holding membership in the chapter, council and commandery. He is also a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery company of Boston. Mr. Hersom's business success is the result of capability, industry and thrift. In 1885 he bought the attractive place in Acushnet village where he has since resided. He m. first in 1862 Almeda T. dau. of Nathan and Mary (Gardner) Bryant. Ch.: (1) Annie M. m. Joshua B. Ashley, Jr., of New Bedford; (2) Clara A. m. Arthur Weeks of New Bedford; (3) Thomas, Jr., (see elsewhere). Mr. Hersom m. second, Oct. 21, 1905, Mrs. Martha Kent, who d. March, 1906.

#### **THOMAS HERSON, JR.**

---

HERSON, THOMAS, JR., son of Thomas (above) and Almeda T. (Bryant) Hersom, was b. in Acushnet Jan. 10, 1870. He was educated in the public schools of New Bedford, where his father's family lived from 1876 to 1885. After finishing his school life he went into business with his father and for eighteen years has been travelling salesman for that firm. In 1897 he was elected on the School Committee of Acushnet and served three years. He belongs to the order of Masons and is a Knight Templar. Mr. Hersom m. Millie (see elsewhere) dau. of Capt. James R. Allen. They have two children: Allen Humphrey, b. July 7, 1901, and Katharine, b. Feb. 15, 1907, both born in Acushnet.

## HOWLAND FAMILY

The Howland families mentioned below are from Henry<sup>1</sup>, brother of John of the Mayflower. Henry<sup>1</sup> and his brother Arthur<sup>1</sup> were at Plymouth as early as 1624 and soon after became firm adherents of the principles of the Quaker sect. Most of their descendants for many generations have been members of the Friends' society and those who were not themselves members could name Quaker ancestry. No religious denomination has had more Howland members than the Friends. Because of the fearful persecution of the Quakers as soon as Dartmouth offered a peaceful abiding place Henry's son Zoeth shook from his feet the dust of Plymouth and, with his family and perhaps his father's family as well, settled in Dartmouth in the neighborhood of Apponegansett village. Hunter an eminent English writer says: "The Pilgrims, too, came of an excellent stock. The soundest if not the noblest blood flowed in their veins." None took a more active, conscientious part in the early civil and religious life of our country than Arthur, Henry and John Howland. Their posterity has been large and many of them have been found in what is now New Bedford, Dartmouth, Westport, Fairhaven and Acushnet. This locality has been called the "Mecca of the Howlands." In 1884 there were ninety-six Howland names in the New Bedford city directory. In the extensive knowledge of the Howland race gained by the research necessary in writing their genealogy the writer has been gratified to note the freedom of their characters from crime and moral degradation. They seem to have been as a people, thrifty, economical and good managers of finance. They are found in the governor's chair, on the judge's bench, in the United States Senate, and well represented elsewhere in the higher walks in life. With very few exceptions all the Howlands born in Bristol county since 1662 are the descendants of Henry (see Franklyn Howland's Genealogy of the Howlands of America).

## MATHEW HOWLAND

---

HOWLAND, MATHEW, son of (Thomas, James, Nathaniel, Zoeth, Henry,) and wife Ruth, dau. of Joseph (Mathew, Stephen, John) and Catherine Wing of Dartmouth, was born in Westport in 1751. He settled early in life at Long Plain in a house standing in front of what has since been known as the "Leach house" situated on the north side of Quaker Lane. He was a carpenter and builder and had a small farm which he worked. He had a shop near his house in which he made candle boxes, employing several hands in the busy season. He was an industrious, honorable citi-

zen, and for many years was an active member of the Friends' Meeting near his home.

Mr. Howland married in 1774 Abigail Wing. Of their nine children born at Long Plain, Mathew was killed by a fall from the fore yard of the ship "George & Susan," belonging to his brother George, while in the act of reefing sail in a gale of wind.

### GEORGE HOWLAND

---

HOWLAND, GEORGE, son of Mathew (see above) born July 11, 1781. He spent his boyhood days at his father's farm which contributed largely to the strong, healthy physique which he always possessed. The farm did not satisfy his ambition, however, and at the age of 16 he entered the office of William Rotch, Jr., who was a large shipping agent at New Bedford. Here he acquired a thorough knowledge of this business which he successfully conducted throughout the balance of his life. He soon gained the respect and confidence of ship owners and left Mr. Rotch's employ to become his prosperous rival in the business which was largely that of whale fishery. His accumulations after a generous life amounted to nearly one million dollars. His name was well known in every whaling port in the world. He shipped in the George & Susan, named for himself and wife, sailed a great many voyages from New Bedford and was in active service in 1835. He was a prominent member of the Society of Friends, holding for several years previous to his death the position of elder. His name is often found in the town meeting records. At the age of 35 he was president of the Bedford Commercial bank and held the position until his death, a period of nearly 35 years. He was a great friend of, and a liberal contributor to, the cause of education, especially for young ladies. He was a man of strong convictions, having a perfect abhorrence of duplicity or deception and was always ready to aid by counsel or in a more material way those who were striving conscientiously to help themselves. Among the benefactions provided for in his will was a bequest of \$50,000 to establish a school for young women at Union Springs, N. Y.; \$15,000 to the Friends' School, Haverford, Pa.; and \$5,000 for a school in North Carolina. Mr. Howland m. 1st, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Reliance (Shepherd) Howland, and 2nd, Susannah, dau. of Cornelius and Rhoda (Wing) Howland. Among the three children of Elizabeth was George, Jr., a well known business man, city official and philanthropist of New Bedford, of which city he was several times the mayor. One of the 14 children of Susannah was Mathew, of New Bedford, prominent in business, civil and church matters.

### CORNELIUS HOWLAND

HOWLAND, CORNELIUS, son of Mathew (see above) was born March 11, 1784, at Long Plain. He was a prominent and successful whaleman. While the embargo was on in 1812 he remained at his home at Long Plain. It is said that when the report reached him that the embargo was off he was working his mother's loom. He was so delighted with the news that he flung the shuttle to the floor and started at once to arrange for another voyage. He gained quite a competency in his chosen occupation and settled in Long Plain Village where he built a house on the east side of the road just south of the Rochester road, afterwards owned and occupied by his son, Capt. Alexander Howland. He m. Feb. 7, 1808, Deborah, daughter of Stephen Kempton, who lived on the Fairhaven road. Acushnet. They had two children, Caroline and Alexander.

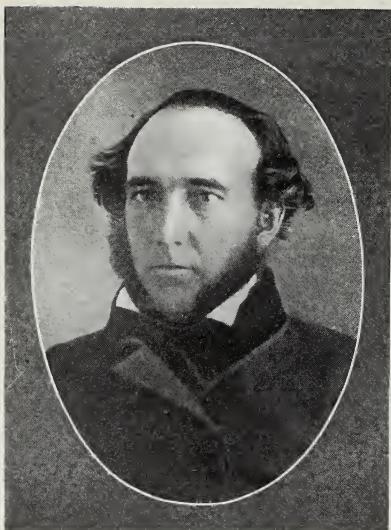


CORNELIUS HOWLAND

### WING HOWLAND

HOWLAND, WING, son of Mathew (see above) was b. Sept. 23, 1788, at Acushnet. He m. 1st, Nov. 28, 1810, Eliza, daughter of Paul (Joseph, Jashab, Daniel, John) and Deborah Clifton Wing of Acushnet. He lived and died in the Bradford-Braley place, so-called, on Quaker Lane, and was buried in the Friends' grounds near there. They had a son, Joseph Wing, who married Abbey Kelley. Joseph was a farmer and lived in Acushnet.

## CAPT. ALEXANDER HOWLAND



CAPT. ALEXANDER HOWLAND

HOWLAND, ALEXANDER, only son of Cornelius and Deborah (Kempton) Howland (see above) was b. in New Bedford, April 24, 1811. When he was but three years of age his parents moved to Long Plain where he ever after made his home. He was educated in the public schools of the town and the Friends' School of Providence, R. I. After his school days he learned a cooper's trade and in 1829 began his sea life by sailing as cooper on the ship George and Susan, owned by his uncle George Howland. He continued on this ship during the sixteen years of his sea-faring life holding the positions of second mate, first mate and captain. He

made long and successful voyages. At the age of thirty-four Capt. Howland retired from the sea and purchased the homestead at Long Plain in 1845 where he lived to the time of his decease. Here he carried on the grocery business for fifteen years, from 1860 to 1876. He was interested in the welfare of the town and active in the effort to secure the setting apart of Acushnet from Fairhaven. He also served the town as school committee. Capt. Howland m., Sept. 15, 1833, Jane S. dau. of Hon. Nicholas and Ruth (Spooner) Davis of Long Plain. They had Ch. (1) Cornelius A. (see elsewhere); (2) Alden S. D. d. in California Nov. 6, 1896, aged 54; (3) William W. who for over thirty years has made his home in California and (4) Jane E. who m., Oct. 13, 1884, Rev. John S. Bell, a minister in the New England Southern conference, who preached at Long Plain in 1883 and 1884. Mrs. Bell now owns the old homestead and she and her husband both feel a deep interest in the welfare of her native town. Capt. Howland d. May 5, 1884. Both he and his wife were life long members of the Society of Friends.

## CORNELIUS A. HOWLAND

HOWLAND, CORNELIUS A., son of Capt. Alexander and Jane S. (Davis) Howland above, was b. in Acushnet (Long Plain) March 8, 1838, in the house now occupied by Richard Davis, Jr. He was educated in the schools of his native town and then learned the trade of a blacksmith. In 1863 Mr. Howland went west and carried on his trade in Gold Hill, Silver City and Virginia, Nevada. Later he returned and settled at Long Plain. He m. Jan. 19, 1871, Alice Ricketson, dau. of Gideon<sup>7</sup> and Susan (Gardner) Wilbur. The Wilbur line of descent is as follows: Samuel<sup>1</sup>, spoken of in records of Boston as early as 1633, (see Wilbur Family), William<sup>2</sup> and wife Martha —— had ten ch., their fifth son, Samuel<sup>3</sup> and wife Mary (Potter) had eleven ch.; their second son, Dr. William<sup>4</sup> and wife Esther (Burgess) had twelve ch.; their eldest son, Dr. Thomas<sup>5</sup> and wife Mary (Hoxsie) had five ch.; their third son, Isaac<sup>6</sup> and wife Susannah (Wileox) had nine ch.; their third son, Gideon<sup>7</sup> was b. in Hopkinton, R. I., April 6, 1803, d. March 3, 1873. Susan Gardner was dau. of Joshua and Doreas (Cross) Gardner, b. in Stonington, Conn., April 2, 1807, d. June 13, 1885. They had seven children; Alice R. was b. in Acushnet Aug. 23, 1843. For many years Mr. Howland carried on the blacksmith business in Long Plain, where he bought of Ansel White, the house (built by Abraham Davis) which he occupied to the time of his death, and where his family still reside. He was a man of genial disposition, greatly interested in the welfare of his home, a kind neighbor and highly esteemed. He was a member of the Society of Friends. Ch: (1) Louise Bennett; (2) Alice Wilbur; (3) Susan Gardner; (4) Jane Davis. They were educated in the schools of Long Plain and the Friends' Boarding School in Providence, R. I. Mr. Howland d. Feb. 20, 1902.



CORNELIUS A. HOWLAND

**FRANKLYN HOWLAND**

---

HOWLAND, FRANKLYN<sup>9</sup>, son of Stephen Russell and Lucy (Washburn) Howland, was born in Little Compton, R. I., June 27, 1843. The line of descent on the paternal side is Stephen Russell<sup>8</sup>, William<sup>7</sup>, Thomas<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Zoeth<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>. His g. father William<sup>7</sup> m. Innocent, dau. of William Wilbor, who was b. in England in 1580 and whose son Samuel was one of the original proprietors of Rhode Island. His mother Lucy was dau. of Rev. Israel Washburn (see elsewhere). Very soon after his birth his parents moved to Westport, Mass., where they owned and occupied a large farm which is still in possession of some of the family. Here he spent his childhood and worked upon the farm with very limited opportunity for school education. He was in school but twelve months after his fourteenth birthday and that year was spent at East Greenwich Academy. At sixteen years of age he entered the employ of an importing house in New York city and continued there until the outbreak of the war in 1861. On his way home from business April 19, 1861, he heard of the firing upon the Massachusetts troops in the streets of Baltimore. He enrolled himself that evening (being hardly eighteen years of age) as a private in the 14th N. Y. S. M. of Brooklyn, where he resided. The regiment was soon ordered to the front, passed through Baltimore and was first quartered at Washington in the Senate chamber of the Capitol. He served in the 14th and other New York regiments until 1864, when in consequence of total disability he was obliged to resign. He was in the first battle of Bull Run, served in the Army of the Potomac and in the Department of the South, where he was assistant Provost Marshal. Nearly a year continuously in the Confederate prisons of Libby at Richmond, Va.; Salisbury, North Carolina, and New Orleans, so undermined his health that a severe illness ensued, resulting in a partial paralysis of the spine, which rendered him more or less helpless the remainder of his life. In spite of this great handicap he bravely surmounted difficulties and led an unusually active life. He was a U. S. pension attorney, justice of the peace, and probate attorney for nearly thirty years. He wrote and published an historical sketch of Seacombe (Little Compton), R. I.; The Genealogy of the Howlands of America, octavo 464 pages; a Centennial Souvenir of the Dartmouth, Mass., Monthly Meeting, illustrated; and had in preparation and

nearly completed at the time of his death a Centennial history of the Acushnet M. E. Church and the History of Acushnet. He also did a great amount of other literary work, writing for papers and magazines and being for more than a quarter century Agricultural Editor of the New Bedford Standard. In the Fall of 1887 he was elected to the Mass. Senate from the third Bristol district, where he served on the Committee on Engrossed Bills, and Chairman of the Committees on Woman's Suffrage and Agriculture. Captain Howland was greatly interested in educational and religious work. He was for a number of years chairman of the school board of Westport and served as Superintendent in Sunday Schools of Little Compton, R. I., Westport, and New Bedford. He was president for a time of the New Bedford Sunday School Association and for a quarter century of the Acushnet Sunday School Association, which position he held at the time of his death.<sup>6</sup> For many years he was a member and official of the Methodist church in Little Compton, R. I., and later the Methodist church at Acushnet, of which town he became a resident in 1874. He was a charter member of the South Bristol Farmers' club and president from its organization. He became a member of the Grand Army of the Republic the year after it was established and in 1870 joined the King Philip Lodge of Free Masons in Fall River. Capt. Howland m. Jan. 1, 1874, Emma Harvey, dau. of Capt. James Harvey and Emily (Goodspeed) Hallett of Barnstable, Mass. Capt. Hallett<sup>7</sup> was son of Harvey<sup>6</sup>, (William<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, David<sup>3</sup>, Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, Andrew<sup>1</sup>). In a bundle of MSS. found in the Public Records office in London in 1870 was a list of passengers "bound for New England," dated "Waymouth ye 20th of March 1635." Entry number 102 on the list was "Andewe Hallett and his s'vaunt." He is recorded elsewhere as "Andrew Hallett Gentleman." This was a title given to few in Plymouth Colony. It indicates that he was possessed of good estate and was of some note in his native land. Emily, wife of Capt. James<sup>7</sup>, was dau. of Capt. Charles and Sophronia (Marston) Goodspeed of Marstons Mills, Barnstable, Mass. Capt. Howland was taken from this sphere of his activities very suddenly by a stroke of apoplexy on Aug. 27, 1907. Although not long in years his life was remarkable for what he accomplished. A memorial sketch prepared by one who knew him long and well appears at the beginning of this History.

LEROY ALBERT HOWLAND

---



LEROY ALBERT HOWLAND

HOWLAND, LEROY ALBERT<sup>10</sup>, son of Franklyn<sup>9</sup> (Stephen R<sup>8</sup>, William<sup>7</sup>, Thomas<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Zoeth<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) Howland, and wife, Emma Harvey (James<sup>7</sup>, Harvey<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, David<sup>3</sup>, Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, Andrew<sup>1</sup>) Hallett of Barnstable, Mass., was born in Acushnet July 6, 1879. At a very early age he began to show a love for study and to express a desire to fit himself for a college course. Studying at home under the tuition of his parents until twelve years of age, he then entered the Friends' Academy in New Bedford, where he prepared for college. He passed the Harvard University examinations before the age of seventeen and entered Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., September, 1896. Early in his college

course he decided to make a specialty of mathematics, in which he had shown good ability. He was graduated in 1900 with honors in general scholarship and special honors in mathematics. For a number of years much of his time during his vacations was employed in tutoring. In the fall of 1900 an instructorship in mathematics was offered him at Drexel Institute, Philadelphia, and this position he held for three years. Feeling the truth of the old adage, "There is plenty of room at the top," Mr. Howland had been looking forward to more advanced study, and in the fall of 1903 he entered Harvard University for post-graduate work, receiving at the close of his first year the degree of Master of Arts. After still another year's study at the same university he was called to Wesleyan, his Alma Mater, to take charge of the department of mathematics during a year's absence of Professor E. B. Van Vleck. At the end of the year a traveling fellowship was granted him from Harvard, and in the summer of 1906 he went abroad for still further study. He remained in Berlin for a time, making a special study of the German language, and in the fall of 1906 entered the University of Munich, Germany. During the summer of 1907 he traveled extensively through parts of England, Germany, France, Switzerland, Belgium and Holland. He is now continuing his studies at Munich, and expects to make teaching in college or

university his profession. He is a member of the Psi Upsilon College Fraternity and of the graduate fraternity of Phi Beta Kappa. The renowned Mayflower of 1620 brought to America at least eight persons from whom Mr. Howland is a lineal descendant, namely: 1, Francis Cooke; 2, Isaac Allerton; 3, Mary Norris Allerton; 4, Mary Allerton (dau. of Mary 3); 5, John Tilley; 6, Elizabeth Tilley; 7, John Howland; 8, Samuel Fuller.

### MAX FRANKLYN HOWLAND

HOWLAND, MAX FRANKLYN<sup>10</sup>, son of Franklyn<sup>9</sup>, (Stephen R.<sup>8</sup>, William<sup>7</sup>, Thomas<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Zoeth<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) Howland and wife, Emma Harvey, (James<sup>7</sup>, Harvey<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, David<sup>3</sup>, Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, Andrew<sup>1</sup>) Hallett of Barnstable, Mass., (see Franklyn, and Leroy Albert), was born in Acushnet Aug. 6, 1881. His boyhood was spent upon his father's estate, and in the home he studied under the care of his parents until the age of twelve, when he entered the Friends' Academy in New Bedford to prepare for college. Graduating from the academy in the Spring of 1899, he entered Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in the Fall of the same year. There he pursued a very successful four years' course and was graduated in June, 1903. He was a member of the Psi Upsilon College Fraternity and the C. & C., S. & S., and O. N. E. Societies. Mr. Howland had looked forward to a professional life, preferably medical, but trouble with his eyes which increased with prolonged study made it advisable for him to abandon this preference and, having from childhood, a love and ability for business, he chose a mercantile life. Immediately upon finishing his college course he entered the training school of the Library Bureau in Boston, a business which was incorporated in 1879 and has branches in all the principal cities of America and Europe. After a course of study, Mr. Howland was engaged by the concern and was assigned to the management of the Bureau's business in the southeastern states, with office at Atlanta, Ga. He remained there three years and was then transferred to



MAX FRANKLYN HOWLAND

the New York office of the corporation. In the Fall of 1907, Mr. Howland was put in charge of the Boston sales store of the firm and is again settled in his native state. He is vice president of the Wesleyan Young Alumni of Boston.

### **JENNY FAMILY**

The "First Comer" of the Jenny family of this section was John, who came to Plymouth in the Fannie in 1623, with his wife Sarah, who was a Carey. They had Ch. Samuel, Abigail, m. Henry Wood, Sarah m. Thomas Pope in 1646, John, and Susanna. He was a man of considerable importance at Plymouth, where he served as a Representative and was on the Governor's Council. John had various business interests at Plymouth, one of which was a windmill for grinding corn. Sarah continued to run this. Evidently she and her employee were not as careful about the work as they should have been, as at the court of August 20, 1644. "Mr<sup>is</sup> Jenney vpon the psentment ag<sup>st</sup> her pmiseth to amend the grinding at the Mill, and to keepe the morters cleane, and baggs of corn from spoyleing and looseing." "Mr<sup>is</sup> Jenney" apparently had considerable business capacity and nerve and some means, as, after the death of her husband in 1644, she conducted the enterprises he left at Plymouth and in 1652 boldly entered the syndicate that purchased old Dartmouth, thereby obtaining possession of a part of the tract. Her sons John and Samuel inherited a part at least of her purchase, and later settled on that portion of it located near Acushnet village. Their mother doubtless was here with them. John Jenne, Jr., gave land out of his holdings for the Precinct meeting house and cemetery near Parting Ways, a copy of which Act is given under the heading of the Precinct Meeting House.

### **CHARLES H. KENYON**

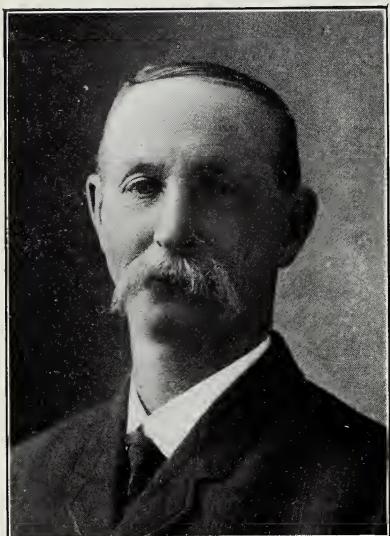
KENYON, CHARLES H., son of Charles and Julia Kenyon, was born in New Bedford Oct. 23, 1861. He received a public school education in New Bedford and Acushnet, the family moving into this town in 1872. He was with his father, who conducted a sales stable business in the village, till July 1, 1896, when he purchased the grocery business of George H. Gifford on the corner of Mill and Main streets and the house opposite where he resided. He was appointed U. S. postmaster of Acushnet on the 21st of the same July. There he conducted a successful business and acceptably filled the office till his death, May 18, 1904. Mr. Kenyon was greatly handicapped by an asthmatic affliction, but this discouragement was bravely met with application, industry and integrity. He m. Dec. 9, 1898, Abbie L., dau. of Hananiah and Helen Collins of Acushnet. (See elsewhere.)

**EBENEZER LEONARD**

LEONARD, EBENEZER, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Philips) Leonard, was b. April 10, 1814, at Taunton, where his father was engaged in agriculture. When 18 years of age he began learning the trade of boatbuilding at New Bedford, where he was employed several years. Then he purchased a place on the Middle road in this town and engaged in the business on his own account, teaching his two sons the trade, and they engaged in it with their father as long as he lived, supplying boats for vessels at New Bedford engaged in the whaling fishery. Mr. Leonard was held in high esteem for integrity and square dealings by his business associates and by his townsmen, who re-elected him many times as selectman, assessor and overseer of the poor. He was a Democrat in politics and a regular attendant of the M. E. church at Long Plain, of which his wife was a member. He d. May 24, 1891, and Mrs. Leonard Oct. 7, 1898. Mr. Leonard m. Nov. 29, 1835, Mary J., dau. of James and Mary P. Henley, b. in Barnstable Oct. 26, 1817. Children: (1) Thomas W.; (2) Daniel; (3) Eben F. (see elsewhere), (4) Charles F.; (5) Adeline G., b. Nov. 4, 1850, m. 1st Benjamin T Peckham; m. 2nd, William F. Tirrell; (6) Mary E.



EBENEZER LEONARD

**EBEN F. LEONARD**

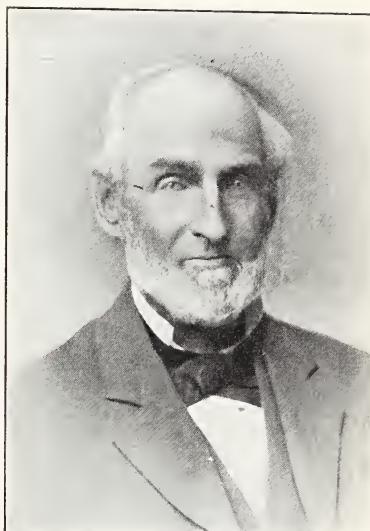
EBEN F. LEONARD

LEONARD, EBEN F., son of Ebenezer above, was b. at New Bedford July 25, 1845, and six years later became a resident of Acushnet with his father's family. He attended the public schools till he was eighteen, when he began to learn how to construct whaleboats in his father's shop, opposite the home-stead. He continued here till the death of his father, when he and his brother, Charles F., went on with the business until the shop was burned in 1900. Eben F. then opened a shop in the "Joseph Taber house," so-called, on Middle road, where he continues the business alone, still finding a ready sale for all his boats

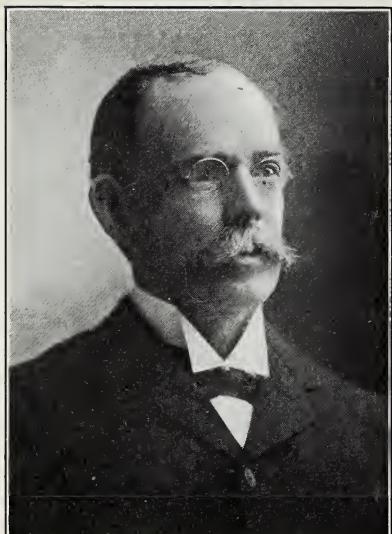
in the New Bedford market. He has been entrusted by the town with the office of selectman, assessor and overseer of the poor continuously since 1894, and represented his district in the State Legislature of 1904. Mr. Leonard m. Nov. 8, 1866, Adaline D., dau. of James and Phebe P. (Spooner) Gracie. They have one child, Ida F. (See elsewhere.)

### JOHN LUMBARD

LUMBARD, JOHN, son of Capt. Joseph (whose father Samuel served in the Revolutionary war) and Lucinda (Savery) Lumbard, was b. in Rochester, Feb. 22, 1816. Joseph died when John was but seven months old. Lucinda afterwards m. James Taber of this town and John came here, where he ever afterwards lived. He commenced to learn a carpenter's trade at the age of 17, and after working at this a few years he engaged in manufacturing wooden boxes on his own account, being one of the first in this town to engage in the business, which he carried on in the rear of his dwelling on the west side of Long Plain road, a few rods north of Parting Ways, which he built in 1847. He continued in this business till ill health compelled him to retire. Mr. Lumbard was interested in the welfare of the town, but could never be persuaded to accept public office. He became a member of the Congregational Society at Lund's corner in his boyhood, before they had a church building, and worshipped in the schoolhouse just west of the bridge. He remained a useful member until his death in 1903. By industry, good business capacity and uprightness in all his dealings, he made a success of his business and his life. Mr. Lumbard m. in 1854 Susan Elliott, dau. of Edward Pope Spooner. Children b. in Acushnet: (1) Charles E. (see elsewhere); (2) Joseph E. (see elsewhere.)



JOHN LUMBARD

**CHARLES EMERY LUMBARD**

CHARLES EMERY LUMBARD

LUMBARD, CHARLES EMERY, son of John (above) and Susan Eliott Lumbard, was b. Sept. 30, 1855, in Acushnet. He was educated in public schools of his native town and New Bedford. At the age of seventeen he went to New Bedford to learn the trade of house carpenter of Charles DeWolf, serving four years apprenticeship. In 1901, he entered into partnership with A. P. Pope, corner of Bethel and William streets. Mr. Lumbard joined the Acushnet Lodge of Odd Fellows in New Bedford in 1878 and became a member of Concordia Lodge of Free Masons in Fairhaven (now called

George H. Taber Lodge) in 1891. In polities he has always supported the Republican ticket. He m. Nov. 30, 1882, Mary A., dau. of John and Sophia Wilcox (see elsewhere.) They have one son Ralph E. Lumbard who attended the Fairhaven schools and graduated from the Fairhaven High school June 27, 1906. In Sept. 1896 Mr. Lumbard built a house in Fairhaven, where he now resides. He has held positions of trust and is a man highly esteemed for his integrity of character.

**JOSEPH EDWARD LUMBARD**

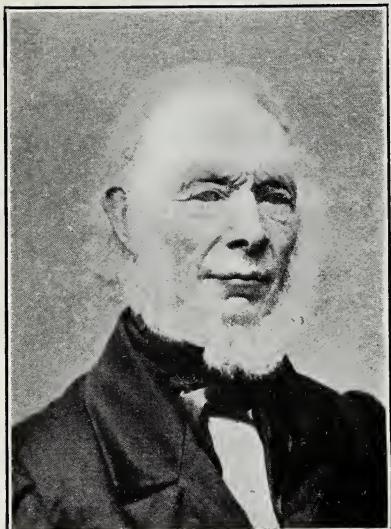
LUMBARD, JOSEPH EDWARD, son of John and Susan Elliott Lumbard, was b. in Aeushnet July 25, 1865. (See John Lumbard.) He received his early education in the public schools of this town and in a private school at New Bedford. He was early possessed with a strong desire to be a physician. With this end in view he entered the Boston City Hospital in 1882 to prepare for a nurse, and engaged in that occupation as private nurse four years to assist him financially in a college course. He graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1889.



JOSEPH EDWARD LUMBARD

Dr. Lumbard has since been house surgeon and physician at the J. Hood Wright Hospital and the Lying-in Hospital, attending physician to Roosevelt Hospital and Vanderbilt clinic, visiting physician to Harlem and Calvary Church Dispensaries, assistant surgeon of St. Andrews Hospital for Women. He is medical examiner for John Hancock Mutual Life Insurance Co., a Fellow of the Academy of Medicines; member of the Medical Society, was president of the Harlem Medical Association in 1901. He is a member of the Society Alumni of J. Hood Wright Hospital; the Physicians Mutual Aid Association; the Bunting Lodge of Free Masons and of several social and debating clubs. All the above organizations are of New York city, where Dr. Lumbard has resided since 1889. It is obvious that he made no mistake in the choice of a life occupation, in which he has been eminently successful. Dr. Lumbard m. April 18, 1900, Martha Louise, dau. George Meier of New York city. Children: (1) Joseph Edward, Jr., b. Aug. 18, 1901; (2) Agnes Henrietta, b. Jan. 13, 1904.

## PARKMAN MACY LUND



PARKMAN MACY LUND

LUND, PARKMAN MACY, is descended from Thomas Lund, b. in 1660, who settled in Dunstable, N. H. The line is Thomas<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Parkman M<sup>6</sup>. Jonathan P. was b. in Nashua, N. H., Sept. 12, 1796. He came to Acushnet in 1831 and purchased in 1834 what is now known as Lund's corner. Here he established a tin and hardware business and also manufactured candles and paper and operated a saw mill. He m. Nov. 25, 1827, Rebecca Ames Eaton of South Reading, now Wakefield, Mass. They had five children, Parkman M., Rebecca H., Eliza S., Jonathan P., Jr., and Edward P. Jonathan, Sr.,

d. Dec. 4, 1874. His wife d. June 8, 1883. Parkman Macy, the subject of this sketch, was b. in Wakefield, Mass., Feb. 25, 1829. His education was obtained in the schools of New Bedford. He was associated in the tin and hardware business with his father Jonathan P. until 1864, when he purchased the store and continued the business up to 1868, when he sold it, since then devoting his attention to his private interests. Mr. Lund was one of the early members of the Board of Trade and has been since 1879 a trustee of the Five Cents Savings Bank, serving on the board of investment since Jan. 1887, and clerk of the board since Jan., 1888. He m. Jan. 23, 1863, Sarah R., dau. of Clifton Lund of Nashua, N. H. They have one son, William Clifton, b. Oct. 27, 1866.

### **DENNIS S. MASON**

---

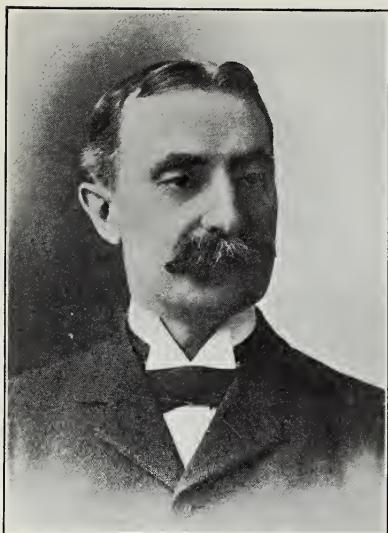
MASON, DENNIS S., son of Reuben, was born in this town at the homestead on the east side of the road above Long Plain, July 5, 1860. He remained and worked on the farm till 1888, when he succeeded Caleb Slade in the grocery business at the end of the Rochester road in Long Plain village, which he conducted for many years. Mr. Mason served as Town Clerk, Treasurer and Collector from April, 1889, till 1901. He was appointed postmaster of the Long Plain office in May, 1890. He was also commissioned a Justice of the Peace. For a number of years he has held the office of Superintendent of the Sunday School of the Baptist church in the village. Mr. Mason m. Nov. 3, 1887, Bertha W., dau. of James A. and Mary D. (Chase) Lawrence. Children: (1) Reuben, 3d, b. June 27, 1891; (2) Lawrence, b. Oct. 6, 1896.

### **SETH MENDELL**

---

MENDELL, SETH, son of Ellis Mendell, was b. Nov. 6, 1845, at the Ellis Mendell homestead, "among a people," he says, "noted for kindness of heart and all that makes nobility of life." He was educated in the little district school at Perry Hill, where he says, "I learned the best lessons of life from patient and devoted teachers," at Rochester Academy, and special courses of study in Boston. Mr. Mendell, early in life, secured employment in the publishing house of *The Youth's Companion*, Boston. His business capacity, industry and fidelity to duty secured his rapid promotion till he reached the responsible position of business manager and treasurer, which he occupies at the present time. He has been for many years a highly esteemed official of the Pilgrim Memorial church and Sunday school of Dorchester. Mr. Mendell m. in 1881, Elizabeth, dau. of Martin and Catherine S. Ballou of Princeton, Ill. Children: (1) Margaret E., graduate of Smith college, and (2) Mary.

## REV. ELLIS MENDELL



REV. ELLIS MENDELL

MENDELL, REV. ELLIS, son of Ellis Mendell, was b. at the Mendell home, April 27, 1851. After attending the town schools he completed a college preparatory course at Phillips Academy, Andover, and graduated from Yale in the class of 1874. As his subsequent career amply demonstrated he made no mistake in deciding on the Christian ministry as his life work. His environments from youth in the North Congregational church in New Bedford and from birth in the sweet atmosphere of a Christian home were leading factors in this wise choice. After graduating from the Yale Divinity school he at once entered upon the

active ministry of the Congregational denomination, in which he continued as long as he lived. He held but two pastorates, ten years with the church at Norwood, and then from 1888, at the Boylston Congregational church of Boston, till his death, May 20, 1903, about 15 years. This speaks volumes for his ability, popularity, tactfulness, and consecration to his work. An indication of the affection and high regard in which he was held by his neighbors in Boston is found in the public record of naming a public schoolhouse near his residence, "The Ellis Mendell School," after the authorities had already decided favorably on the name of "The Alexander Hamilton School." One who knew him intimately, not a relative, wrote of him that he believed always in the Infinite Providence and never doubted that God was in the movement of affairs; he made no compromise with wrong, and his life was the strongest protest against it; he was always planning, executing and achieving something for the moral and spiritual welfare of humanity. Mr. Mendell m. May 1, 1879, Clara, dau. of Dr. Charles Barnes and Esther Antoinette Whittlesey of New Haven, Conn. Children: (1) Elsie, b. June 7, 1880, a private school teacher; (2) Clarence W., b. June 3, 1883, who was in post graduate department of Yale in 1905; (3) Katharine A., b. June 19, 1902.

## MORSE FAMILY

MORSE FAMILY are from Anthony<sup>1</sup>, who came to Boston in 1635. His descendants are numerous. Those of the name in this town are of the following line, namely: Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Joshua<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Joshua<sup>5</sup>, Milatieh<sup>6</sup>, who m. Joanna Swift of Plymouth, Joshua<sup>7</sup>. Joshua<sup>7</sup> was born probably in Wareham, Mass. He settled in Acushnet, where he was a lumberman and farmer. He m. Parnal, dau. Reuben and Thankful (Tobey) Mason. Their children were: (1) Edward, (2) Albert, (3) Reuben, (4) Charles, (5) Joshua, (6) Parnal, (7) Caroline, (8) George Pierce.

### EDWARD MORSE

MORSE, EDWARD, son of Joshua and Parnal (Mason) Morse (see above) was b. in Acushnet May 16, 1814. After his education in the public schools he learned the trade of ship carpenter, at which occupation he worked many years in Fairhaven and New Bedford shipyards and at the U. S. navy yard at Brooklyn, N. Y. He afterwards engaged in lumber and saw-mill business. He conducted the work on his farm on Morse lane, raising many horses, of which he was a great lover, and selling some for a large price. He was an upright, honorable man, respected by all. Mr. Morse m. June 4, 1837, Caroline, dau. of Seth and Phebe Terry, b. Oct. 8, 1819, d. Oct. 3, 1890. They had thirteen children: (1) Phebe b. April 13, 1838, d. Oct. 23, 1844; (2) Lydia Ann, b. Dec. 15, 1839, m. April 11, 1858, Benjamin White; (3) Rebecca Bennett, b. Aug. 14, 1841, d. Oct. 30, 1844; (4) Edward Warner, b. July 15, 1844, d. Sept. 18, 1864; (5) Phebe Terry, b. Aug. 17, 1846, m. Sept. 7, 1870, Albert L. Robbins; (6) Rebecca Bennett, b. Aug. 17, 1846, m. Sept. 7, 1870, Lewis E. Milliken; (7) Reuben Mason, b. Aug. 28, 1848, m. first Betsie Lewis, m. second, Minnie Trimble; (8) Eliza P. S., b. Aug. 10, 1850, d. Feb. 22, 1853; (9) Caroline b. Dec. 30, 1852, m. Jan. 21, 1874, Abiel Davis Ashley; (10) Willard Henry, b. April 7, 1855, m. Dec. 25, 1884, Harriet B. S. Wilcox; (11) Mary Eliza, b. July 14, 1857, m. Feb. 20, 1879, Charles S. Wilcox; (12) Lucy Jane, b. July 25, 1859; (13) Edward Warren, b. June 19, 1864, m. July 13, 1897, Ida Frances Leonard (see elsewhere).



EDWARD MORSE

**CHARLES M. MORSE, SR.**

CHARLES M. MORSE, SR.

MORSE, CHARLES M., SR., son of Joshua and Parnal (Mason) Morse (see above) was b. at Acushnet, Dec. 19, 1819. He procured his education in the town schools. About the year 1843 he shipped for a whaling voyage on the Maverick. The vessel was wrecked off the coast of Chile and Mr. Morse's hard experience in his five years' voyage induced him to discontinue the occupation. On his return he settled in New Bedford, and worked at shipbuilding there several years, when he yielded to the temptation to return to his native town, where he was ever afterwards engaged in teaming and farming. He served the town several years as Highway Surveyor and held other positions of trust. He was an active and devoted member of the Advent church many years previous to his death, which occurred Oct. 8, 1895. Mr. Morse m. in 1840, Mary A., dau. of Isaac and Hannah Bisbee of Acushnet. Children: (1) Mary F., d. in infancy; (2) Betsey J., b. Dec. 23, 1843; (3) Charles Mason (see elsewhere); (4) Emma F., b. Aug. 14, 1853.

erally years as Highway Surveyor and held other positions of trust. He was an active and devoted member of the Advent church many years previous to his death, which occurred Oct. 8, 1895. Mr. Morse m. in 1840, Mary A., dau. of Isaac and Hannah Bisbee of Acushnet. Children: (1) Mary F., d. in infancy; (2) Betsey J., b. Dec. 23, 1843; (3) Charles Mason (see elsewhere); (4) Emma F., b. Aug. 14, 1853.

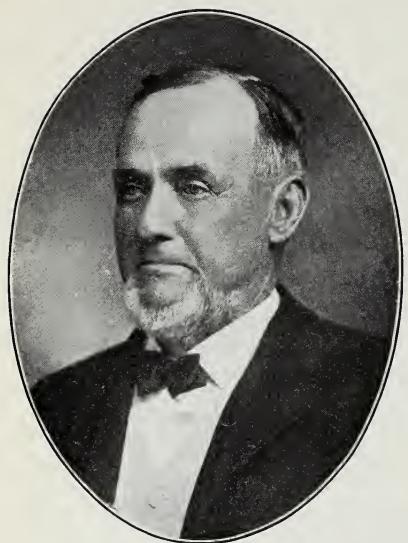
## JOSHUA MORSE

MORSE, JOSHUA, son of Joshua and Parnal Morse (above) was b. at the Morse homestead in Acushnet Feb. 24, 1822. He attended the public schools in this town till he went to learn the trade of a shipbuilder, at which he worked in Fairhaven and New Bedford. When he became again a resident of Acushnet he engaged in farming and in the lumber business. About 1888 he sold his farm and moved to Long Plain, where he remained till 1894, when he moved to New Bedford, where he afterwards lived, until his death, June 1, 1896. Mr. Morse was universally esteemed and took an active interest in the public weal. His native town honored him by choosing him a Selectman, Assessor and Overseer of the Poor four years, and also Highway Surveyor several years; and the 3d Bristol district by electing him a member of the State Senate of 1877. He and his wife were both interested members of the Advent church. Mr. Morse m. Julia A., dau. Mason and Abigail Taber of Acushnet in 1843. Children: (1) Asa T., b. Jan. 27, 1844 (see elsewhere); (2) Abbie J. b. April 1, 1853; m. Caleb Slade (see elsewhere); (3) Augustus, lost at sea, age 21.



JOSHUA MORSE

## GEORGE P. MORSE



GEORGE P. MORSE

MORSE, GEORGE P., son of Joshua (see elsewhere) and Parnal Morse, was born Oct. 19, 1830, at Acushnet, where he was educated. He owns and occupies the homestead of his parents. His chief occupation has been agriculture and dealing in lumber and firewood. For many years Mr. Morse was actively concerned in the town government, serving ten consecutive years as Town Clerk, Collector and Treasurer, and was 15 years a member of the School Committee. Besides this he represented the 4th Bristol district, including Acushnet, in the House of Representatives of the

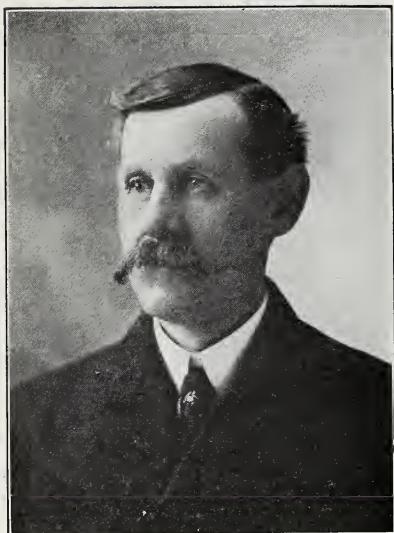
State Legislature in 1884, serving on the committee on agriculture. Mr. Morse was one of the early members of the original Baptist society at Long Plain, whose house of worship was torn down many years ago, and his wife is a member of the present Perry Hill church. Mr. Morse m. Ruth Davis, dau. of William B. and Louisa Omey of Acushnet. Louisa was dau. of Joseph and Rebecca (Mason) Taber. Rebecca was dau. of Hezekiah and Parnal (West) Mason. Children: (1) George Henry, b. June 17, 1859, an auctioneer and in the real estate business; (2) May Louise, b. May 2, 1868, m. William G. Taber (see elsewhere); (3) Frank Winfred, b. Nov. 20, 1876, a civil engineer, m. Edith Spooner of Long Plain. Ch.: Kathryn Leonard. All born in Acushnet. Mr. and Mrs. Morse have been for many years members of the South Bristol Farmers' club.

## ASA T. MORSE

MORSE, ASA T., son of Joshua (see elsewhere) and Julia A. (Taber) Morse, was b. at Acushnet, January 27, 1844. His only educational advantages were those offered by the Whelden district school of this town. With this and a good stock of physical and mental energy and upright dealing he has made a success in business and an honorable record with his associates. Mr. Morse was engaged in wool scouring and manufacturing at East Falmouth, Mass., from 1877 till 1899, when he moved his plant to St. Louis, Mo., where he organized the "Morse Wool and Scouring Co.," which has gradually increased its volume of business now become an extensive one under the name of the "Morse-Spurr Wool Scouring Co." Mr. Morse has always been the president and active manager of the company, and is now ably assisted by his son Louis A., who is the secretary. Mr. Morse is a member of the Masonic fraternity, also a member and trustee of the Water Tower Baptist church at St. Louis. He m. Aug. 2, 1871, Hannah D., dau. of Anthony (s. of Michael) and Louise Hathaway of New Bedford. Children: (1) Louisa A., b. Nov. 11, 1874; (2) Ethel F. b. July 31, 1877. Both b. at New Bedford, Mass.



ASA T. MORSE

**CHARLES MASON MORSE, JR.**

Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

**CHARLES MASON MORSE, JR.**

MORSE, CHARLES MASON, JR., son of Charles M. (see above) and Mary (Bisbee) Morse, was b. at New Bedford July 1, 1851, and soon after came with his parents to reside in Acushnet, here receiving his education. At the age of 18 he became an apprentice to a house builder. After a time he relinquished this occupation, and engaged in the retail grocery business at Parting Ways in 1879. He continued here and at a branch store at Lund's corner a period of 21 years, with residence at the former place, holding the confidence of the public as a merchant and a citizen. Mr. Morse served the town as School Committee from 1890 till 1896; nine

years on the Board of Health; and several years as one of the town Republican committee. He is now residing in New Bedford, where he is engaged in a mercantile life. He is a member of the Odd Fellows and Masonic fraternities, having held high positions in the latter order. Mr. Morse m. Sept. 21, 1879, Elizabeth P., dau. Levi (see elsewhere) and Rachel (Swift) Wing.

**IDA F. (LEONARD) MORSE**

Photo. by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

IDA F. (LEONARD) MORSE

MORSE, IDA F. (LEONARD), dau. of Eben F. Leonard (see elsewhere), was b. in Acushnet Sept. 8, 1878. She was educated in the public schools of the town and choosing the profession of a teacher, she took a course of training at the Normal School at Bridgewater, Mass. Miss Leonard taught several years and served on the School Committee of her native town from 1897 to 1900 with great acceptance. She m. July 13, 1897, Edward W. Morse, son of Edward Morse (see elsewhere). Children: Alice Leonard, b. Sept. 19, 1898; Norman Terry, b. Sept. 24, 1900, d. July 1, 1905; Clayton Millard, b. Nov. 28, 1902.

**HON. JAMES MADISON MORTON**

---

MORTON, HON. JAMES MADISON, was descended from George Morton and wife Julianna Carpenter, who, with five children, came in ship Ann to Plymouth in 1623. James Madison Morton, Sr., b. in Freetown April 28, 1803; m. May 30, 1830, Sarah M. A. Tobey, b. in Fairhaven March 23, 1807. Of their children the oldest, James Madison was b. in Fairhaven, now Acushnet, Sept. 5, 1837. He removed to Fall River in 1840, which city has since been his home. He was educated in the public schools, a graduate of the High School, Brown University and Harvard Law School. A few months after graduation, in 1861, he was admitted to the Bristol County bar, and began the practice of his profession in the law office of Judge Lapham in Fall River. In 1865, he formed a law partnership with Mr. John S. Brayton, and in 1876 Mr. Andrew J. Jennings was taken into the firm, which continued until Judge Morton's appointment to the supreme judicial court of this state by Gov. Brackett in Sept., 1890. The vacancy on the bench which Judge Morton was called to fill was made by the promotion of Associate Justice Walbridge A. Field to the place of chief justice, a position which up to that time had been held for many years by the Hon. Marcus Morton, a kinsman of Judge Morton. Harvard conferred upon him the degree of L.L. B. and the honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by Brown University. He won the admiration of his associates by his unwearied devotion to his profession, and carried with him, when he assumed the duties of the high office, the same dignity and fidelity which have distinguished him as a lawyer and citizen. He m., Nov. 6, 1866, Emily F. Canedy, dau. of John W. Canedy and wife Elisabeth Read. Children: (1) James Madison Morton, b. in Fall River Aug. 24, 1870, m. June 10, 1896, Nancy J. B. Brayton; ch. James M. Morton, b. June 10, 1897, Brayton b. Oct. 24, 1898, Sarah b. Sept. 29, 1902. (2) Margaret b. in Fall River Sept. 24, 1871, m., Nov. 10, 1897, Willard F. Keeney of Grand Rapids, Mich.; ch. Willard F. b. Jan. 19, 1899, Morton b. June 4, 1900, Roger Butterfield b. Nov. 17, 1902. (3) Anne B. in Fall River Dec. 10, 1874.

**GIDEON NYE**

---

NYE, GIDEON<sup>6</sup>, (Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Obed<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin<sup>1</sup>) was a descendant in the 6th generation from Benjamin Nye who settled in Sandwich, Mass., in 1637, and was the founder of the Nye family in America. He was the oldest son of Captain Jonathan Nye, b. 1763 d. 1815, and Hannah Mandell, b. 1763, d. 1844, daughter of Lemuel and Sarah (Bourne) Mandell, and was born in Fairhaven, Nov. 21, 1786, and died in Acushnet, March 12, 1875. Captain Jonathan Nye held a commission in the army of the Revolution and, with his three brothers, fought in the defence of the neighboring coasts. Their father, Obed Nye, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was in 1779 appointed one of a "Committee of Safety" which was "empowered to furnish all the men called from the town for the defence of the country." Both Captain Obed and Captain Jonathan Nye were men of property and of prominence in local affairs and at the time of their death owned and occupied large farms upon the east side of the road leading from Fairhaven to Acushnet. The house occupied by Captain Obed Nye is still standing but is not now in possession of the family. In the war of 1812-14 Gideon Nye, being unable to pass the examination for active service in the field on account of two broken ribs, served as paymaster in one of the companies stationed along the shore near New Bedford and Fairhaven to resist the landing of the British. He was a merchant, a man of sterling character, much respected and trusted. He was much interested in the Webster Bank in Boston at the time of its incorporation and was a stockholder in it. He was five times a member of the Massachusetts legislature, in 1829-33-35-38 and '41. At that time the trip to Boston was made by stagecoach, consuming two days, but during his last term of service, in 1841, the railroad had just been finished between Boston and Taunton and the journey was then a little easier. He married Dec. 19, 1811, Sylvia S. Hathaway b. Sept. 20, 1790, d. April 17, 1883, daughter of Stephen and Abigail (Smith) Hathaway of North Fairhaven, now Acushnet, a descendant of Arthur Hathaway, one of the first settlers of old Dartmouth, of John Cooke and Richard Warren, who came in the Mayflower, and of the Starbucks and Coffins of Nantucket. Their ten children were: Gideon Nye, Jr., b. 1812, d. 1888, m. Mary E. Washburn; Sylvia H. b. 1814, d. 1902, m. Rodolphus Nye Swift; Hannah b. 1816; Clement D. b. 1818, d. 1867, m. Jane W. Huttleston; Thomas S. H. b. 1820, d. 1848, m.

Annie E. Deblois; Elisabeth S. b. 1822, d. 1863, m. Dr. B. R. Abbe; Edward C. H. b. 1824, d. 1885; Lydia S. H. b. 1826, d. 1899, m. James Purdon; Jane S. b. 1829, m. B. B. Hammond; Clara G. b. 1831, m. George F. Bartlett.

### **GIDEON NYE, JR.**

---

NYE, GIDEON, JR., eldest child of Gideon Nye, b. 1786, d. 1875, and Sylvia S. Hathaway, b. 1790, d. 1883, was born in North Fairhaven, now Acushnet, in 1812 and died in Canton, China, January 25, 1888. He married, in 1846, Mary E. Washburn who died in New York in 1870, a daughter of Abiel Washburn of Middleboro, Mass. Their only child, Ellen E. Washburn, born in Paris, France, in 1846, died in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1860. Gideon Nye, Jr., for over fifty years a merchant in China, served for the last ten years of his life as American Vice Consul at Canton. He was for many years one of the Vice Presidents of the Medical Missionary Society and was a corresponding member of the American Geographical Society and of an English society of the same name. A man of integrity and scholarly attainment, his long residence in China and the confidence which he enjoyed of both the Chinese and foreign population giving him an insight into both sides of every question, he published many books and pamphlets dealing with events of the time which are of much value today as giving the unprejudiced views of an eye witness of events which led up to the late war with China. During 1845 and 1850 he purchased in England and brought to this country a large and valuable collection of paintings, which were for a long time on exhibition in New York. There was at that time no public gallery of the great masters of painting and sculpture in the country and the principal artists were most anxious that this collection should be preserved intact as a nucleus of such a gallery, but there was not sufficient general interest in art at that time and the pictures were finally dispersed. One of them is today one of the most valuable paintings at the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York. In a paper published at Canton, China, under the official seal of the United States, Charles Seymour, United States Consul, makes formal announcement of the "death on Jan. 25, 1888, at Canton, of Gideon Nye, Jr., Esquire, Vice Consul of the United States and a resident of China since 1833." The extract continues, "The death of this venerable foreign resi-

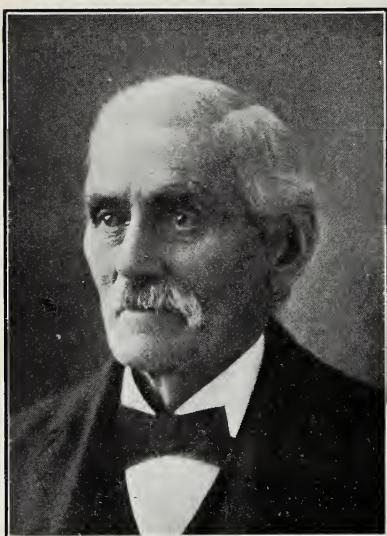
dent who had for fifty-five years been identified with the best interests of the foreign community in southern China caused deep sorrow among foreigners and natives, who had long known him as the oldest of foreign residents in China and an amiable gentleman of varied experience, great refinement, noble purpose and fine talents. The flags of the consulates, custom house and foreign ships in port were at half mast two days in token of public esteem and sorrow. His eventful life had been prolonged by systematic and temperate habits in a debilitating climate. The remains were conducted to the Foreigners' cemetery, near Fort Macao, by nearly the entire male foreign residents at Canton in a procession of four steam launches with several house-boats in tow, and thus the last sad tributes of respect were paid by a sorrowful community to an excellent and interesting gentleman, whose name will long be remembered and whose memory will warmly be cherished as a prominent character in the business and social activities of Canton and vicinity for over half a century."

### **OBED NYE**

---

NYE, OBED, was b. in Acushnet Jan. 25, 1800. His education was limited to the common schools of his native town. At the age of 14 he began his business career as a clerk in the store of Swift & Nye, at Swift's corner in the village. On reaching his majority he was admitted as a partner in this firm in which he remained until 1861. Mr. Nye was for many years a fire insurance agent, and a measurer of lumber. In politics he was a staunch Republican. At one time he represented the district in the lower house of the state legislature. He was a regular attendant of the Congregational church, to which he gave substantial aid. He was a man of excellent habits, of decided principles and opinions, and had the highest respect and confidence of all with whom he was brought in social and business contact. On the 16th of Oct. 1821, Mr. Nye was married to Abbie, daughter of William, Jr., and Abigail (Perry) Hathaway of New Bedford. They had nine children: Laura Hathaway, Helen Hathaway, Abbie Perry, William, Ann Hathaway, Helen H., William II., Frances H. and Rodolphus S. Mr. Nye's death occurred Jan. 29, 1878, at his residence on the east side of Acushnet avenue, about one eighth of a mile below Lund's corner.

## CAPT. GEORGE J. PARKER



CAPT. GEORGE J. PARKER

PARKER, CAPT. GEORGE J., son of Capt. John J. (s. of Capt. Jonathan and Paretta L.) and wife Lucy N. (dau. George and Charity Nye) Taber of Acushnet, was b. at New Bedford March 20, 1836. He attended the public schools till at the age of 15 he shipped as "foremast hand" on the *Zone of Fairhaven*. He made subsequent voyages as boat-steerer on the *Montezuma*; 3d mate on the *William Wilson*; 1st officer on the *Antelope*; then as master of the *Orray Taft* two voyages. He then started in the grocery business at Lund's corner, and a year later returned to the quarter-deck, sailing in the *Mary Frazier*, then command-

ing a fruitier between New Orleans and Honduras, concluding his long sea service as master of the *Orray Taft*, which was lost in Hudson's bay, returning home in 1873. The following spring he began farming where he now resides. The town has chosen Capt. Parker a member of the School Committee three years; a member of the Board of Health; a constable; a trustee of the Town public library since it was established; and in all these offices he has been a faithful public servant. He is a member of Eureka Lodge of Free Masons and an attendant of the Congregational church. Capt. Parker's g. f. Jonathan was a captain of merchantmen from New York to France. His f. John J. a successful whaling captain, lived in early life near Lund's corner, and the last 20 years of his life on his place at Potter's corner in this town. Captain Parker m. in 1863 Elizabeth C., dau. of Lewis S. and Esther D. Pope, who d. in 1894, and of this marriage there are nine children living. He m. 2nd in 1898 Lillian M. Wood b. in Middleboro. They have one child, Paretta L., who has the distinction of being the 9th generation from Capt. Myles Standish.

### POPE FAMILY

The Popes of Acushnet are from Thomas<sup>1</sup> Pope, b. 1608, who appears in Plymouth as early as 1631. He m. 1st Ann, dau. Gabriel and Catherine Fallowell, and 2nd Sarah, dau. of John and Sarah (Casey) Jenney. Sarah had ch. (1) Seth<sup>2</sup>, b. 1648; (2) Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 1651; (3) John<sup>2</sup>, b. 1653, and (4) Susanna, who m. Jacob<sup>2</sup> Mitchell, s. of Experience<sup>1</sup> Mitchell. Thomas d. 1683.

#### SETH POPE

---

POPE, SETH<sup>2</sup> (above), was commissioned as Justice of the Peace May 27, 1692, and this was renewed till his death. He was Selectman of the town of Dartmouth in 1685, 1686, 1687, 1688, 1689, 1699, 1702 and 1705. He was commissioned as Lieutenant of a militia company June 4, 1686, and later was made a Colonel. He was one of the first settlers here and lived on Seconticut neck, where he had a grist mill and a store from which he supplied the Indians with provisions. Here he built a block house near which his son Thomas erected a dwelling house of logs. These stood on the west side of the road a few yards south of the Mattapoisett road. The following is the inscription on the headstone of this Seth<sup>2</sup> in the Precinct cemetery in this town: "Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Seth Pope, of Dartmouth who died March y<sup>e</sup> 17th, 1727, aged 79 years," and beside him was placed his wife Deborah. His homestead was on Seconticut neck. The summer resort known as Pope beach was a part of it and therefore its name.

#### THOMAS POPE

---

POPE, THOMAS<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Seth<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>, lived in the house on the west side of the Fairhaven road, a short distance south of Slocum road. It was burned by the British in their famous raid in 1778. On the headstone of Thomas<sup>4</sup>, father of Edward, is this: "Mr. Thomas Pope dyed March y<sup>e</sup> 2, 1784, in the 75th year of his age." Beside this is the stone of his wife Thankful (Dillingham), mother of Edward<sup>5</sup>. He m. 2nd Alice Jenney.

**EDWARD POPE**

POPE, EDWARD<sup>5</sup>, son of Thomas<sup>4</sup> and wife Thankful Dillingham, was born Feb. 25, 1740, in a house on the west side of Fairhaven road in this town, which was burned in the British raid. His early education was a meager one but he availed himself of every opportunity to add to it later. He interested himself in public matters and through his natural ability and sterling qualities became a prominent figure in the affairs of this locality, where he was highly esteemed. He was one of the four men comprising the Bristol county bar in 1779. He was an honored judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was at one time collector of the port of New Bedford, where he then lived on the corner of Sixth and Union streets in a house which now stands on Market street opposite the drinking fountain. Judge Pope was taken prisoner by the British, but was released the following day. He m. 1st Elizabeth Bullard of Boston, b. 1749, d. 1781; m. 2nd Mrs. Elizabeth Eliot, dau. of William and Mary (Brown) Greenleaf; b. Mar. 6, 1750, d. Dec. 4, 1841. The family were placed in a tomb he built in 1803 in the old burying ground on Second street.

**ELIHU POPE**

POPE, ELIHU<sup>6</sup>, son of Ebenezer A.<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Lemuel<sup>3</sup>, Seth<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Rebecca (dau. of Jethro Allen of Fairhaven) Pope, was b. April 18, 1809, on the homestead in Acushnet where his father also was born and which he had inherited from his mother Elizabeth Akin. With the exception of several sea voyages Elihu spent his life upon the homestead farm. In 1856 he built the house now standing on the Long Plain road, where he resided to the time of his death. This house is just back of the site of the old gambrel roof house in which he was born. He built in 1842 the blacksmith shop opposite his residence, where he worked at the trade for over thirty years. He m. Nov. 8, 1840, Rhoda D. (dau. of Elnathan and Mercy (Washburn) Taber), b. June 14, 1819. They had ch. (1) Rebecca Akin, b. Sept. 22, 1844, d. Feb. 12, 1846; (2) Silas (see elsewhere); (3) Abner Pease, b. Dec. 18, 1849; (4) Maria Louise, b. July 3, 1852 (see John A. Russell); (5) Charles Henry, b. July 17, 1854; (6) Mercy Pease, b. April 16, 1859; (7) Elihu Francis, b. Aug. 30, 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Pope were both members of the Methodist church in Acushnet village. He lived to the age of nearly eighty-seven and d. Oct. 17, 1875.

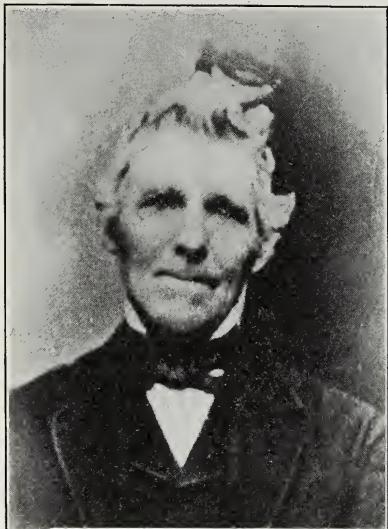
### SILAS POPE

POPE, SILAS<sup>7</sup>, son of Elihu<sup>6</sup>, Ebenezer A.<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Lemuel<sup>3</sup>, Seth<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>, and wife Rhoda (see above), was born in Acushnet July 8, 1847. He chose the occupation of a whaler and made his first voyage in the bark Three Brothers from New Bedford as foremast hand. By good judgment and push he soon reached the rank of master. Subsequent voyages were made in the Commodore Morris, Pacific, Daniel Webster, Bartholomew Gosnold, Young Phenix, Arctic, Palmetto, and Mermaid. In the fall of 1893 he went to St. Helena where he joined the Platina as first mate. He became ill and died at sea on this voyage Feb. 8, 1894. Captain Pope was popular with his officers and men, a successful sperm whaler and highly esteemed by all who knew him. He married June 24, 1886, Carrie D. Cushman (see elsewhere).



CAPT. SILAS POPE

## COL. ABIEL PIERCE ROBINSON



COL. ABIEL PIERCE ROBINSON

ROBINSON, COL. ABIEL PIERCE, son of Capt. Godfrey and Hannah<sup>6</sup>, (Abiel<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, Isaac<sup>2</sup>, Abraham<sup>1</sup>,) (Pierce) Robinson, was b. in Raynham Aug. 7, 1796, where he resided till he bought what was known as the "Hammett Farm" on Rochester road, east of Long Plain, Oct. 24, 1824, where he and his bride moved and resided until their death. This farm was added to later by his purchase of the Wing, Davis and Cory farms, the whole now known as the "Colonel Robinson Farm." This he skillfully tilled, and besides was a dealer and expert in lumber, an efficient land surveyor, a faithful official of the town and church, and

a man whose advice and assistance were often sought. He was distinctly of a religious nature. This characteristic was pre-eminent in his life and made him one of the leading and most efficient members of the Baptist church at Long Plain, with which he was closely identified many years. He inherited a military spirit and became a colonel of the State Militia. In polities he was a loyal member of the Democratic party. He died at his home Dec. 16, 1878. Colonel Robinson was one of the intelligent, industrious, thrifty Christian gentlemen of his day and generation. He m. Nov. 25, 1824, Chloe, dau. of Seth Dean of Raynham. She d. Aug. 23, 1859. They had ch. Sarah D., Mary F. D. and Chloe C. D., who m. Adoniram Gilmore of Raynham and had children Mary Frances, m. Daniel T. Devoll (see elsewhere), and Abiel P. R. (see elsewhere).

## JONES ROBINSON

ROBINSON, JONES, brother of Col. Abiel Pierce Robinson (above) and son of Godfrey and Hannah (Pierce) Robinson, was b. Oct. 5, 1808, at Raynham, Mass. He was educated in the public schools of Raynham, and fitted for college in a select school. He chose the profession of a physician, but after six months of study he was obliged to abandon his purpose and became a teacher, in which occupation he was a marked success for a period of thirty years. He came to live in this town in early life, most of the time on his farm on the east side of Fairhaven road. While a citizen here he held various town offices, including that of School Committee, for over 20 years; he was a Justice of the Peace over 40 years; represented the district in the Mass. House of Representatives in 1842 and 1843. About 1867 he removed to New Bedford where he was a member of the city council, an assessor and on the school committee. He superintended the laying of the first macadam on Acushnet avenue and the building of the first conduit of the water works. He was also a civil engineer and auctioneer. Both he and his wife were active members of the Congregational church at Lund's corner, having belonged to a church from childhood. He died Jan. 17, 1892, after a busy, upright, honorable career. Mr. Robinson m. June 7, 1829, Julia A. dau. of Elijah and Phebe Gushee of Raynham, who d. July 26, 1879. Children: (1) Julia E., educated in the public schools, the high school, Rochester Academy and a private school at New Bedford; m. Joseph Webster, M. D., of New Bedford; one child Isabelle R. (2) Isabil M.; educated in the town schools and at Wheaton Seminary; m. George G. Hall, now proprietor of the Adams House, Boston; ch. George R. and Frank G., both in the Adams House. (3) Abbie F. R., educated in Acushnet and New Bedford High school; m. J. Frank Kirk, a grain dealer of that city.

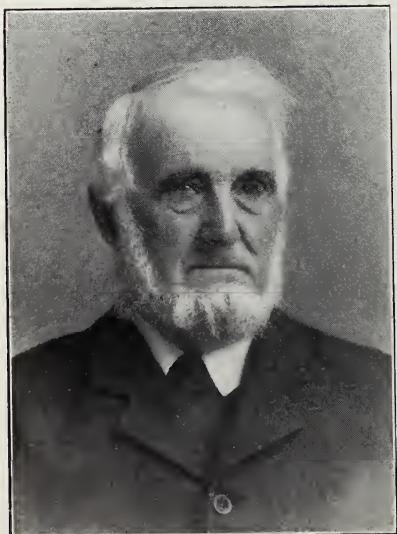


JONES ROBINSON

## RUSSELL FAMILY

Allen was the first of the name to live in Acushnet. He was b. March 2, 1745, and d. Feb. 13, 1835. Before coming to this town he owned and operated saw mills near the Hix meeting house. As early as 1806 he bought the farm now owned by Thomas W. Knowles on the west side of Fairhaven road an eighth of a mile south of Parting Ways, and much of the land adjoining. For this he paid the then large sum of \$5,100 or thereabouts, showing that he was a man of some means. He m. in 1781 Abigail, dau. of Gideon and Elizabeth Allen, who d. Nov. 11, 1815. Their children were (1) Meribah; (2) Gideon, d. young; (3) Elizabeth d. young; (4) David, m. 1st Betsey Blackmer of Rochester, who d. in 1823; m. 2nd Mrs. Mary F. Blackmer; (5) Maria, m. John Taber; (6) Lemuel (see below); (7) Susan, m. Gamaliel Lincoln. Lemuel<sup>6</sup>, (Allen<sup>5</sup>, Abraham<sup>4</sup>, Joseph Jr.<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), sixth child of Allen and Abigail above was b. in Dartmouth April 20, 1791, and came to Acushnet with his parents when a boy of fourteen. He m. Mercy W. Taber of Acushnet March 21, 1810. She was b. April 24, 1794, d. March 18, 1863. He d. April 15, 1854. Their children were (1) George T. (see elsewhere); (2) Elizabeth b. March 28, 1813, d. young; (3) Betsey B. b. March 11, 1815, d. March 17, 1879; (4) Allen (see elsewhere); (5) Nye T. b. Aug. 16, 1819, d. young.

## GEORGE T. RUSSELL



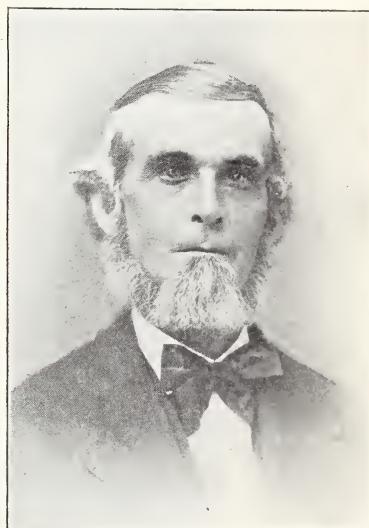
GEORGE T. RUSSELL

RUSSELL. GEORGE T.<sup>7</sup>, son of Lemuel<sup>6</sup> (above), was born at Acushnet village, then New Bedford, June 8, 1811. He always lived there or on Fairhaven road in the south part of the town. He was widely known as a dealer in real estate, especially woodland, of which he and his brother Allen were large holders, and both were considered experts in the value of such property. Mr. Russell always was deeply interested in the welfare of the town but declined to accept public office. He had a remarkable memory, which he retained to the time of his death and it was a great pleasure to talk with him and listen as he related incidents

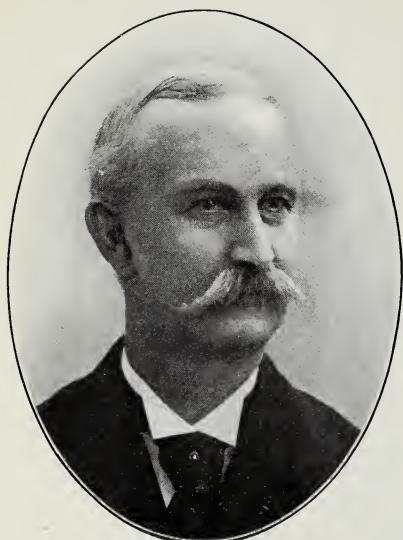
and described scenes of his early days. He d. May 16, 1899. Mr. Russell m. Oct 29, 1837, Rubey B., dau. Thomas, Jr., (Thomas, John, Edward, Ellis, Joseph, Edward, of the Mayflower) and Bathsheba Doty, b. April 10, 1816, d. Dec. 28, 1891. Children: (1) Abby, b. Nov. 3, 1838; (2) George T., Jr. (see below); (3) Charles L., b. Oct. 13, 1841; m. Mary E. Potter; child, Elizabeth L., b. Aug. 23, 1881; (4) Elizabeth A., b. April 10, 1845; m. Feb. 21, 1867, Israel D., s. of Rev. Israel Washburn; (5) Abby L., b. May 11, 1847; (6) Sylvia H., b. April 10, 1849; (7) Rubie D., b. Feb. 13, 1857; (8) Henry T., b. July 11, 1854, d. in infancy; (9) Henry Thomas (see elsewhere).

### ALLEN RUSSELL, SR.

RUSSELL, ALLEN, SR.<sup>7</sup>, son of Lemuel<sup>6</sup> (above), was born March 16, 1817, at the "Squire Clark house" in the village. He was educated in the public schools, one of his teachers being "Betsey Pitcher," afterwards Elizabeth (Pitcher) Taber who donated Tabor Academy, Marion. He was attacked with the whaling fever early and went out on the bark Java at the age of 16, but discontinued the life of a sailor at the end of the voyage. Later he became an extensive dealer in real estate, especially woodland, of which he was an excellent judge. The only public office he could be persuaded to accept was prudential committee of the school in the building, now the town house. He was an attendant upon religious services in the Old Precinct Meeting house and in the Methodist church. He was highly esteemed for his business integrity and upright life. He d. Jan. 26, 1888, at his home on Acushnet avenue, where he had resided since 1866. Mr. Russell m. Rhoda R., dau. of Ebenezer and Susanna (Beedon) Gifford, b. in North Dartmouth. Children: (1) John A. (see elsewhere); (2) Allen, Jr. (see elsewhere).



ALLEN RUSSELL, SR.

**GEORGE T. RUSSELL, JR.**

GEORGE T. RUSSELL, JR.

RUSSELL, GEORGE T.<sup>8</sup>, JR., son of George T., Sr.<sup>7</sup> (above), and Rubey B. Russell, was b. in Acushnet Jan. 8, 1840. He is the 8th in descent from Edward Doty of the Mayflower. He was educated in the schools of Acushnet and New Bedford and Commercial college in Providence, R. I. At the age of eighteen he began to teach and continued in this vocation with great success for 22 successive years. The town report of Acushnet for one of these years gives the following allusion to Mr. Russell's ability as a teacher: "Mr. Russell enjoys an enviable reputa-

tion as a successful teacher, exhibiting at all times those qualities so essential to success, namely: firmness, patience and self-possession." He taught in the schools of Acushnet, Fairhaven and New Bedford and in Schofield's Commercial college in Providence, R. I., and served the town of Acushnet as school committee for three years. Since 1875 he has been employed more or less of the time in the New Bedford Institution for Savings. Mr. Russell is a member of Middleboro Lodge No. 135, I. O. O. F., and Annawan Encampment, No. 8, of New Bedford.

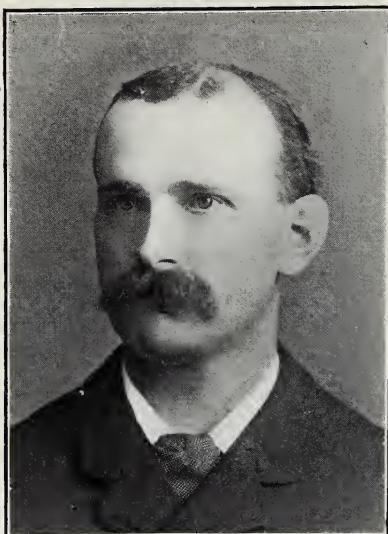
**JOHN A. RUSSELL**

RUSSELL, JOHN A.<sup>8</sup>, son of Allen Russell<sup>7</sup>, Sr. (above), was b. Aug. 8, 1849, in the "Capt. John Hawes house," east of the bridge in the village, and was educated in the public schools. He assisted his father in his farming and real estate business, and since his death has continued the same and lives in the homestead on Acushnet avenue. He has been an active member of the Hancock Fire Engine company many years, holding the offices of clerk, assistant foreman and foreman with great acceptance. He was a member of the New Bedford Common Council in 1881. He has been a trustee of the Methodist church in the village many years and his wife is an official in the same society. Mr. Russell m. March 12, 1891, Maria L., dau. of Elihu (see elsewhere) and Rhoda (Taber) Pope of this town.



JOHN A. RUSSELL

## HENRY THOMAS RUSSELL

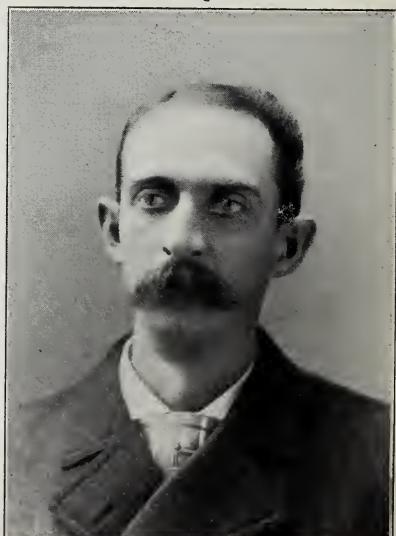


HENRY THOMAS RUSSELL

RUSSELL, HENRY THOMAS<sup>8</sup>, son of George T.<sup>7</sup> (above) and Rubey B., was b. in Acushnet June 19, 1855. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and the public schools and Friends' Academy of New Bedford. Mr. Russell resides with his sister Rubie D. at the homestead in Acushnet village and, with his brother George T., Jr., manages the unsettled estate of his father. He is a member and official of the Methodist church and has the confidence and esteem of his townsmen. Mr. Russell is unmarried.

## ALLEN RUSSELL, JR.

RUSSELL, ALLEN<sup>8</sup>, JR., son of Allen<sup>7</sup> and Rhoda R. Russell (above), was born Aug. 2, 1856, in Acushnet and was educated in the public schools. Mr. Russell engaged in the grocery business at Swift's corner Dec. 1, 1886, and on the 15th of the same month was commissioned Postmaster of Acushnet, the postoffice being in the store. He gave up the business and office in 1893. In 1892 he served as alderman in the New Bedford city government. He is a Justice of the Peace, settles estates and has done clerical work in both National and Savings banks. For a number of years Mr. Russell has been the faithful and efficient secretary of the South Bristol Farmers' club. He resides at the homestead on Acushnet avenue.



ALLEN RUSSELL, JR.

He resides at the homestead on

**ABRAM SHERMAN, JR.**

SHERMAN, ABRAM, JR., was b. in Acushnet April 4, 1777. He was a descendant of Philip Sherman of the present town of Dartmouth and son of Abram and Peace (dau. of Thomas and Ruth (Bennett) Tabor) Sherman. After attending the public schools in his native town he served an apprenticeship at the printing business in New Bedford. A little later he commenced the publication of a weekly newspaper called the Columbian Record, of which the first number was issued Dec. 8, 1798. This was the second newspaper published in New Bedford, the first one being the Medley, of which the proprietor was John Spooner of whom Mr. Sherman learned his trade. In early life he became a useful member of the Society of Friends. For thirty years he was engaged in business as a bookseller. His store was on the northeast corner of Union and Water streets. He was a writer of both prose and poetry, and gathered much material in relation to the early history of this locality. By his will he established two funds, the income of one to be devoted to charitable, and the other to educational purposes. He died Dec. 26, 1847.

**CAPT. WILLIAM IRVING SHOCKLEY**

SHOCKLEY, CAPT. WILLIAM IRVING, son of Capt. Humphrey Alden, and Hannah Grey (Wilson) Shockley, was b. at Fall River, June 26, 1855, and educated in the public schools there. Humphrey was s. of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Alden) Shockley, and Mary was a direct descendant of John and Priscilla Alden. William Irving shipped in the whaler Louisa at the age of 16 and a year later was promoted to boat-steerer. He went as 3d mate of the Charles W. Morgan in 1878; then a voyage in the Bounding Billow, and as first officer in the Fleetwing. His subsequent voyages were as master; in the Fleetwing, Jacob A. How-



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

CAPT. WILLIAM IRVING SHOCKLEY

land, James Allen, Tamerlane, Canton, Sunbeam, and now sperm whaling in the bark Wanderer. Capt. Shockley has been a so-called lucky whaleman. His largest Arctic catch for the length of the voyage was in the Tamerlane, amounting to 11 whales, which produced 13,800 pounds of bone and 1,300 barrels of oil. Bone was worth at that time \$4.00 per pound. His wife was with him two voyages. In February, 1889, he purchased the estate formerly owned by Capt. Henry Packard, east side of Long Plain road, a few rods north of Parting Ways. Capt. Shockley m. Dec. 4, 1884, Phebe Gifford, dau. Abiathar (son of Jacob and Hannah Weaver), and wife Emily Ann (dau. Alden and Emily A. Reed) Poole of North Dartmouth. They have one son, Bernard William Shockley, b. at Dartmouth Oct. 18, 1885.

### CALEB SLADE



CALEB SLADE

SLADE, CALEB, son of Peter D. (who was s. of Caleb and Hannah (Davis) of Dartmouth and Sarah B. (Briggs) Slade, was b. March 11, 1852, at the homestead at Long Plain. Caleb and Hannah had six children, of whom Mary m. William Barker, Jr., of Smith Mills, whose dau. Mary E. m. Capt. Alden T. Potter; Hannah m. Charles F. Morton of Fairhaven; Benjamin, a resident of this town. Mr. Slade was educated in the public schools at Long Plain, Friends' School at Providence, R. I., and Bridgewater Normal school. He began teaching in 1871 and continued in this nearly six years at Dartmouth, at Westport and Mattapoisett high schools, and Acushnet grammar school. He conducted

a grocery and dry goods store at Long Plain from 1877 till 1889. In this period he was Town Clerk, Treasurer and Collector of Taxes 7 years, School Committee and Postmaster 9 years. In 1889 he built the block

southeast corner of Coggeshall street and Acushnet avenue, New Bedford, where he was engaged in the grocery business 10 years. In 1899 he was made secretary and treasurer of the Attleboro Savings and Loan Association, which position he has filled with ability and fidelity continuously to the present time. Mr. Slade m. July 31, 1873, Abbie J., dau. of Joshua Morse (see elsewhere) of Acushnet. Children: (1) Emerson Augustus, b. Oct. 11, 1876; educated in the public schools and Friends' School, Providence, R. I.; now with a jewelry manufacturing company at Attleboro; m. Alice Reynolds of Acushnet. (2) Caleb Arnold, b. Aug. 2, 1882; educated in public schools of New Bedford and Brown University.

### **SPOONER FAMILY**

---

The Spooners of Acushnet are lineal descendants of William of Colchester, England, who was in Plymouth as early as 1637. He came to Acushnet about 1660. Here he and his sons held large tracts of land. They are among the 56 persons named in the confirmatory deed of Old Dartmouth by Governor Bradford. It is claimed on good authority that he built the first windmill in this locality for grinding corn. The writer is of the opinion that his log cabin and mill were situated on top of the hill on the west side of Fairhaven road. He was industrious and frugal; accumulated a competence: "was sober and peacable in conversation and orthodox in the fundamentals of religion." William's<sup>1</sup> son John<sup>2</sup> resided northeast of the village. His son Lieut. William<sup>2</sup> lived on or near the Philip A. Bradford estate, and his son Samuel<sup>2</sup> inherited the homestead that extended from Slocum road to the brook at the south, and from the river a mile or more easterly across Fairhaven road. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, the ancestor of many of the Acushnet Spooners, was prominent in civil and religious affairs. He held several town offices, including Constable and Tax Collector. In his will he charged his sons to be kind to their "Honoured Mother and supply her Needs," thus at the last entreating them to fulfil the fifth Divine commandment. Three of the sons of Samuel<sup>2</sup> settled in this town and many of their descendants attained positions of prominence here. They were William<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, who inherited from his father a large tract of land which was the southeast part of the homestead. On this Samuel<sup>3</sup> built a house in which he always lived. Samuel<sup>3</sup> conveyed this property by a deed of gift to his son Elnathan<sup>4</sup>, who gave it to his son Thomas<sup>5</sup>. Thomas<sup>5</sup> willed it to Lemuel, a son of his brother Seth<sup>5</sup>, who occupied it till his death in 1855, when it came into possession of Edward G. Dillingham after having been held by this line of Spooners about two centuries. A sketch of another son, Seth<sup>3</sup>, is given below.

**SETH SPOONER**

---

SPOONER, SETH, son of Samuel (above) was b. in 1695 at the Spooner home near Parting Ways. He learned the weaver's trade and lived on his father's farm which he inherited but lost by endorsing the note of a subsequent bankrupt. In 1741 he purchased a farm of Joseph Taber, Jr., in which was only one acre of cleared land, situated north of Long Plain, where he lived for many years in a log cabin. This place has been owned by his descendants to the present time. Here he was a farmer and trader; a man of usefulness and highly esteemed in the town, where he held many offices. He was the only son of his parents, thereby preserving this branch of the name from extermination. Seth m. in 1719 Rose Clark and had Walter and two daughters. He d. in 1787 and is said to have been the first laid in the Friends' burying ground at Long Plain.

**HON. WALTER SPOONER**

---

SPOONER, HON. WALTER, son of Seth (above) was b. in the primitive home at Parting Ways. His educational advantages must have been very meagre. His later career indicates that he was blessed with an abundance of native good sense, industry and perseverance. He helped his father erect the log cabin for the family where the new home was established north of Long Plain. He commenced a long and useful public career in 1759, when he was chosen a Selectman of Old Dartmouth, which office he held for 13 consecutive years, and many subsequent terms. He was nine years a Representative of the General Court from 1761; for 17 years a member of the Governor's Council, from 1770, covering the strenuous period of the Revolutionary war, when his superior judgment was in constant demand. He sat in the Convention which framed the constitution of this state. In 1781 Gov. Hancock manifested a just appreciation of his remarkable judicial ability by appointing him Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas of this county. Judge Spooner was a patriot and statesman. He died in 1803 at his home in this town aged 82 years. A long time and intimate political associate said of him: "After Samuel Adams Judge Spooner was the most clear headed, far-seeing man I ever knew." Judge Spooner m. in 1748 Althea Sprague and they had two sons, Alden (below) and Seth. It would require pages to relate

the eminent services he faithfully rendered his town, state and nation. It was largely through the efforts of Walter Spooner that Thomas Kempton of New Bedford attained the prominence he did in the military forces of the Revolutionary war. Mr. Spooner was in Boston aiding in the work of recruiting the army. He knew the merits of his friend Kempton, who had been a brave and successful master mariner, and an efficient "ensign of the first militia foot company of Dartmouth." Mr. Spooner dispatched a messenger to Capt. Kempton with a request that he organize a company at once of which he was to be the commander. The messenger found him at work on the construction of his house which is now the second house north of Hillman street on the east side of Thomas street in New Bedford. He dropped his implements and his active war record commenced at once. In his company numbering 45 men on the 21st of April, 1775, were 3 corporals, 3 privates and a drummer named Spooner, also Lettice Washburn and others of this town. Capt. Kempton made such a fine record that Mr. Spooner readily secured his promotion. He wrote the Captain Jan. 24, 1776, that he had been appointed a "Lieut. Colo," and added: "I wish your conduct may answer the expectation of your friends as in your appointment I have taken no small part."

#### **LIEUT. GOV. PAUL SPOONER**

---

SPOONER, PAUL<sup>4</sup>, son of Daniel<sup>3</sup>, (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) and Elizabeth (Ruggles) Spooner was b. in Acushnet March 20, 1746. The homestead of Samuel<sup>2</sup> consisting of 104 acres was bounded on the north by the road that passes east and west through the village and extended from the river eastward. Here Daniel<sup>3</sup> and Paul<sup>4</sup> were born. The family moved to New Hampshire in Paul's boyhood. There he was a physician in 1768. He became interested in polities, aiding the cause of the Whigs and held many honorable positions through the Revolution. In 1782 he was chosen Lieutenant Governor and held the position for five consecutive years. He was a man of fine ability and his private and public life received the commendation of all who knew him. He d. Sept. 5, 1789.

**ALDEN SPOONER**

---

SPOONER, ALDEN<sup>5</sup>, son of Walter<sup>4</sup>, was b. in 1750, at the home above Long Plain which he inherited and on which he built the house now standing in the same door-yard where his grandfather's log house stood. Appreciating the value of a liberal education his father gave his son unusual advantages in this regard and he entered life equipped for its duties. He worked the home farm but was almost constantly in town office after he reached manhood. He was a Justice of the Peace many years and served in both branches of the State Legislature. Mr. Spooner m. Elizabeth Rounseville and had five children.

**JOHN SPOONER**

---

SPOONER, JOHN<sup>6</sup>, son of John<sup>5</sup>, (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) and Lydia (Alden) Spooner, was b. Sept. 7, 1770. He was of Acushnet stock. The house of John<sup>2</sup> was on the Mattapoisett road. The subject of this sketch was fatherless when he was but three years of age and became an orphan two years later. He was fond of study, gained an education, and possessed industry and thrift. He learned the printer's trade and at the age of 22 was the editor and publisher of the first newspaper printed in New Bedford, Mass. It was called the Medley or New Bedford Marine Journal. The first number was issued Tuesday, Nov. 27, 1792. Editor Spooner's office, he states, was near Rotch's wharf. His opening editorial concludes with the following paragraph: "The editor flatters himself that so long as his exertions tend to scatter the rays of knowledge, or morality and refinement among the people, the public will afford him every reasonable encouragement, in proportion to the utility of his exertions. John Spooner." This was a weekly paper. It was succeeded in 1799 by the Columbian Courier, edited and published by Abraham Sherman, Jr., also of Acushnet, to whom Mr. Spooner sold his newspaper and printing business. John Spooner in connection with newspaper work, kept a supply of books and stationery. These, he advertised, "will be given in exchange for clean cotton or linen rags, old sail cloth or junk." He also announced that he would "receive of country customers any kind of produce or wood in payment for newspapers." He continued in this business after he gave up his newspaper work. A literary friend of Mr. Spooner pays him this tribute: "May the principles of morality and refinement thou endeavorest to inculcate be ever remembered by thy fraternity and the public peace to thy memory!" He died Aug. 18, 1810.

## HON. NATHANIEL SPRAGUE SPOONER

SPOONER, HON. NATHANIEL SPRAGUE, son of Seth and g. son of Judge Walter Spooner (above), was b. in 1790. His f. Seth was a man of a fine mind, intelligent, well educated and of good practical common sense, so helpful in making a success in life. He held various town offices and was a member of the General Court many years. Nathaniel S. was given the best education that could be obtained in New Bedford and inheriting a judicial mind chose the legal profession for his life work. Graduating from Brown University he became a law student with Abraham Holmes, Esq., at Rochester. As <sup>HON.</sup> NATHANIEL SPRAGUE SPOONER soon as he was admitted to the bar he opened an office in the village but his practice soon extended to the courts at New Bedford, and about 1817 he moved there but returned in a year and ever after resided in his house northeast of the bridge on the north side of the street. His office was a building on a lot adjoining the present town house lot. He was an able and prominent lawyer and had a large practice as a counsellor; for which he was more noted and successful than as an advocate. He was an unassuming man and shrank from public office and notoriety except when duty was involved. However, through the insistence of his townsmen who appreciated his ability, strong integrity and entire reliability he served in various town offices and in the House of Representatives. He was a judge of the police court many years, giving marked satisfaction. Judge Spooner also possessed strong religious convictions and was a loyal member of the Congregational Society at Lund's corner, where he was highly respected and beloved. He died at his home in 1860. Judge Spooner m. Sophia Howard of West Bridgewater in 1812. They had two children: Martha Howard and Mary Sprague. Martha H. was never married and always lived in the old home. She was an active member of the Congregational church at Lund's corner and well known for her interest in religious, charitable and philanthropic movements, and having inherited considerable property she contributed liberally to them. Among her benefactions was the gift of a parsonage to the Congregational society at Lund's corner.



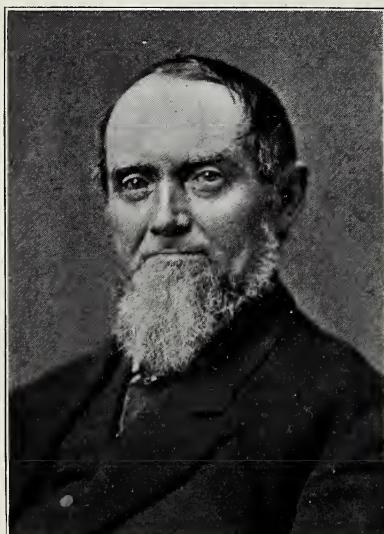
## ROUNSEVILLE SPOONER

---

SPOONER, ROUNSEVILLE<sup>6</sup>, son of Alden<sup>5</sup> (above) was b. in New Bedford, now Acushnet, April 23, 1778. He m. 1st in 1799 Elizabeth Pope, who lived only a year after their marriage; he m. 2nd Susan Eliot April 25, 1802. They had Ch.: (1) Edward Pope<sup>7</sup>, b. March 22, 1803, d. Oct. 11, 1877; (2) Walter<sup>7</sup> (below). Rounseville Spooner was a physician with an extensive country practice, he being the only member of the medical profession within some distance of Long Plain, where he resided. His wife Susan was interested in starting the first Sunday school in the village of Long Plain. This was held in a schoolhouse and at the beginning there were but five or six scholars. As time went by the faithful work was rewarded by increased interest and larger attendance at the school, which was continued for years. Dr. Spooner d. March 17, 1844.

## WALTER SPOONER

---



WALTER SPOONER

SPOONER, WALTER<sup>7</sup>, son of Rounseville<sup>6</sup> (Alden<sup>5</sup>, Walter<sup>4</sup>, Seth<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) and Susan (Eliot) Spooner, was b. in New Bedford, now Acushnet, Oct. 17, 1814, and was educated in the schools of his native place. He made several whaling voyages and was in business in Savannah, Georgia, for a period of ten years. About 1844 Mr. Spooner returned and made his home in Acushnet until the time of his death. He served the town as Selectman and School Committee and was sent as Representative to the State Legislature in 1870 and '71. He m. May 17, 1845, Susan Greenleaf Pope, dau. of Col. Edward Pope, who lived

on Popes island, New Bedford. Her g. father Judge Edward Pope was the first collector of customs in that city. They had one child, Walter Rounseville (below). Mr. Spooner joined the Order of Druids in the South and was a member of the I. O. O. F. He d. March 23, 1887. His widow is still living and her home is with their son.

**WALTER ROUNSEVILLE SPOONER**

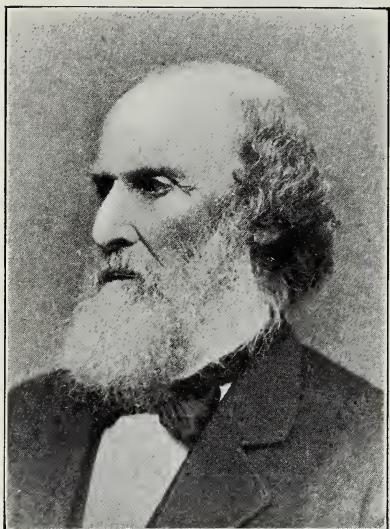
---

SPOONER, WALTER ROUNSEVILLE<sup>8</sup>, son of Walter<sup>7</sup> (above) and Susan G. (Pope) Spooner, was b. in Fairhaven, now Acushnet, Oct. 26, 1847, and was educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of a wheelwright and was in that business for a number of years. For over thirty-one years Mr. Spooner has served the county as Deputy Sheriff. There are only two now living in Bristol county who have held this office longer and they were appointed a short time previous to him, all having received their appointment under Sheriff Cobb of New Bedford. Mr. Spooner m. Oct. 13, 1886, Isabelle L. Ashley of East Freetown. They have children (1) Susan Pope, b. in Acushnet Sept. 11, 1887; (2) Walter Rounseville, b. in Acushnet April 10, 1889; (3) Eliot A., b. in Acushnet May 12, 1891; (4) Philena L. b. in New Bedford April 26, 1894. In 1905, Mr. Spooner purchased the house in Acushnet village where the family now reside. It is an interesting fact that the house where Mr. Spooner, his father, and his g. father were born ( a picture of which is given on page 43) has stood in four different towns and has never been moved from the same foundation.

**JIREH SWIFT**

---

SWIFT, JIREH, son of Jireh and Elizabeth (Hathaway) Swift, was born at Acushnet March 7, 1809. He began his business career there with Obed and Gideon Nye, his father going out of the firm of Swift & Nye when he was admitted in 1830. They did a general merchandise business. In 1842 he, with Frederick S. Allen, under the name of Swift & Allen, started in the ship chandlery and whaling business in Parker's block at the foot of Middle street, remaining there for 25 years, when they removed their office to Taber's wharf. At one time Swift & Allen were among the largest agents and owners of whaleships in the city. The firm was dissolved in 1894. Mr. Swift was a director in the Mechanics National bank for 47 years; also a director in the Pacific Insurance Co., Commercial Insurance Co., Mutual Marine Insurance Co., New Bedford Copper Works and the Gosnold mills. He was president of the Board of Trade from 1886 to 1888 and president of the Port society for 12 years. Mr. Swift took a lively interest in politics, but had no desire for public office. He moved from Acushnet to New Bedford in 1864, where he died at the advanced age of 96. He was a man honored and respected for his sterling qualities of character.

**RHODOLPHUS NYE SWIFT**

RHODOLPHUS NYE SWIFT

the bark Canton. He was engaged in this business for 16 years, eight of which he was master of the Lancaster. Then he abandoned the sea and returned to the live oak trade. This was chiefly confined to Florida where the company bought large tracts of live oak land from which they cut timber for the government on a contract. This contract business was kept up at intervals for 50 years until 1875, with a few years intermission during the war. "The Swifts' live oak" was always at a premium. Later Mr. Swift was interested with his brother, William C. N., in the whaling business. His home in Acushnet village was always an attractive feature of the place. He married in 1838 Sylvia Hathaway, dau. of Gideon and Sylvia (Hathaway) Nye of this town. Their children were Rhodolphus, Rupert G. N., Clement Nye (see elsewhere), Annie D., Clara G., Henry T.

SWIFT, RHODOLPHUS NYE, was the son of Reuben E. (William, William, William, William) and Jane, dau. of Obed Nye of Acushnet, to whom he was m. March 24, 1803. Reuben E. was born in Falmouth, Mass., and moved to Acushnet early in life, where he was a cabinet maker. He met an untimely death in 1843 by falling from a hay mow. Rhodolphus N. was born at Acushnet Nov. 29, 1810. He passed two years of his boyhood in the south with his father and Uncle Elijah, who established the live oak trade there which became a large and lucrative business. He left this occupation at the age of 17 and began life as a whaleman on

## WILLIAM COLE NYE SWIFT

SWIFT, WILLIAM COLE NYE, son of Reuben E. (see above), was born on the Nye farm in Acushnet, April 27, 1815. Mr. Swift was educated in private and academic schools in New Bedford. At the age of 16 he entered Brown University, but on account of ill health was obliged to leave there near the end of his sophomore year. He then began in New Bedford his long and successful business career as assistant bookkeeper in the counting room of Benjamin Rodman. He was soon promoted to head bookkeeper, in which capacity he remained till 1835, when his father offered him a partnership in the firm of E. & R. Swift & Co., engaged in the business of buying, cutting and shipping live oak ship timber. He commenced his active labor in this business in superintending the work at Ossabaer Island on the coast of Georgia. He soon became the purchasing partner of the concern and was considered an expert on the value of this timber and the forests which produced it. Mr. Swift had a narrow escape from death in June, 1838, as a passenger on the ill fated steamer Pulaski which was blown up by the explosion of one of her boilers. He became financially interested in whaling vessels previous to 1843 and his investments increased in them as the years went by. His shipping business was enlarged in 1849, when his father-in-law, Jireh Perry, who owned extensively in whaleships, died and Mr. Swift engaged in the management of Mr. Perry's large estate. He was in Europe several times between 1845 and 1855 and contracted somewhat with the English government for shipbuilding material. Mr. Swift was highly esteemed for his uprightness, energy, excellent judgment and gentlemanly bearing. He m. June 15, 1847, Eliza Nye Perry, dau. of Jireh and Nancy Nye Perry of New Bedford. Her father was extensively engaged in the whaling business all his life and accumulated a large



WILLIAM COLE NYE SWIFT

fortune. Children: (1) Mary Rodman, b. in Paris June, 1848, d. at age of 2½ years; (2) Henry W., b. in New Bedford Dec. 17, 1849, lawyer in Boston, Mass.; (3) Frederick, b. in New Bedford Dec. 12, 1852, president and manager of Car Wheel company, Boston; m. July, 1876, Sarah R. Rotch; (4) William N., b. in New Bedford Aug. 1, 1854, physician, m. February, 1881, Anna Hathaway; (5) Franklin, b. July 31, 1857, in South Dartmouth, lieutenant in the U. S. navy, m. June 15, 1894, in Washington, Louise Meyer, d. at Charleston, S. C., Nov. 10, 1905; (6) Elise, b. in New Bedford Dec. 9, 1859, unmarried.

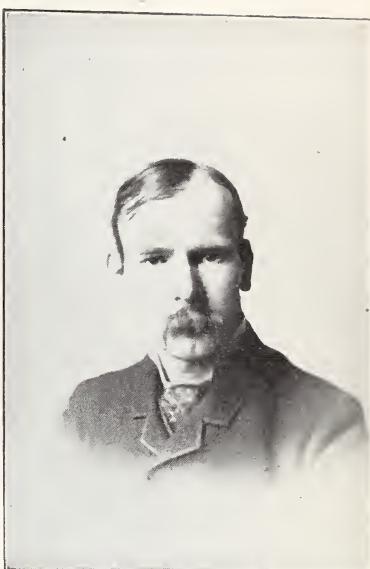
### **HUMPHREY HATHAWAY SWIFT**

---

SWIFT, HUMPHREY HATHAWAY, was born in Acushnet village Nov. 30, 1819. He is the son of Jireh<sup>4</sup> (Jireh<sup>3</sup>, Jireh, Jr., Jireh, Sr., William Jr., William, Sr.) and Elizabeth, dau. of Stephen and Abigail (Hathaway) Swift. Jireh, Jr., came with his family to Acushnet from Sandwich. Jireh<sup>3</sup> was a Minute man from Acushnet in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Swift received his education principally at Paul Wing's school in Sandwich, and later prepared for a college course, but before entering upon it decided to engage in mercantile pursuits. In 1841 he engaged as clerk in an American exporting house at Pernambuco, Brazil, of which he was a partner in 1847, and later being the head of the business, with which he continued until 1879. Meantime he established a business in New York in 1860, which he actively conducted until 1886. During the war he lent to the government valuable service as a resident at Pernambuco, and later was appointed American Consul at that place, which post he held until his return to his native land. He was actively interested in the Anti-Slavery movement and other public matters of Brazil. He was interested in a line of coast steamers, established the first tug boat service in Brazil, and financed the laying of the street railway service in Pernambuco. In recognition of his prominence in connection with these enterprises, the Emperor of Brazil decorated him in 1868 a Knight of the Order of the Rose "for valuable services rendered to Brazil." Mr. Swift was married first in 1846 to Jane Elizabeth, dau. of Alfred Gibbs of New Bedford. She died in 1851, leaving three children: Alfred Gibbs and Thomas Nye, both deceased, and Jennie Gibbs, now widow of Edmund Grinnell of New Bedford. In 1865 he married Bertha, dau. of Dr. Robert Wesselhoeft, who came to America about 1841. Their children are Bertha Wesselhoeft, Annie Hathaway, who married Dr. Charles B. Gulick, Humphrey Hathaway, Jr., Robert Wesselhoeft and Ruth.

## CLEMENT NYE SWIFT

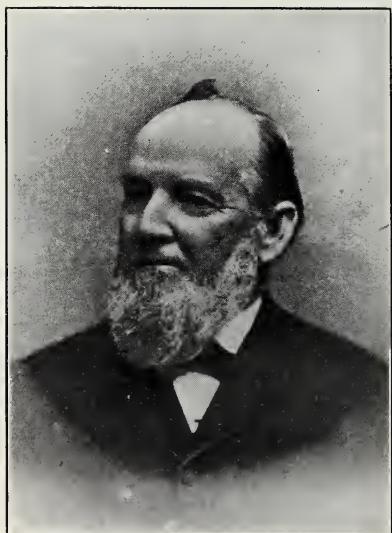
SWIFT, CLEMENT NYE, son of Rhodolphus Nye and Sylvia Hathaway (Nye) Swift (above), was b. in Acushnet. Mr. Swift was a pupil at Friends' Academy. His early inclination was towards animal painting, and he applied to the artist Hinckley of Boston for instruction. This artist did not desire a pupil, but strongly advised going to France, for at that time the advantages for preliminary instruction at present so numerous and adequate, were almost totally wanting. In France he began copying in the galleries of the Louvre, Luxemburg, drawing in the Ecole des Beaux Arts, and in the studio of M. Adolph Yvon. Later he became a pupil of the celebrated landscape painter, M. Henri Harpignies and a regular yearly exhibitor at the French Salon. Mr. Swift went to Pont Aven, Brittany, and remained during the winter of 1870, while the French and Prussian war was in progress, and becoming interested by the artistic resources of the region, decided to make it his headquarters. Here he found much congenial society and formed one of the group of artists, all of whom have become well known, among them being Robert Wylie, H. Bolton Jones, Frank Jones, Burr Nicholls, Thomas Hovenden and W. L. Picknell. It was in Brittany that he painted all of the largest and most important pictures exhibited in France and afterwards in New York and other American exhibitions. Among this group "Wreckers," representing wreckers lying in wait for a vessel which is drifting to the shore. This picture when sent to Paris elicited by return post a letter of congratulation from his master—Harpignies. Some years later the artist had the pleasure of becoming acquainted with Julian Le Blaut, a French painter of much celebrity, who has gained a reputation in painting Breton subjects, who told Mr. Swift that his decision to go to Brittany was made upon seeing this picture of "Wreckers." Others which resulted from the stay in Brittany are "The Waif," where peasants are loading a long mast on a cart; "Loading a



CLEMENT NYE SWIFT

Sand Boat," chosen for reproduction in the illustrated catalogue of the New York Academy's exhibition of 1882, and "Completing the Cargo," hung on the line in the Salon in 1880. It represents a vessel aground on the flats, being loaded with sacks of potatoes from ox-carts which have forded across from the distant shore. American subjects, painted since his return to Acushnet, have been exhibited in the New York Academy, Boston Art Club, at Detroit and in other exhibitions. One strongly realistic subject, depicting a death struggle between two large turtles, was exhibited in the lecture room of the New Aquarium in New York. Mr. Swift m. in 1895 Annie Amelie Nye, dau. of Thomas Schuyler Hathaway Nye and Annie Deblois, a descendant of the Oxford Huguenot family. Mr. and Mrs. Swift reside at the Swift homestead.

### CAPTAIN JACOB TABER



CAPT. JACOB TABER

TABER, CAPT. JACOB, son of Joseph (Jacob, Stephen and Phebe (Ashley) Taber was b. Aug. 13, 1813, in the house on Morse's lane built by his great grandfather, in which his grandfather and great grandfather lived. Capt. Taber m. April 16, 1840, Hannah M. Blackmer of Acushnet. Children: (1) Lucy M. m. John S. Perry of New Bedford; (2) Clara P. m. Horace A. Lawton of C. H. & H. A. Lawton of New Bedford; (3) Alice R. m. Clarence Hathaway of Fall River. Capt. Taber began life as a whaleman at the age of 19 on the South Boston of Fairhaven. The following is a brief record of his many voyages: Ship *Marcia* from 1833 to 1838,

James Monroe and *Arab*, master of ship *Condor* in 1846, Chandler Price, *Abigail*, *Northern Light*, and last in the *Three Brothers*, which arrived home Aug. 9, 1869. He was a typical master of whaling vessels, and remarkably successful. He never had a mutiny, never sustained a personal injury, never lost a vessel nor was in distress. His total catch was 850 barrels of sperm oil; 1,700 barrels of whale oil and 270,000 pounds of bone. The catch of one of his voyages brought \$105,000 to the owners.

## PARDON TABER

---

TABER, PARDON, b. Nov. 11, 1790, and wife Cynthia, b. Nov. 10, 1791, had children (1) Pardon Taber, Jr., b. Aug. 28, 1817; (2) George, b. June 19, 1819; (3) Cynthia Ann, b. Feb. 11, 1823; (4) Lucinda, b. Jan 28, 1825; (5) Henry Clay, b. April 21, 1827; (6) Humphrey Stetson, b. Jan. 29, 1829

### CAPT. PARDON TABER, JR.

---

TABER, CAPT. PARDON, JR., son of Pardon (above) was b. in Acushnet Aug. 28, 1817. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of fourteen he began a seafaring life, which he followed for many years, making whaling voyages to the Pacific. The following is a list of his voyages from 1841 to 1859: Oct. '41-June '45, 3 yrs. 7½ mos., Ann Alexander, 1,700 bbls. sperm oil; Oct. '45-July '48, George and Susan, 2 yrs. 9 mos., 2,624 bbls. whale oil, 168 bbls. sperm oil, 25,000 lbs. bone; May '49-June '53, Rousseau, 4 yrs. 23 days, 1,100 bbls. sperm oil, 350 bbls. whale oil, 5,000 lbs. bone; Aug. '56-June '59, for J. B. Wood & Co., 2 yrs. 10 mos., 1,500 bbls. sperm oil, 300 bbls. humpback, 50 bbls. black fish and 1,850 lbs. bone. After retiring from the sea Capt. Taber resided on his farm in Acushnet on the Long Plain road. He filled positions of trust in the town for many years. From 1864 to 1884 he was Selectman, Assessor and Overseer of the Poor. From 1875 to 1884 he was chairman of the Board of Selectmen. He was a man trusted and highly esteemed. He m. Sept. 28, 1848, Betsey Russell Nye, b. Dec. 31, 1828. They had Ch. (1) Pardon A., b. July 30, 1849, d. Jan. 10, 1864; (2) Betsey N., b. July 2, 1856, d. Oct. 9, 1863; (3) Henry F. (see elsewhere); (4) Carrie I., b. Dec. 21, 1862; (5) Bessie E., b. May 18, 1865; (6) John P., b. June 28, 1868; (7) Grace A., b. Oct. 25, 1871.

### JABEZ HATHAWAY TABER

---

TABER, JABEZ HATHAWAY, son of Jabez Taber, was b. in Acushnet September, 1823. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. When but a boy he went a whaling voyage with Capt. Isaiah West but later chose farming as an occupation. He m. Phebe T. Taber, dau. Thomas Potter of Acushnet. Ch.: (1) Emma Francis, b. Acushnet April 10, 1849, d. Jan. 6, 1861; (2) Addie Elizabeth, b. in Acushnet July 14, 1851, d. Jan. 28, 1890; m. Capt. Sylvanus B. Potter of Dartmouth. Ch.: Grace E., b. Bay of Islands, New Zealand, July 2, 1886; William Gardner, b. June 17, 1857; (3) Emma Frances, b. June 11, 1861; m. 1st Frederick Lapoint, 1883; 2nd Capt. John MacInnis, 1899; 3d Joseph C. Matthews, 1905; (4) George Smith Taber, b. Sept. 1, 1859. All born in Acushnet. Mr. Taber d. Dec. 4, 1897.

## GEORGE SMITH TABER



GEORGE SMITH TABER

TABER, GEORGE SMITH, son of Jabez H. (above), was b. in Acushnet Sept. 1, 1859. He was educated at the Perry Hill school and resided in the town of Acushnet until the age of 17, when he moved to New Bedford and has resided there to the present time. Since April 23, 1877, he has carried on the business of a provision merchant. Mr. Taber is a member of the Christian Science church. He m. Alice B. Manchester of Dartmouth. Ch.: Ray Beauvais, b. July 1, 1884; Florence Barton, b. Feb. 12, 1893. Both b. in New Bedford.

## WILLIAM GARDNER TABER

TABER, WILLIAM GARDNER, eldest son of Jabez Hathaway Taber (above), was b. in Acushnet June 17, 1857, and was educated in the school at Perry Hill. He began the life of a whaler June, 1877. His first voyage was in the bark George & Mary, Captain Chace. He afterwards sailed in the Andrew Hicks, Capt. Hicks, and as 3d mate in the Reindeer, Capt. Baker, returning on the Bartholomew Gosnold, Capt. Hammond, as second officer. On the last voyage he was gone five years. Since retiring from a seafaring life he has been engaged in lumber, ice and real estate business. Mr. Taber m. Nov. 25, 1886, May Louise, dau.



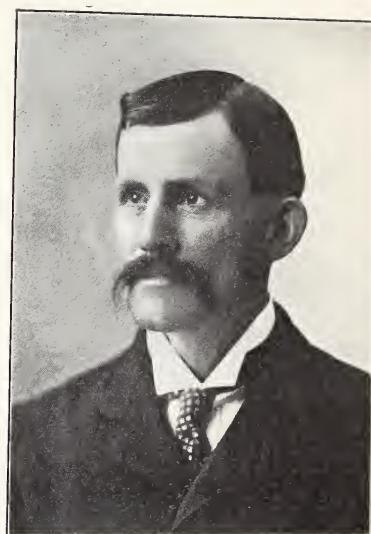
Photo by James E. Reed, New Bedford

WILLIAM GARDNER TABER

George P. Morse (see elsewhere). They have ch. (1) Clarence E., b. Sept. 15, 1887; (2) Gardner W., b. March 30, 1891; (3) Mason M., b. Nov. 28, 1898; (4) Milton L., b. Jan. 9, 1901; (5) Mildred L., b. March 9, 1903.

### HENRY F. TABER

TABER, HENRY F., son of Capt. Pardon, Jr. (see elsewhere), was b. in Acushnet, April 15, 1860. He received his education in the public schools of the town. He m., May 30, 1882, Cora E. dau. of Capt. Stephen Hathaway (see elsewhere.) They have ch: (1) Emma E. b. Sept. 12, 1884; (2) Harold E. b. April 10, 1886; (3) Pardon b. March 31, 1888; (4) Ruth H. b. Nov. 1, 1896. Mr. Taber owns and resides in the old homestead, which has been owned by his father, Capt. Pardon, Jr., his g. father Pardon and his g. g. father Humphrey, and is engaged in farming. He is active in town affairs and has served as Selectman, Assessor and Overseer of the Poor since April, 1889, and since 1901 has been chairman of the board. At the present time he is representative in the Massachusetts legislature.



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

HENRY F. TABER

**ELIAS TERRY**

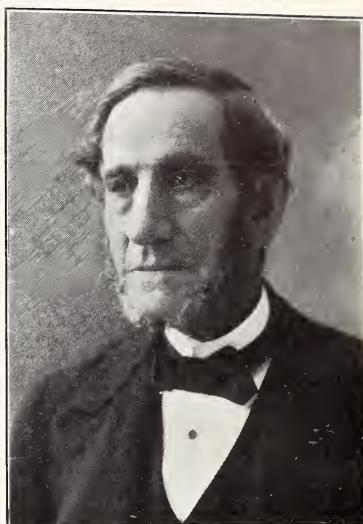
ELIAS TERRY

TERRY, ELIAS, was born in Acushnet, Jan. 24, 1830, opposite the William Brownell estate at Perry Hill. He was a son of Benjamin and Alice (Weaver) Terry. The family removed to New Bedford when Mr. Terry was a child, where he was educated in the public schools, graduating from the High School. He subsequently taught school. Later, in the California gold fever time, he spent two years in that state when

he returned to New Bedford. He was employed for a time as foreman in the street department; then he was Assistant City Marshal. After serving as such a year he was promoted to Marshal, remaining in this capacity for a period of five years. The next three years he was Superintendent of Streets. During the next seventeen years he was foreman of the lumber yards of the Western Lumber Company, and Tillinghast & Terry of New Bedford. He then established the lumber business with his son Kelley Clifton Terry, which continued for several years. In the year 1857 he married Susan Almy, daughter of Borden Howland of Dartmouth. Children (now living): (1) Charles A. V. b. July 12, 1851, m. Lucy M. Cushing of Somerville, Mass., Aug. 12, 1873; (2) K. Clifton b. April 23, 1858, m. Jennie Stewart King of New Bedford Jan. 29, 1888; (3) Susan E. b. May 28, 1862; (4) Alice P. b. July 4, 1866. Mr. Terry died Sept. 2, 1905.

## ARNOLD G. TRIPP

TRIPP, ARNOLD G., son of Stephen, Jr., was b. in Fairhaven, now Acushnet, May 10, 1818. His father, Stephen, Jr., was b. in the same place, July 12, 1784, and d. in Fairhaven, May 19, 1872. His g. father, Stephen Tripp, was born in Dartmouth, now Acushnet, May 4, 1756, d. in same place, April 6, 1831, occupation, farmer. His g. g. father, Samuel Tripp, was b. in Dartmouth, Sept. 29, 1727, d. in Acushnet, May 11, 1824, occupation, farmer. When a young man, Arnold G. was apprenticed to a carpenter at Marion, Mass., and after learning his trade remained in the town several years going later to Falmouth and in 1844 to Nantucket, where he assisted in building up the town after its severe fire, and from the island came to Fairhaven. On August 1, 1849, in company with a number of other Fairhaven men, he sailed on the ship Florida for California, arriving Jan. 1, 1850. But three of the party of pioneers are now living. Mr. Tripp remained in California about 2 1-2 years returning to Fairhaven in 1852. Soon after his return he went south for a winter where he was engaged in building bridges over rivers and many of these were burned by General Sherman in his march to the sea. With the exception of a few months in the Titusville, Pa., oil fields and a short period in Troy, N. Y., where he was in the grocery business with a nephew, Mr. Tripp has resided in Fairhaven for many years. Up to about 1870 he, in company with the late Anselm G. Bourne, carried on the carpenter business in a shop which stood on Main street, opposite the Jethro Taber house. Mr. Tripp assisted in building the Congregational church and the Methodist church in Fairhaven and also erected a number of residences. His last active employment was the building of the barn on the estate of H. H. Rogers and the residence of Mr. John S. Taber, William street. He served the town as Selectman and was a prominent member of the Society of Friends. Mr. Tripp was of the sturdy New England type and until within a very few years of his death his life had been one of great activity. He m., June, 1844, Susan T. dau. of Moses and Elizabeth Swift of West Falmouth, b. Feb. 10, 1820; ch.: Thomas A. Tripp b. in Fairhaven, Oct. 8, 1857, m. Lois E. Babcock of Wakefield, R. I.



ARNOLD G. TRIPP

## JEROME PLUMMER TRIPP, D. D. S.



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford.

JEROME PLUMMER TRIPP, D. D. S. was born in New Bedford, Massachusetts, on November 26, 1869. He is the son of Jerome<sup>8</sup> Peckham and Marcia (Snell) Tripp. His great-great-grandfather, John Tripp, was born in 1610 in Northumberland Co., England, and settled in Portsmouth, R. I., where he was for many years a member of the Town Council, and elected Deputy of the General Assembly 13 times. The descent is John<sup>1</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Abiel<sup>3</sup>, Abiel<sup>4</sup>, Rufus<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, Frederick<sup>7</sup>, Jerome P.<sup>8</sup>, Jerome P.<sup>9</sup>. His father with his family came to Acushnet in 1871 and they have resided on his farm on Perry Hill road to the present time. Here Mr. Tripp attended the town schools, and choosing for his life occupation that of a dentist, attended Tufts Dental College, Boston, where he received the degree of D.D.S. After his graduation he practiced his profession in New Bedford. Dr. Tripp married, Nov. 24, 1898, Phebe Elizabeth, dau. of Gustavus L. (see elsewhere) and Sarah J. Bennett. They have children: (1) Raymond Plummer, b. Apr. 12, 1900; (2) Charles L. b. 1906, both born in New Bedford. In the midst of his hopes and activities he died suddenly, of pneumonia, Jan. 1907. Dr. Tripp was regarded as very skilful in his profession, and his uprightness of character and genial disposition had earned him high respect. He was a member of the Massachusetts Dental Society.

TRIPP, JEROME PLUMMER, D. D. S., son of Jerome<sup>8</sup> Peckham and Marcia (Snell) Tripp, was b. in Rochester Nov. 26, 1869. He is from John Tripp, b. 1610 in Northumberland Co., England; settled in Portsmouth, R. I., where he was for many years a member of the Town Council, and elected Deputy of the General Assembly 13 times; the descent is John<sup>1</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Abiel<sup>3</sup>, Abiel<sup>4</sup>, Rufus<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, Frederick<sup>7</sup>, Jerome P.<sup>8</sup>, Jerome P.<sup>9</sup>. His father with his family came to Acushnet in 1871 and they have resided on his farm on Perry Hill road to the present time.

Here Mr. Tripp attended the town schools, and choosing for his life occupation that of a dentist, attended Tufts Dental College, Boston, where he received the degree of D.D.S. After his graduation he practiced his profession in New Bedford. Dr. Tripp married, Nov. 24, 1898, Phebe Elizabeth, dau. of Gustavus L. (see elsewhere) and Sarah J. Bennett.

They have children: (1) Raymond Plummer, b. Apr. 12, 1900; (2) Charles L. b. 1906, both born in New Bedford. In the midst of his hopes and activities he died suddenly, of pneumonia, Jan. 1907. Dr. Tripp was regarded as very skilful in his profession, and his uprightness of character and genial disposition had earned him high respect. He was a member of the Massachusetts Dental Society.

## BURRAGE Y. WARNER

WARNER, BURRAGE Y., son of Joseph and Nabby (Buttrick) Warner, b. July 15, 1828, at Fairhaven, Vt., a descendant of William Warner in Ipswich in 1637, and of Joseph Warner, a captain in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Warner was engaged in the flour and grain business many years in New Bedford, and was one of the owners of the Eureka flour mills of that city. He became a resident of Acushnet in 1868, where he was a farmer and lumber dealer. He was interested in the public affairs of the town, and held the office of School Committee several years. He rendered faithful service in the Civil War as sergeant of Co. A, 2nd Mass. Vol. Cavalry, in which he enlisted Oct. 2, 1861, and was honorably discharged June 15, 1862, for disability incurred in the service. Mr. Warner m. May, 1859, Sarah A., dau. of Simeon and Marcia (Ashley) Peirce of New Bedford. Children: (1) Milton B. (see below); (2) Sarah L.; (3) Mary L.; (4) Alice H. Mr. Warner held the esteem of his neighbors and townsmen. His death occurred at his home in Acushnet on Feb. 9, 1888.

## MILTON B. WARNER

WARNER, MILTON B., son of Burrage Y. Warner (see above), was b. at New Bedford Aug. 27, 1861. He came to Acushnet with his parents in 1868, and besides the education gained in the schools of the town he attended the Bridgewater Normal School. He chose the legal profession and graduated at the Harvard Law School. He soon began the practice of law at Pittsfield, where he was City Solicitor in 1904 and 1905. He became interested in politics there and was a member of the City Council of 1899 and 1900, and Alderman in 1901. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities; of the Park Club, Country Club, and Past Captain of Bartlett Camp, Sons of Veterans, of Pittsburg; the Thayer Law Club and P. Eta Society of Harvard, and a member of the Congregational church. Mr. Warner leads a "strenuous" life and one that commands the esteem of his fellowmen. He is unmarried.



MILTON B. WARNER

## WASHBURN FAMILY

---

Those by the name of Washburn who inhabit Southeastern Massachusetts are descendants of "Jo: Washburn and Margerie Washburn," his wife, who came to America in the ship Elizabeth and Ann in 1629. He was the first secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Colony appointed by the King, and later joined the Mayflower Pilgrims at Plymouth. The direct line of descent from him to the Acushnet Washburns is as follows: John<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>5</sup>, Lettice<sup>6</sup>, Moses<sup>7</sup>, b. in 1730, m. in 1753 Sarah, dau. of Elnathan<sup>3</sup> (Seth<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Pope of Acushnet. He always lived on the homestead farm of his father, Moses<sup>4</sup>, the dwelling of which was on the south side of the King Philip road, about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile west of County road. He did patriotic service in the Revolutionary War in Capt. Parsons' company of the 3rd battalion of a Connecticut regiment.

Lettice<sup>6</sup>, b. in 1758, followed in the footsteps of his father by volunteering his services in the Revolutionary War. He was a "Minute Man" on the muster roll of the company of Captain Thomas Kempton of New Bedford previous to 1775, therefore he could have been but 18 years of age. He m. 2nd in 1781 Sarah, dau. of James Spooner of Acushnet, who was in the French and Indian Wars. At an early age he became a resident of this town. His dwelling house is still standing about 100 feet north of White's Factory road, east of Long Plain road. Here were reared his 13 children, and here he lived an industrious, respected Christian life. He d. in 1844; Sarah in 1845. On their headstones in the Precinct cemetery at Parting-of-the-Ways are these unique and significant inscriptions: "Lettice Washburn \* \* a soldier in the Revolution;" "Sarah, his wife, a soldier of Jesus." Children: (1) Amaziah; (2) James and John, twins, b. 1784; (4) William, b. 1786; (5) Merey, b. 1789; (6) Susan, b. 1791; (7) Lettice, b. 1793; (8) Elizabeth, b. 1795; (9) Israel, b. 1796; (10) Nancy, b. 1799; (11) Sarah, b. 1801; (12) Sarah, b. 1805; (13) Joseph, 1808.

## REV. ISRAEL WASHBURN

WASHBURN, REV. ISRAEL<sup>7</sup>, son of Lettice (above), was b. Dec. 24, 1796, at Acushnet. In childhood he possessed a thirst for an education, but could obtain only that gained in the district school. He was obliged to begin to earn his living at the age of 16, when he was apprenticed to John Perry, a shoemaker in Acushnet village. Before the expiration of his time Mr. Perry moved to South Kingston, R. I. Israel accompanied him and finished his trade there. He at once started in the business for himself in that town and later in Norwich, Conn. Guided by the precepts and example of a pious mother, he united with the Methodist church at an early age and soon felt called to the Christian ministry.

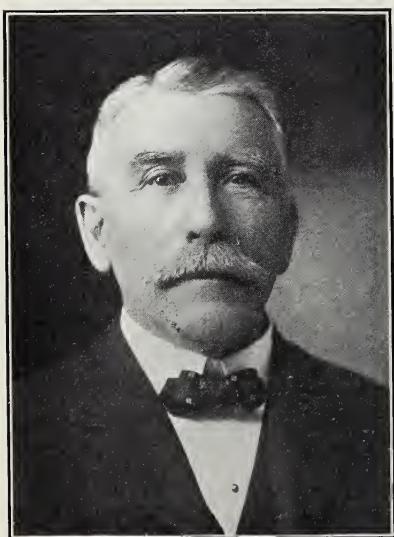
He had been intensely studious all these years of secular labor, and was well prepared for the work which he was soon to take upon himself. At an early age he began to preach in schoolhouses, private houses and elsewhere. He was ordained by Bishop Elijah Hedding at the annual conference in New Bedford in the spring of 1830. He was stationed over churches in the following places: Little Compton, Westport Point, Chatham (twice), Rockport, Stoughton, Chestnut Street, Providence, R. I., and Somerset. Then he engaged for a time in secular pursuits. He and his son, John H., were with the California adventurers who sailed from New Bedford in 1849. In 1851 he purchased the farm next north of the Laura Keene place, where he resided three or four years, frequently preaching at the Oxford chapel and elsewhere. Then he engaged in the grocery business at Parting Ways with his son, William H. A year later he returned to the active ministry, serving the churches at Middleboro and West Bridgewater till the Civil War began. Mr. Washburn had always been an ardent, strong, fearless foe of human slavery, and now he used his marvelous power of public speech in behalf of the Union cause. In an address in Brockton in the spring of 1862 before a large and enthusiastic audience he changed his plea for the boys to "go" by signing the enlistment rolls on the spot, and urging them to "come." The enlistment was as a private in the 12th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, but when the colonel, Fletcher Webster, ascertained that he was over 65 years of age he insisted that Mr. Washburn should accept a



REV. ISRAEL WASHBURN

commission as chaplain, which he did. At the front his obedience, courage and loyalty were always apparent. He was honorably discharged for disability, from which he died two years later. In these two years he spent much time in delivering addresses for the Union cause in churches and halls and schoolhouses throughout this region, frequently sitting while he spoke, being physically unable to stand. The Methodist church of this, his native town, paid him a distinguished compliment by requesting that he be assigned to the pastorate of that society for 1864. Two weeks later his disease proved fatal, and he died April 23, 1864. He had "fought a good fight." To the end of his active useful life he maintained his wide reputation as a fearless advocate of total abstinence and an uncompromising foe of the system of human slavery. Mr. Washburn m. 1st, Dec. 25, 1817, Susan, dau. of Elisha Gardner and widow of John Holme of South Kingston, R. I., and had (1) Lucy P., b. Oct. 5, 1818; (2) John H. He m. 2d, in 1830, Elizabeth (Allen) Lawton, and had (1) William H. (see below); (2) Lydia A.; (3) Israel D., b. in 1837; (4) Albert Gardner (see below).

### WILLIAM HENRY WASHBURN



WILLIAM HENRY WASHBURN

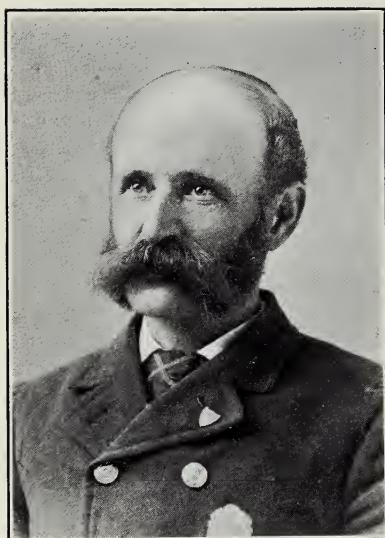
WASHBURN, WILLIAM HENRY, son of Rev. Israel (above), was b. at Pawtucket, R. I., Dec. 15, 1830. He was well tinctured with Mayflower blood, having seven lineal ancestors who were passengers in that world, and for all time, renowned vessel. He received his education at the public school, wherever his father was pastor, supplemented with six months at East Greenwich Academy. At the age of 14 years he began to depend on his own labors for a livelihood. He spent a year on a coasting schooner and the next year worked on the famous "Seaconet farm" at Little Compton, R. I. Then he began to learn the trade of carriage making with his brother, John H. At the

end of a year he entered the employ of George L. Brownell of New Bedford, engaged in the same business, remaining there five years, and then started in for himself at Lund's corner, moving later to Parting Ways, where he also carried on the grocery trade till 1866, when he went to

Providence, R. I., where he conducted a fruit and provision business till 1874. This was followed by a 10-year confidential clerkship for a wholesale firm. Since 1884 he has been engaged in handling real estate and insurance, and in settling estates in the same city. Mr. Washburn took an active part in Acushnet politics. He was the town's agent for enlisting, drafting and filling quotas in the Civil War of 1861-5. He was one of the prime movers in the division of Fairhaven, and was the first resident of the new town to represent it in the House of the General Court, covering the sessions of 1864 and 1865, with great satisfaction to his constituents. He was a member of the Joint Standing Committee on Claims. Mr. Washburn is director of several organizations in Providence, and held the same office for many years in the Marthas Vineyard Campmeeting Association. He has been an active member of the Methodist church more than half a century, and for nearly 30 years was a steward, treasurer and trustee of the Matthewson Street church of Providence. As may be inferred from the above record, Mr. Washburn's standing in social, business and church affairs has been of a high order. He m. 1st Dec. 14, 1854, Elizabeth Hathaway of Acushnet, and had Charles H., b. 1853. He m. 2d, Dorcas C., dau. of Gideon and Susan (Gardner) Wilber of Acushnet, March 2, 1862, and had Harriet Frances, b. May 13, 1863, now residing in New York city, and on the editorial staff of the "Christian Herald."

#### **CAPTAIN ALBERT GARDNER WASHBURN**

WASHBURN, CAPT. ALBERT GARDNER, son of Rev. Israel (above) was b. Feb. 5, 1839. He was a studious boy and graduated at the Fairhaven High School at the age of 16. He was at Brown University two years, and completed his collegiate course at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., where he graduated cum laude in 1860. He chose the legal profession and immediately entered the Albany Law School, from which he began the practice of law at Amsterdam, N. Y. Later he was for a time editor of the Weekly Dispatch of that place. In August 1862, directed by his inherited patriotism, he enlisted in Co. E, 134th N. Y. Vol. Inf., and was soon with the Army of the Potomac in the vicinity of the 12th Mass. Vol., of which his father was chaplain. Promotion followed rapidly and soon he was commissioned captain. His bravery and soldierly qualities would have quickly carried him higher had not his young, ambitious life, filled with brilliant prospects, been cut short. Typhoid fever attacked him and in a few days, on the 27th of January, following his enlistment, he died in camp at the early age of 27 years, one of the many thousands of costly sacrifices in blood for the preservation of our Union. Captain Washburn m. Belle dau. of John W. Evans, Esq., of Schenectady. Their only child, a son, bears the name of his father.

**FRANCIS P. WASHBURN**

FRANCIS P. WASHBURN

WASHBURN, FRANCIS P., son of Reuben and Olive Washburn, was b. in New Bedford Sept. 23, 1842. His father, Reuben, was b. Sept. 29, 1816, and d. April 21, 1885. He was identified with the interests of the town of Acushnet and both he and his wife were leading members of the Methodist church in the village for many years. Francis P. received his education in the public schools of New Bedford. He learned a carpenter's trade and has made his business that of a contractor and builder. On Oct. 3, 1861, Mr. Washburn enlisted in the defense of his country and was in the Army of the Potomac for three years. He was a member of

the famous Mass. Fifth Battery, noted for the bravery of its men and its numerous engagements. Since Nov. 1, 1864, Mr. Washburn has been a member of the New Bedford Fire Department and is now its captain. He is also President of the Acushnet Hand Engine Association. He became interested in polities and has been for eight consecutive years a member of the New Bedford Common Council, having served as President the past year. Mr. Washburn is a member of the G. A. R., Post 1, and a Past Colonel of Encampment No. 10, U. V. L. He m. July 3, 1867, Ellen F., dau. of Abner and Eliza Gifford. They have Ch. Frank E., b. Aug. 13, 1876, and Dora A., b. Sept. 18, 1882.

**JAMES WEBB**

WEBB, JAMES, was the third and youngest child of John and Betsey (Hayward) Webb, and was born in Hingham, Mass., Oct. 27, 1794. His father's grand parents came from Scotland and his mother's from England. James Webb was known far and wide as "Webb the water drinker" or "Water Webb." So many stories have been handed down, some true and some false, that it has been thought that it would be of interest to know the truth. The facts are these: Before he was a week old, he cried incessantly and after many attempts to quiet him, water was found to relieve him and he took a cupful at a time. The quantity which he required was increased until a remarkable amount was a positive necessity. In Volume IV. of the New England Journal of Medicine and Surgery, published by the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1814, an account is to be found of a visit paid him by Messrs. Ware and Norton, the latter Librarian of Harvard University. The former states that they not only spent some time with James Webb but also called upon reliable people with whom he had lived, and were convinced of the truth of all the statements made. It seems that when the subject of the sketch was nine or ten years old, his regular ration was a quart an hour, or six gallons in twenty-four hours. Later, between 14 and 18, the amount was increased to eight gallons, but subsequently diminished to six gallons, which was his necessity during his active life. Mr. Ware states that Webb told him that he had never suffered from disease except this thirst and that if he abstained, he became dizzy and sick. In his own words, "When I don't drink, it gets into my head." He drank one or two quarts at an interval of an hour and a half or two hours and had been known to drink a gallon without ill effects. He especially disliked alcoholic liquors and carefully avoided them. His bucket of water always stood by his bedside at night and he drank regularly, seldom really rousing. In 1830 Mr. Webb moved his business, that of a master cooper, to Acushnet, where he resided until his death Oct. 22, 1879. During his later years he became very lame, and so giving up an active life, diminished in a degree the amount of water used. The case was considered so important that at various times eminent physicians visited him, measuring the water he drank and endeavoring to ascertain the cause for the abnormal condition. Very little was learned except the actual necessity and the fact that the kidneys took care of the surplus. After his death, by his special request, no examination was made, and thus some interesting questions must go unanswered. An uncle was said to have died at the battle of Yorktown for the want of water, and the story is told of his requiring large quantities but not so much as the subject of this sketch. Mr. Webb m. Oct. 26, 1816, Anna Damon b. Aug. 12, 1796, dau. of Simeon and Lucy (Bowker)

Damon of Scituate, Mass. Ch.: (1) James, b. Nov. 20, 1818, m. Eleanor Hawes; (2) Anna, b. Jan. 23, 1822; (3) Betsey, b. March 25, 1824; (4) Simeon, b. Sept. 1, 1826, m. Lavinia Pierce; (5) Mary, b. Dec. 17, 1828, m. Thomas Hafford of Lakeville Oct. 11, 1851, d. Sept. 13, 1899. Had two daughters, Lucy Thomas, b. Nov. 29, 1858, d. March 11, 1898, and Eloise A., b. Sept. 30, 1860. Both b. in New Bedford. (6) Catharine, b. Nov. 1831; (7) Harriet, b. Feb. 3, 1834, m. William A. Dunbar of New Bedford; (8) Taymer, b. Nov. 5, 1830, m. Isaac Swan of Fall River, Mass.

### JOSHUA FRANKLIN WEEKS



JOSHUA FRANKLIN WEEKS

WEEKS, JOSHUA FRANKLIN, son of Joshua, b. Jan. 14, 1820, d. Oct. 14, 1897, and wife Abbie G. dau. of Holder M. and Love G. Brownell of Dartmouth b. March 14, 1827, d. May 26, 1904, was b. in Bakerville, Dartmouth, Mass., Feb. 28, 1866. He attended Dartmouth public schools, graduated from Dartmouth High school in 1882, graduated from Bryant & Stratton's college in 1884, was bookkeeper for Frank R. Hadley (druggist) for three years, then studied with Andrew Ingraham of New Bedford, taking private lessons for a year preparing for college and then attended the University of the Green Mountains, Burlington, Vt.

He was graduated from this institution in 1890 and began at once to practice medicine, locating in Acushnet Aug. 20, 1890, and residing here since that time, having a large practice. He m. Jan. 30, 1892, Clara F. Smith b. April 3, 1867, in Dartmouth, dau. of Abram T. and Susan E. Smith. Ch. (1) Augustus Harrington b. June 7, 1895, d. Noy. 20, 1895; (2) Helen b. Jan. 19, 1899; (3) Franklin Harrington b. Nov. 29, 1904. Dr. Weeks has been a member of New Bedford school committee since 1897, elected 1897, 1900, 1903, 1906, for 3-year terms. He is also a member of the following societies: Mass. Medical Society, New Bedford Medical Society, American Medical Association, Eureka Lodge of Masons, Adoniram Royal Arch Chapter, Sutton Commandery Knights Templars, Order of the Eastern Star, member of Delta Mu, college society, of which he was vice president in 1888-1889.

## ANSEL WHITE

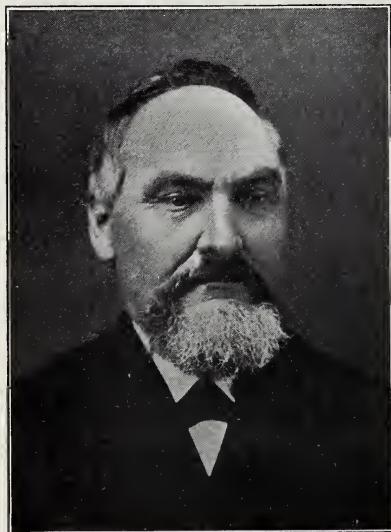
WHITE, ANSEL<sup>8</sup>, born in Acushnet, was a descendant of the Mayflower White, as stated on his grandfather's grave stone in the White cemetery on the east edge of Freetown. This is the inscription: "Mr. William<sup>6</sup> White born Rochester A. D. 1721—4—16 died Fairhaven 1817—5—30 Aged 96—1—14, son of John<sup>5</sup> White of John<sup>4</sup> White of Samuel<sup>3</sup> White of Resolved<sup>2</sup> White of William<sup>1</sup> White." The last named William<sup>1</sup> was of the Mayflower. William<sup>6</sup> died at his home in Acushnet. He had a son William<sup>7</sup>, who d. May 3, 1835, at White's Factory. He m. Hannah Stetson, b. in Dartmouth, Mass., Aug. 4, 1763, a lineal descendant of Robert Stetson who was in Seituate in 1634. Their son Ansel of this sketch was born Feb. 9, 1796, at Acushnet on White's Factory road. He left his father's house at the age of 18 years, saying if he could ever take care of himself, he could do it then. He went to Long Plain, where he engaged in business: and in 1818 purchased a mill privilege, a grist mill, saw mill and carding mill situated on what was then known as Young's dam, west of Long Plain village, where he carried on the lumber business, wool-carding and boat building. He bought the homestead of Joseph Severance located near his mills under date of February 8, 1819, and began housekeeping there in 1823. In 1833 he built a new house on the same estate, which is still standing, and is now the property of the New Bedford Water Works. The county records show that he accumulated real estate rapidly; twenty-two purchases being on record prior to 1834. His wool-carding factory was burned about 1840 and the following day he secured lumber for rebuilding. Here he continued to card wool until 1856, when this industry becoming obsolete, the mill was leased for the manufacture of cotton yarn. It was again burned in 1859 and not rebuilt. He continued his other mill industries until the City of New Bedford acquired the property for its water supply. Esquire White, as he was familiarly known, was public spirited and liberal. He possessed a legal mind and was well versed in matters pertaining to the law. An



ANSEL WHITE

outspoken man, of sound judgment and sterling integrity, his opinion was sought and valued by his townsmen. He was interested in all public affairs and took an active part in the movement which resulted in the division of the town; but never accepted office, being fully occupied in the conduct of his own business. He was a member of the Christian church at Long Plain and when that became extinct, united with a church of the same faith at Perry Hill. Mr. White m. Hannah, dau. of John Clark and Lois (Akin) Hathaway, b. June 27, 1787, in Acushnet, where she d. Jan. 16, 1857. Children: (1) Eliza Ann, b. Oct. 28, 1823, m. Capt. James Allen and now resides at Long Plain (see elsewhere); (2) Lois Akin, b. May 13, 1826, d. September 21, 1827; (3) Ansel Clark, b. Feb. 14, 1829, now living in Taunton (see below).

### BENJAMIN WHITE



BENJAMIN WHITE

WHITE, BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup>, son of Al-  
den<sup>5</sup>, (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Peter<sup>3</sup>, Peter<sup>2</sup>,  
Peter<sup>1</sup>,) who was in Shrewsbury, N.  
J.. before 1685, and wife Jane White,  
was b. Aug. 28, 1826, in Acushnet,  
where he always resided and where  
his father and grandfather lived.  
Mr. White had only an education  
which the district school afforded,  
but with this and his natural mental  
ability his was a successful career.  
His chief occupation from choice was  
cultivating the ancestral acres but  
besides this he was busily engaged in  
various other matters. He did a  
large probate business, settled  
estates, surveyed land, was trustee of  
the Fairhaven Savings bank, a

Justice of the Peace, ten years Town Clerk and fourteen years Town  
Treasurer, one of the Selectmen of Acushnet and a member of the House  
in the Legislature of Massachusetts in 1876. This indicates that Squire  
White, as he was familiarly called, was a safe adviser, a conscientious  
public official, a true citizen, which his friends and townsmen knew him  
to be. He was a loyal member of the Congregational church at Lund's  
corner. Mr. White went to Switzerland, Florida, in December, 1891,

hoping to restore poor health, but three weeks later, Jan. 12, 1892, died in Jacksonville, Fla. He was buried in Acushnet. At the town meeting of March 7, 1892, resolutions of appreciation of his merits were unanimously adopted. Mr. White m. April 11, 1858, Lydia A., dau. of Edward Morse (see elsewhere) of Acushnet. Children: (1) Alden (see elsewhere); (2) Annie M., b. April 5, 1863; (3) Carrie L., b. April 14, 1866; (4) Amah B., b. June 11, 1871. Annie M. attended the Acushnet public school, was graduated at the New Bedford High school, and subsequently took a course of study at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial college. She was later employed in courts in Bristol county as stenographer and typewriter at which she was an expert. She m. Aug. 7, 1897, Charles W. Bartlett of Boston, a counsellor-at-law, and a candidate for governor of Massachusetts in 1905; also in 1907.

### ANSEL CLARK WHITE

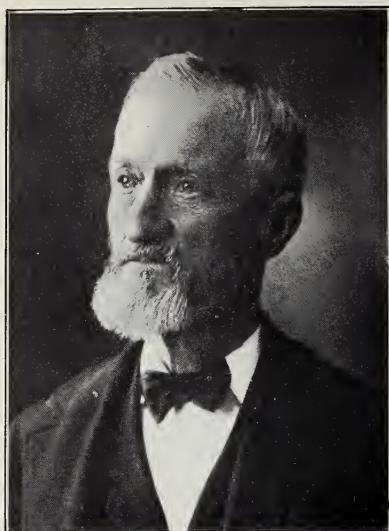
WHITE, ANSEL CLARK<sup>9</sup>, the son of Ansel White<sup>8</sup> (above), was born February 14, 1829, in Acushnet and continued there until the spring of 1869, when he removed to Taunton where he has since resided. He was occupied in farming and lumbering during his residence in Acushnet. The upper dam, so-called, at the New Bedford Water Works reservoir, was built by him under contract, in 1867 and 1868. Since his removal to Taunton he has been engaged in the coal business. Mr. White m. Feb. 4, 1855, Voadicia Jane, dau. of George Steele and Voadicia (Baker) Hoard b. June 20, 1833, at Lakeville, Mass., d. Nov. 26, 1903, at Taunton, Mass.

Children: (1) George Ansel, b. Nov. 25, 1855; (2) Edward Irving, b. Aug. 30, 1857; (3) Robert Hart, b. May 16, 1859; (4) Myra Jane, b. April 8, 1863; (5) Hannah Hathaway, b. Nov. 26, 1864; (6) Helena Louisa, b. Oct. 15, 1870, d. Sept. 10, 1871; (7) Clifford Allen, b. June 25, 1873; (8) William, b. Dec. 15, 1875.



ANSEL CLARK WHITE

## AUGUSTUS WHITE



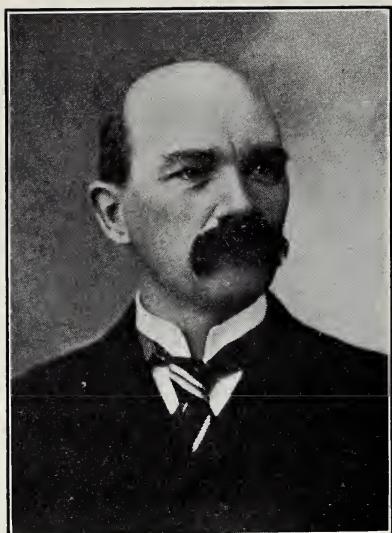
AUGUSTUS WHITE

WHITE, AUGUSTUS, son of Phineas and Betsey (Walker) White of Livermore, Me., was born Sept. 26, 1832, in the house where he has since resided on the Mill road at the head of White's Factory road in this town. Mr. White comes from Mayflower stock, his ancestor William being one of the passengers of that good ship. The line down is as follows: William<sup>1</sup>, Resolved<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>7</sup>, Phineas<sup>8</sup> and Augustus<sup>9</sup>. Phineas lived many years on the north side of White's Factory road where he had a wool carding mill. He went about the country gathering wool from sheep growers. His son Augustus relates

that he has heard his father say that at one time he knew nearly every family in Bristol and Plymouth counties. The wool thus obtained was used in his mill. This mill was burned and replaced by another. The only education Augustus received in his boyhood days was in the district school near his home, but he has been a diligent student all his life and has acquired useful knowledge from much reading and careful observation. His chief occupation has been the tilling of the farm on which he was born and he now has one of the largest, most productive dairy farms in this county. Assisted by his sons he makes milk for the New Bedford market, all of which they deliver. Mr. White has served the town 12 years as school committee and been several years surveyor of highways. He was one of the leading men in the erection of the Advent chapel in the Whelden neighborhood 44 years ago and has been a deacon of that society and superintendent of the Sabbath school during those years. Mr. White has always been a man of industry and push and now, at 75 years of age, is remarkably vigorous in body and mind. He m. June 7, 1869, Angeline M. dau. of Merchant and Melora A. White. Ch. (1) Elizabeth Webster b. June 6, 1870; (2) Maria Clark b. Dec. 9, 1871; (3) Walter Augustus b. Oct. 9, 1873, m. Annie Harden of East Bridgewater, they have ch. Helen Louise, Avery Whitmarsh, Raymond Augustus; (4) Henry Clay b. Nov. 10, 1877; (5) Edward Nelson, b. May 4, 1881; (6) Emma Louise b. March 23, 1884.

**BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WHITE**

WHITE, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, is the son of Benjamin White and Caroline (dau. of David and Sally Stockbridge of Hanover, Mass.) who were m. Feb. 18, 1833. Benjamin was the youngest member of the firm of William White & Sons at White's Factory. Benjamin Franklin was b. in North Fairhaven, now Acushnet, Dec. 3, 1837. He is a direct descendant of the White of the Mayflower. In early life he went before the mast on a voyage to San Francisco and remained in California, working on a fruit farm, until 1866 when he removed to Idaho and was there engaged in the salt business for a time and later in the express and transportation business. He finally located at Dillon when it was the terminus of a branch of the Oregon Short line which now runs from Silver Bow to Pocotello. He there engaged in the banking business and has been very successful in the same. His bank withstood the panic which carried down many of the western banks and was about the only one in that vicinity which did. It has always been sound and is today. He is known in that vicinity east and west of the Rocky Mountains as a man of sterling integrity and of great business ability and is much respected. He was appointed territorial governor of the state of Montana by President Harrison. Mr. White was recently a member of the Montana legislature and speaker of the House of Representatives. He was mayor of Dillon in 1884-88; elected again in 1900 and has served continuously since. The Dillon Tribune of Feb. 1, 1907, prints the following: Senator B. F. White is president pro tem of the senate of Montana and is one of the most active members of that body. He is honored with a position on several of the most important committees of this branch of the legislature, being chairman of the judiciary committee and on that of mines and mining, libraries, fish and game, elections and privileges, fairs and expositions and railroads and transportation. He is a good politician; a first class senator and a leader on the floor; accessible and exceedingly courteous, and interested in all the public and educational institutions of the state. Senator White stands as well elsewhere as he does in his home county of Beaverhead. He m. Feb. 7, 1880, Elizabeth Davis of Malad City, Idaho. They have ch. Carolyn, Emrys D., Ralph W. and Margaret.

**ALDEN WHITE**

ALDEN WHITE

WHITE, ALDEN<sup>7</sup>, son of Benjamin<sup>6</sup> (above) and Lydia (Morse) White was born at the house of several of his ancestors at Potter's corner, Mill road, April 11, 1861, where he has since resided. His education was acquired in the district school near his home and in the New Bedford High school where he was graduated. He then learned the art of decorating glass in which he was engaged for a while, and then, on the death of his father, took charge of the farm and estate. Many of his father's clients and others sought advice and aid in civil matters, land surveying, etc. He succeeded Dennis Mason in May, 1901, as town clerk, treasurer and

collector, which positions he has filled continuously to the present time with approbation of the citizens of the town. Mr. White is unmarried.

**THE WILBUR FAMILY**

The earliest known of the name in America is Samuel. Upon the records of the First church of Boston is to be found the following: "Samuel Wildbore, with his wife, Ann, was admitted to this church, Dec. 1, 1633." He had married in England Ann Bradford, dau. of Thomas Bradford of Doncaster in Yorke county, or Yorkshire. Samuel was admitted as Freeman of Boston March 4, 1634. He owned considerable property in Taunton and also possessed holdings in Boston. In 1637 he with others was banished from the colony because of religious views at variance with those held by the majority. Under the advice of Roger Williams the party fled to Providence and purchased what is now Rhode Island from the Indians. In 1638 Samuel moved his family there. He d. July 24, 1656. From his sons William and Shadrach have descended the numerous families of Wilbors, Wilburs, Wilbers, Wilbars, Wilbours, Wilboures, etc., in this country. The name is found to have been spelled in fifteen different ways.

## NOAH HERVEY WILBUR

WILBUR, NOAH HERVEY, son of Peleg and Eliabeth (Gifford) Wilbur, was b. in Little Compton, R. I., June 8, 1834. His grand parents were Daniel and Deborah (Taylor) Wilbur and Noah and Martha (Hathaway) Gifford. He was educated in the schools of Little Compton, R. I., and Friends' School in Providence. After finishing his school life for a time he worked as clerk in a store and also for a steamboat company in Providence. After his marriage in 1857 he went west and was in Iowa about four years. Returning to Providence he engaged in the lumber business with Jerome Sherman, his wife's uncle, for several years, later selling out the business to him. In 1869 he with others bought of J. P. Lund the mill on the site where he now, in company with Capt. Jonathan Hawes, carries on the business known under the name of the Aeushnet Saw Mill Co. Mr. Wilbur also bought at later date Doty mill, formerly owned by John Ellis, and Turner mill. He has made a fine success of the saw mill business in which he has been actively engaged for nearly forty years. He m. Sept. 17, 1857, Adelaide V., dau. of Edward W. Sherman of Providence, R. I. Ch: (1) Edward P., b. July 5, 1858, in Bloomington, Iowa, m. June 13, 1888, Naney C. Holden of Knoxville, Tenn., had Ch. Theodore H., Fanny H., Howard C. (2) Elizabeth G., b. March 30, 1860, in Sweetland, Iowa. (3) Herbert R., b. Aug. 31, 1867, in Providence, R. I., m. Grace A. Hallett of Marstons Mills, d. Feb. 18, 1894. They had one son, Robert Rushmore. (4) Arthur T., b. in New Bedford Dec. 12, 1871, m. Oct. 22, 1895, Jessie E. Bennett of Aeushnet. Ch. Lillian and Lois. Mr. and Mrs. Wilbur are prominent members of the Friends' society, he being an elder and overseer and she a minister. They have charge of the Friends' meeting at Parting Ways.



Photo. by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

NOAH HERVEY WILBUR

## HORATIO NELSON WILBUR

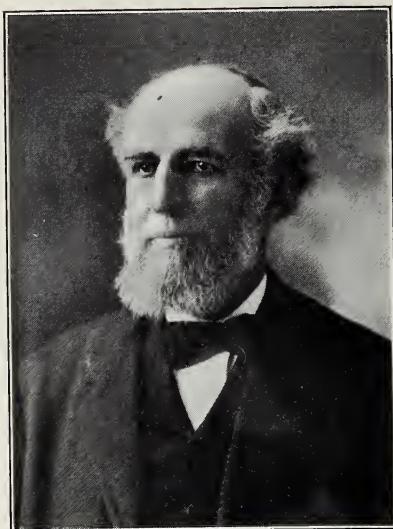


Photo. by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

## HORATIO NELSON WILBUR

bought the "Squire Nye" place so-called, later occupied by Joseph B. Slocum. After the death of his father he bought, in 1878, the "Jones Robinson" place, enlarged and improved the buildings and has resided there since that time. Mr. Wilbur has led a very active life and continues his interest and activity to the present time, finding great pleasure in the oversight of the improvement of his property. The farm upon which he lives contains 120 acres, 35 under cultivation and the remainder good woodland. He also owns, on Scowntic Neck, Fairhaven, a farm of 120 acres, 50 acres of which are cultivated. A part of this farm, which borders upon the shore of Buzzards Bay, Mr. Wilbur has laid out as a summer resort and has developed a profitable and growing business in building and renting cottages, of which he has at present a dozen or more. He is improving this constantly by digging wells, laying out avenues and putting up new cottages. In connection with this business he runs a general grocery store and also supplies his summer tenants with fresh vegetables, ice, etc. The past summer he has furnished 800 lbs. of ice per day. Mr. and Mrs. Wilbur have two ch. Deborah C., b. May 8, 1870, who m. Emery E. Cushman (see elsewhere), and Horatio Nelson b. Feb. 12, 1874, m. Nov. 15, 1892, Elizabeth Dunn, dau. of George and Elizabeth Hiller of Fairhaven. He is in business with his father at Scowntic Neck, where he resides.

WILBUR, HORATIO NELSON, son of Edwin<sup>7</sup>, (Daniel<sup>6</sup>, Daniel<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup>,) and Sally Richmond (Gray) Wilbur, was b. in Little Compton, R. I., Sept. 12, 1839. His grand parents were Daniel and Deborah (Taylor) Wilbur and Loring and Ruth Richmond (Gray) all of Little Compton. He was educated in the schools of his native town and worked with his father upon the farm during his boyhood and early manhood. On Oct. 31, 1866, he m. Mary J. dau. of Thomas and Deborah (Gifford) Palmer of Little Compton. In the autumn of 1866 Mr. Wilbur, with his father, moved to Acushnet and

**JOHN WILCOX**

WILCOX, JOHN, son of Nathan and Elizabeth Wilcox, was b. in Acushnet April 18, 1815. He was educated in the public schools of the town. At the age of 16 he went to New Bedford and learned a cooper's trade, which he followed for 34 years in New Bedford at corner of Hillman and Water streets. In 1867 on account of failing health Mr. Wilcox retired from this business and bought the "Jones Robinson farm," so called, in Acushnet, on the west side of the Fairhaven road near Parting Ways. For a number of years he devoted himself to improving this farm and enjoyed the result of his labor. Here he resided until 1878, when he sold the farm and moved to Fairhaven, where he purchased a residence on William street. In 1885 he moved to New Bedford at which place he died Jan. 4th, 1893. Mr. Wilcox was active in the politics of the city, especially during the administration of Rodney French. He m. 1836 Sophia, dau. of Calvin and Tirzah Fish of Falmouth. They had ch. (1) Elizabeth; (2) Sophia; (3) John; (4) George; (5) Caroline; (6) Isabella, m. Robert E. Leavitt of Acushnet; (7) Taustina; (8) Harriet; (9) Charles; (10) Richmond; (11) Mary A., m. Charles E. Lumbard (see elsewhere); (12) Waldo; (13) Edith.



JOHN WILCOX

## BENJAMIN WILSON

---

WILSON, BENJAMIN, son of Edward and Hannah Gray Wilson, was b. in Fall River, then Troy, Oct. 15, 1812. He was educated in the schools of Fall River; m. 1st Hannah Coombs Faunee of North Dartmouth. Ch. Elizabeth E., m. Joshua V. Davis; Paulina C., m. Capt. Edward C. Murray; Sarah F., m. Augustus W. Bisbee; Edward, not m.; Benjamin, Jr., 1st m. Elizabeth Hawes; m. 2nd Nancy J. McInnis of South Dartmouth. Ch. (1) Ella F., m. William A. Gifford of Falmouth; (2) Grace L., not m.; (3) George A., not m. All b. at Long Plain, where Mr. Wilson lived for fifty-two years and where he owned and tilled a farm. He served the town of Acushnet as Selectman and Road Commissioner for a number of years. He had the contract for building the Water Works pond at Long Plain and looked after the interests there of the New Bedford Water Works up to the time of his death. Mr. Wilson d. at Long Plain Aug. 8, 1897, at the age of nearly 85.

## WING FAMILY

---

Rev. John<sup>1</sup> Wing m. Deborah, dau. of Rev. Stephen Bachelder, both of England, and the widow Deborah brought her sons Daniel, John, Matthew and Stephen to Lynn, Mass., in 1637. Matthew<sup>2</sup> was one of the pioneer settlers of Sandwich and from him most of the Wings hereabouts are descended, through John<sup>3</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>5</sup> of Sandwich, 1698, and later of Rochester. John<sup>6</sup> of Rochester m. Martha Spooner of Acushnet. Jabez<sup>7</sup> of Acushnet m. Mrs. Ann (Spooner) Tobey. Joshua<sup>8</sup> of this town m. Eleanor, dau. of Isaac and Sarah (dau. Timothy Sherman) Handy. Samuel Spooner<sup>9</sup>, b. 1794, m. Sarah (Pope) Hathaway, who had children b. in Acushnet as follows (1) Levi (see below); (2) Jabez H., b. April 19, 1823, m. Abigail C., dau. of Silas and Desire (Clark) Briggs. Ch. Amelia and Sarah Pope, b. in Acushnet; Henry W., Abigail C., Levi and Herbert B., b. in Marion, Mass. (3) Margaret H., b. March 31, 1832; (4) Philip, b. in 1834; m. Mary Martin. Ch., b. in Acushnet, William H., Clara L., Margaret M., Charles M., Bruce C., b. in New Jersey, Alexander H.

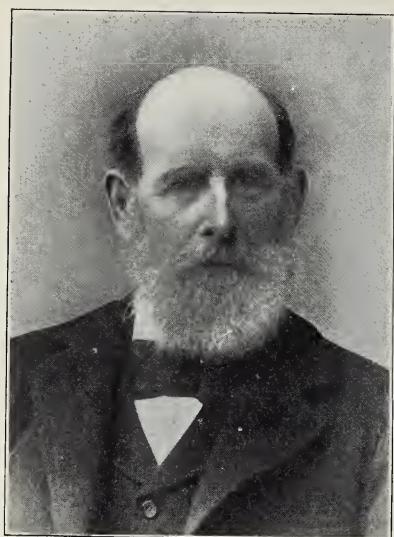
**LEVI WING**

WING, LEVI, son of Samuel S. (see above) and Sarah (Hathaway) Wing, was b. in Acushnet on the Bates place, Mattapoisett road, Sept. 18, 1818. After learning the trade of a house carpenter and working as a journeyman for a time he entered into partnership with Henry Stetson of Fairhaven, where they carried on the business of contractor and builder as Stetson & Wing till 1847, when he bought a farm on the Mattapoisett road in this town. He was among the California adventurers about three years, when he returned to the farm and engaged in carpentering and farming the remainder of his life. Mr. Wing was interested in general political affairs and in the management of matters relating to the town in which he was an officeholder. He was highly esteemed for his upright character and good judgment. Mr. Wing m. May 10, 1840, Rachel S., dau. of William and Mary T. Swift of Fairhaven. Ch. (1) Samuel (see elsewhere); (2) Frederick L. (see elsewhere); (3) Elizabeth Pierce, b. in Acushnet May 5, 1850, m. Charles M. Morse. (See elsewhere.) Mrs. Wing d. April 27, 1896, and Mr. Wing Nov. 11 of the same year, on the homestead farm.



LEVI WING

## CAPT. ANDREW J. WING



CAPT. ANDREW J. WING

WING, ANDREW JOHNSON,, son of Stephen and Ruanay (Gifford) Wing, was descended from Rev. John and wife Deborah (Bachelder) Wing of England. He was b. in North Fairhaven, now Acushnet, March 28, 1820. At the age of seven he was left fatherless and was forced to become a wage earner. He worked in Welden's factory, the ruins of which are still standing (see picture elsewhere). Here his right arm was injured, incapacitating him for work in the mill and he was sent to labor on a farm. He continued in this until the age of fifteen, suffering great hardships. Then he began to drive a three horse team for Ansel

White. One day he was ploughing, when, taking offense at some trivial affair, he threw down his whip and said: "I work no more on the land. I am going to sea tomorrow." He went to New Bedford and shipped before the mast in the ship George and Martha. His second voyage was in the Heroine, Capt. Frank Smith, as boatsteerer. The third voyage was in the Ansel Gibbs, Capt. Isaiah West, again as boatsteerer, and the voyage was a very successful one. Subsequent voyages were in the Condor and Canton, Capt. James R. Allen. The latter proved to be one of the most successful voyages made and when settled Capt. Wing received five hundred dollars for each of the eighteen months he had been gone. Aug. 10, 1852, at the age of thirty, he sailed in ship Canton in his seventh voyage, which brought him disaster, shipwreck and loss. He had invested much of his money in knives, scissors, calico and other articles to trade with the natives and also owned heavily in the ship, which was wrecked on a coral island in the Pacific ocean. With only a pocket compass and the scanty supply of food and water which they were able to rescue from the vessel the thirty-two men were in open boats upon the ocean forty-nine days. After untold hardships of great interest, but which space forbids relating, land was reached and Capt. Wing returned to his home after having been given up as lost. From a weight of 180 pounds he was reduced to only 90, speaking eloquently of the anguish of

mind and body. Later he made voyages in the Kutusoff, Milo and the Addison. His eleventh and last voyage was from San Francisco, after which he retired to his farm in Acushnet, where he lived until his decease March 28, 1897, on the 77th anniversary of his birth. He was a man of good judgment, integrity and perseverance, kind and generous hearted. He m. April 13, 1848, Caroline Brown Ashley, b. in North Rochester July 8, 1823. Ch. (1) Charles Andrew, a farmer in East Calais, Vt.; (2) James Allen (see elsewhere); (3) William Augustus, d. in San Francisco Dec. 31, 1901; (4 and 5) Clara Thomas and Anna Thomas, twins. Clara m. Sept. 19, 1885, Gustavus Fisher Guild. Ch. Caroline Wing, Horace, Sydney Theodore. Anna m. Dec. 21, 1893, Eugene White. Ch. Marjory Wing, Sally Nye; (6) Caroline Elizabeth m. Aug. 1907 George T., son of Capt. George J. Parker (see elsewhere).

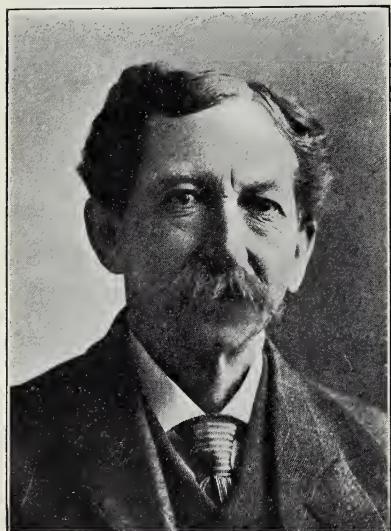
### SAMUEL WING

WING, SAMUEL, son of Levi (above) and Rachel (Swift) Wing, was born in the village of Fairhaven, March 2, 1842. After acquiring a public school education he was occupied on the farm of his father a while and then learned the trade of a house builder. Ill health compelled him to abandon this work and he secured employment in Cushman's box factory in this town and later in a similar plant in New York city. Subsequently he returned to the homestead, where he has since been extensively engaged in market gardening and general farming and is a large owner of woodland and dealer in firewood. He m. Mary Ann Douglass (see elsewhere) May 26, 1866. Ch., all b. in Acushnet: (1) Harold Clifton, b. May 11, 1869; m. April 19, 1899, Charlotte E., dau. of Peter and Mary A. Davis, b. Oct. 1, 1870, and has ch. Charles R., b. at New Bedford, Aug. 9, 1900. (2) Alfred B., b. March 27, 1875; m. Esther Nuttal, April 13, 1903. (3) Chester B., b. Sept. 29, 1871; d. Sept. 4, 1888.



Photo, by Jas. E. Reed, New Bedford

SAMUEL WING

**FREDERIC L. WING**

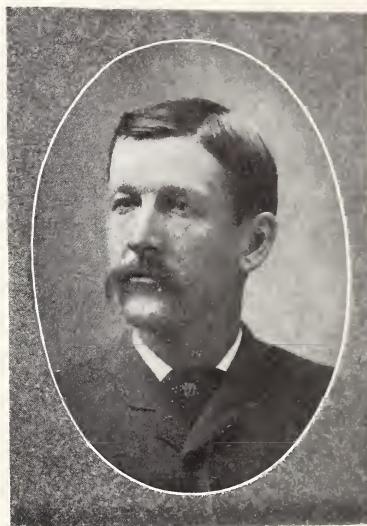
FREDERIC L. WING

WING, FREDERIC L., son of Levi and Rachel (Swift) Wing (above), was b. in Acushnet Sept. 1848. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and in 1866 began to learn the trade of a plumber and sheet iron worker with the firm of Cobb & Jenney at Lund's corner, serving three years. He then worked in Boston for eight years and for more than thirty years has followed the same business in Uxbridge, Mass., where he resides. He m. Sept. 8, 1873, Susan S. Totman, dau. of Lewis and Ann Maria Totman of Bath, Maine, b. Oct. 7, 1848. Mr. and Mrs. Wing have twin daughters Caroline Eaton and Rachel Evelyn,

b. April 29, 1878, in Uxbridge. Mr. Wing is a P. G. of Uxbridge Lodge No. 120, I. O. O. F. He joined the lodge in 1879 and served as secretary for twenty-three consecutive years.

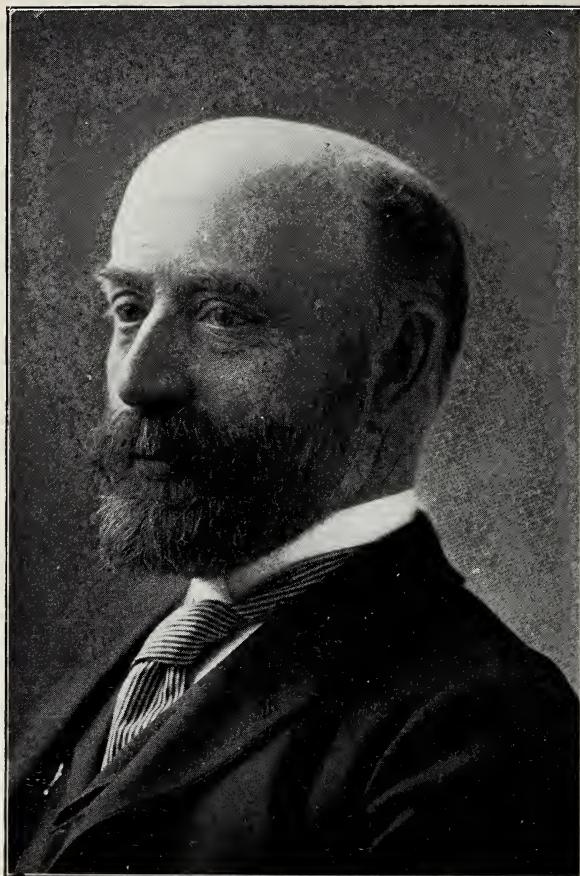
**CAPT. JAMES ALLEN WING**

WING, CAPT. JAMES ALLEN, son of Andrew J. (above), was born in New Bedford March 1, 1851. His boyhood was spent on his father's farm in Acushnet. He went his first voyage whaling as cabin boy with Capt. James R. Allen in bark Eagle, sailing from New Bedford June 17, 1862. This voyage was made eventful by an encounter with Capt. Semmes of the Confederate cruiser Alabama, when only twenty-three days out. His second voyage was made as boatsteerer, advancing in subsequent voyages to fourth mate, mate and captain, remaining on land several times between seasons for his education. Among the vessels in which he sailed were the Eagle, Capt. Allen; bark Stafford, Capt. King; bark Abram Barker, Capt. Tobey; bark Northern Light, Capt. Kenney; bark Andrew Hicks, Capt. Williams; bark A. R. Tucker. When the whaling industry died out in New Bedford, Capt. Wing went to San Francisco and from there made his first voyage to the Arctic with Capt. Smith on steamer Karluk. He then went as captain on bark Sea Breeze, steamer Karluk two voyages, the C. T. Walker, two seasons on the river steamers plying between Stockton and San Francisco and then returned to the Arctic again. He is at present captain of a ship for sperm whaling in the Japan sea. Capt. Wing is an excellent navigator, an inheritance from his father. His vessel was among the "ice catch" of 1898, and was not heard from during the winter. He m. a Stockton lady, and his home is in Berkeley, California, where their only son, Clark Allen Wing, is being educated.



CAPT. JAMES ALLEN WING

## THOMAS WOOD



THOMAS WOOD

WOOD, THOMAS, was b. at Welden's Factory, Acushnet, July 12, 1848. His father Gideon was b. in Acushnet in 1818. d. at Dorchester Dec. 6, 1896. His g. father was Thomas Wood, b. in New Bedford Feb. 10, 1790, d. in Acushnet. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, after completing his early education at the Friends' school in Providence, R. I., went to Boston in 1866 and engaged in business, making his residence in Lynn. In 1879 he established the firm of Thomas Wood & Co., importers of tea, coffee and spices. Early in life he became interested in religious and philan-

thropic work, demonstrating the fact that the busy men are often the ones who have the most time to spare for such effort. He was foremost among the promoters of the inauguration of the Y. M. C. A. at Lynn and actively connected with it until 1880, when he made his residence in Boston. During the years in Lynn he was also active in Bible school work, serving as Superintendent of Mt. Vernon Mission School and the Friends' Bible School in that place. Amid the increasing responsibilities of a growing business he has found time to be interested and helpful in the Union Rescue Mission, the Massachusetts Sunday School association, is General Superintendent of Bible Schools of Society of Friends for New

England, also of Evangelical and Church Extension work of the Society of Friends. Since 1903 he has been President of the Evangelical Association of New England. Mr. Wood m. 1st Jan. 9, 1873, Guilelma Coffin of Nantucket. Ch. (1) Ruth, b. Dec. 2, 1873; (2) Anna, b. Sept. 9, 1875; (3) Helen, b. Oct. 6, 1877; (4) Marion, b. Jan. 7, 1882. The last named b. in Boston, the others in Lynn. He m. 2nd Sept. 1, 1904, Georgia B. Birdsall of Newberg, N. Y. Mr. Wood's places of business are 33 Commercial wharf, Boston, and 428 St. Paul street, Montreal.

### **WILLIAM G. WOOD**

---

WOOD, WILLIAM G., of the firm of Greene & Wood, son of Thomas and Betsey P. Wood, was b. in the section of Fairhaven which is now included in Aeushnet in 1833. He received his education in the common schools of New Bedford and in the Friends' academy of Providence. After leaving school he entered the employ of Greene & Wood as a clerk and became a partner in 1861. This firm was established by Augustus A. Greene, who, in company with Henry T. Leonard, engaged in the lumber business on Leonard's wharf, the copartnership beginning on Jan. 1, 1845. The original firm was dissolved in 1850, after which it became known as the firm of Greene & Wood. Mr. Greene retired from active business, however, in 1871. Mr. Wood became the senior member of the firm, and associated with him were George R. and Edmund Wood. William G. Wood's connection with the business as clerk and partner covered a period of over half a century. Although one of the representative business men of the city, Mr. Wood has never been prominent in public affairs. He was for two years a member of the board of overseers of the poor and a member of the Protecting society in 1856, '67, '76 and '77. For many years he was clerk of the board of trustees of the Institution for Savings. Mr. Wood m. in 1859 Eliza H. Delano of New Bedford.



SPORT

A pet and faithful friend of the Author

## TO MY DOG

*A famous old poem by J. G. Holland*

My dear dumb friend, low lying there,  
 A willing vassal at my feet,  
 Glad partner of my home and fare,  
 My shadow in the street.

I look into your great brown eyes,  
 Where love and loyal homage shine,  
 And wonder where the difference lies  
 Between your soul and mine.

For all of good that I have found  
 Within myself or human kind,  
 Hath royally informed and crowned  
 Your gentle heart and mind.

I scan the whole broad earth around  
 For that one heart, which, leal and  
 true,  
 Bears friendship without end or bound,  
 And find the prize in you.

I trust you as I trust the stars;  
 Nor cruel loss, nor scoff, nor pride,  
 Nor beggary, nor dungeon bars  
 Can move you from my side.

As patient under injury  
 As any Christian saint of old,  
 As gentle as a lamb with me,  
 But with your brothers, bold.

More playful than a frolic boy,  
 More watchful than a sentinel;  
 By day and night, your constant joy  
 To guard and please me well.

I clasp your head upon my breast,  
 The while you whine and lick my  
 hand,  
 And thus our friendship is confessed,  
 And thus we understand.

Ah, Blanco! Did I worship God -  
 As truly as you worship me,  
 Or follow where my Master trod,  
 With your humility.

Did I sit fondly at his feet,  
 As you, dear Blanco, sit at mine,  
 And watch him with a love as sweet,  
 My life would grow divine.

## GENERAL INDEX

Page	Page
Acushnet list of teachers, 137, 142	Bennett, George W., 168
Acushnet petitioners for incorporation, 93	Bennit, Gilbert, 153
Adams, Charles H., 31, 96, 102	Bennett, Gustavus L., 109, 110
Agnew, John, 167	Bennett, Jeremiah, 61, 157
Aikin, Eben, Jr., 151	Bennett, John, Jr., 215
Aikin, Ebenezer, 55	Bennett, Joseph, 105, 120
Aikin, Lemuel S., 69	Bennett, Robert, 24, 83
Aikin, L. S., 98	Bennett, Robert, 2d, 24
Albro, Alexander, 108	Bennit, Robert, Sr., 153
Alden, Priscilla, 113	Bennett, Stephen, 165
Alden, William, 116, 181	Bentley, Fred J., 154, 157
Allen, Charles F., 111	Bisbee, Isaac, 179
Allen, Ebenezer, 61, 157	Black, John, 227
Allen, Eliza A., 77, 117	Blackmer, John, 222, 230
Allen, Elizabeth, 222	Blackmer, Lois, 230
Allen, Hezekiah, 58	Blackmer, Phebe, 222
Allen, James, 117, 176	Blackmer, Salisbury, 25
Allen, James R., 24, 108, 133, 158	Blackmer, Seth M., 108
Allen, Louise, 77	Blackmore, Sarah, 222
Allen, Mary A., 58	Blackwell, Nathaniel, 40, 80
Allen, Thomas N., 29	Borden, J. E., 181
Allen, William, 33, 42, 43, 55, 180, 210	Bourne, Jonathan, 40
Ammon, a Negro, 85	Boutwell, George S., 118
Anthony, Isaac, 181	Bowerman, Samuel, 153
Anthony, William, 152	Bradford, Anna H., 146
Armsby, Brownell, 212	Bradford, Hannah, 117
Armsby, Lemuel, 121	Bradford, Melvin, 117
Ashley, Abraham, 45	Bradford, Oliver, 39
Ashley, Delana, 229	Bradford, Philip A., 39, 54, 109, 110, 111
Ashley, Clifford H., 137	Bradford, William, 117
Ashley, Elizabeth, 215, 225	Bradley, Amos, 222
Ashley, Edward R., 106, 111, 133, 144, 255	Braley, Bradford, 108
Ashley, Edward W., 107, 111	Braley, Frederick J., 111
Ashley, Helen L., 137	Braley, Isaac V., 181
Ashley, Lizzietta, 36, 60	Braley, Russell, 226
Ashley, Loring, 38	Braley, Sarah J., 161
Ashley, Marcus, 106	Braley, Thomas E., 106, 107, 159, 226, 255
Ashley, Marcus T. C., 38	Breed, Nathan, 29
Ashley, William A., 255	Briggs, Rev. Mr., 116
Ashley, William C., 107, 134	Briggs, Joseph, 77
Ashley, Williams, 157, 215, 228, 229	Briggs, Sarah, 116
Babcock, George, 31, 63	Brightman, Asa M., 108, 109
Babcock, Lucy, 222	Brown, Mary A., 117
Babcock, Return, 148	Brownell, Emily A., 146
Bacon, Jacob, 206	Brownell, Geo., 61
Baggs, Elizabeth, 152	Brownell, George L., 184
Baker, Abbie, 113	Brownell, Joseph T., 25, 55, 111, 182
Baker, David, 113	Brownell, Robert, 221
Baker, Maria A., 113	Brownell, William, 111
Ball, Amy, 121	Bryant, Gamaliel, 143, 210
Banks, Nathaniel P., 99	Bryant, John, 259
Bartlett, Geo. F., 60	Bryant, William, 215
Bartlett, Henry, 111	Bumpus, Seth, 60, 183
Bassett, Rhoda S., 31	Bumpus, Valetta E., 137
Beals, Charles E., 183	Burge, Benjamin, 55
Bennett, Daniel, 76	Burt, Hulda W., 31
Bennett, Enoch, 110	Burt, James, 111, 123
	Burt, Joseph, 110

Burt, Joseph, Jr.,	144	Cushman, Francis K.,	172
Burt, Joseph D.,	107	Cushman, Henry,	172
Butts, Jonathan,	41	Cushman, Henry W.,	
		24, 55, 63, 158, 171, 172	
Cannedy, William,	85	Cushman, James,	36, 208, 209
Cannon, Philip,	208	Cushman, Jonathan,	76
Canon, Philip,	209	Cushman, Lemuel,	76
Cathell, Jane,	230	Cushman, Niel,	121
Chadwick, John,	121	Cushman, Seth,	210
Chaffee, Ezra,	121	Cushman, Zaccheus,	36, 60, 212
Chaffee, John,		Cuthbert, Samuel,	12
	83, 84, 85, 121, 181, 210, 212		
Chase, Mary E.,	45	Damon, Joseph,	210
Cheever, Israel,	31, 47, 203, 204, 209	Dana, Edward A.,	72
Child, Jeremiah,	84	Danforth, Jonathan,	60, 212
Church, Benjamin,	15, 18, 143, 144	Danforth, Nancy,	211
Church, Jonathan,	91	Danforth, Samuel,	259
Churchill, Charles,	121	Dartmouth, original purchasers	
Civil War Soldiers and Sailors,		of,	11
	191, 194	Davis, Aaron,	221
Clark, Cyrus,	97, 157	Davis, Abraham,	61
Clark, Cyrus E.,	33, 58, 96, 102, 103,	Davis, Allathea,	225
105, 106, 144, 157, 161, 162, 181		Davis, Ann H.,	229
Clark, Joseph,	46, 60	Davis, Daniel,	105, 144
Clark, Lucy,	58	Davis, Eunice,	115
Clinton, Gen. Henry,	69	Davis, George,	181
Cobb, George A.,	40	Davis, Hannah,	115
Cobb, James H.,	109	Davis, Humphrey, Jr.,	115, 180
Cochran, David,	179	Davis, Jacob S.,	24
Coin, Betsey M.,	230	Davis, James,	36
Collins, David,	179	Davis, Jethro,	180
Collins, Edward W.,	60	Davis, John R.,	33, 55, 112, 116, 181
Collins, Elsie,	146	Davis, John R., Jr.,	
Collins, Hananiah,	60, 162	36, 58, 112, 161, 163, 179, 180	
Cook, Amy,	230	Davis, John R., Sr.,	36, 179, 221
Cook, John,	12, 16, 44, 72, 157, 221	Davis, Joseph R.,	111
Cook, Joseph,	34, 165	Davis, Mary R.,	229
Cornell, Ezekiel,	152	Davis, Nathan,	61, 226
Cornish, Hannaniah,		Davis, Nicholas,	61, 144, 157, 200,
	64, 105, 152, 155, 210	218, 219, 225, 226, 227	
Cory, Arthur C.,	114, 183	Davis, Obediah,	112, 226, 227
Cory, Billings F.,	215	Davis, Rebecca H.,	115, 116
Cory, Patience,	230	Davis, Richard,	106, 111, 180, 227
Cory, Samuel,	29, 108	Davis, Richard, Sr.,	227
Cory, Samuel, Jr.,	108, 114	Davis, Ruth,	227
Cottle, Charles P.,	111	Davis, Shadrack,	173, 183
Cowen, Jonathan,	96	Davis, Thomas,	180, 181, 225
Cox, Arthur,	96	Davis, Timothy,	156, 157
Crandall, Phineas,	215	Davis, Walter A.,	106, 127, 157
Crandon, Albert S.,	137	Deane, Daniel W.,	73
Crandon, John,		Delano, Jabez,	240
	31, 33, 51, 58, 121, 165	Devoll, Charles L.,	111
Crandon, Philip,		Devoll, Daniel T.,	107, 111
	59, 106, 121, 210, 215	Dexter, James,	33, 42, 157
Crandon, Philip, Sr.,	215	Dexter, James A.,	29
Crandon, Thomas,		Dexter, Noah,	91
	31, 64, 76, 77, 165, 206	Dillingham, Abram L.,	59, 111, 164
Crapo, Luther,	227	Dillingham, M. Alberta,	137
Crapo, Nicholas,	91	Dillingham, Benjamin,	
Crapo, Philip,	215	60, 76, 121, 153, 211	
Crocker, George S.,	109	Dillingham, Edward,	33, 59, 213
Crossman, Robert,	72	Dillingham, Edward G.,	102, 108, 221
Cummings, Benjamin,	60		
Cummings, Mary,	58	Dillingham, Esther,	210
Cushing, James,	68	Dillingham, Rebecca,	45
Cushman, Elisha,	36, 153	Doty, Capt.,	87
Cushman, Emery,	123, 171	Doty, Perez S.,	107
Cushman, Emery E.,	107, 111		

Douglass, Moses S.,	47, 55, 63, 106,	Gray, Gen. Chas.,	69
	108, 110, 134, 144, 158	Gray, Job, Jr.,	62
Douglass, Walter F.,	161	Green, Hetty,	12
Dow, Lorenzo,	207	Greenwood, John,	33
Dow, William F.,	175	Greenwood, Joseph,	55
Drake, William H.,	108	Grey, Mary,	222
Drew, Joseph,	121	Grey, Job, Jr.,	176
Dunbar, Mercy,	31	Griffing, Leonard B.,	215
Dunbar, Samuel,	31	Gurney, William A.,	163, 164
Dunham, William M.,	31		
Earl, Job,	38	Haley, William D.,	231
Easterbrook, Mary,	222	Hall, Gardner,	107, 108
Edwards, Charles F.,	111	Hall, Nicholas,	36
Eldridge, Francis C.,	26	Halliday, William,	119
Eldridge, Katharine H.,	26	Hamlin, James B.,	46, 60, 134, 176
Eldridge, Martin L.,	97, 105, 144	Hamlin, Samuel B.,	60, 63, 133, 175
Ellis, Ebenezer,	179	Hammett, James,	102, 107, 227, 228
Ellis, John,	96	Hammett, Jeremiah,	26, 154
Engine Company, Head-of-the-River,	166, 167	Hammett, John M.,	110
Epworth League of Acushnet M. E. Church,	213	Hammett, Shubel,	154
Fairhaven Company,	89	Hammond, Alden,	226
Fires, location and date,	169	Hammond, Lemuel,	29
Forbes, Henry H.,	31	Hammond, Peace,	222
Foster, James,	42	Hammond, Samuel,	62, 63
Founders Advent Religious Society,	233	Hammond, W. B.,	133
Founders Congregational church, Acushnet Village,	234	Harrington, Augustus,	31, 47, 184, 233
Frank, Michael,	36, 51	Hart, Simpson,	36, 63
Fuller, Cora B.,	146	Harvey, Betsy W.,	36, 41, 57
Fuller, Experience,	222	Haskell, Alice H.,	40
Fuller, George A.,	109, 111, 158	Haskell, Elisha,	40
Fuller, James,	37, 61	Haskell, Jedediah,	211
Fuller, Simeon,	222	Haswell, Amos R.,	106
Gammons, Abigail,	230	Hathaway, Antipas,	23, 24, 45
Gammons, Archeldamar,	231	Hathaway, Arthur,	23, 29, 44, 105
Gammons, Eben,	231	Hathaway, Benjamin,	236
Gammons, James C.,	109, 158, 255	Hathaway, Charles H.,	29
Gammons, Leonard,	228	Hathaway, David,	76
Gammons, William,	230	Hathaway, Elizabeth,	87
Gardner, William,	121	Hathaway, Elnathan,	157
Gibbs, George W.,	36	Hathaway, Eleazer,	76, 81
Gifford, Eleanor,	222	Hathaway, Eunice,	115
Gifford, George H.,	161	Hathaway, Francis,	46
Gifford, G. Henry,	117	Hathaway, Freeloive,	229
Gifford, Jireh,	132	Hathaway, Freeman,	98
Gifford, Joseph,	29, 117	Hathaway, Horatio,	46
Gifford, Luis,	222	Hathaway, Humphrey,	40, 46, 60, 80, 81, 86, 87, 121, 169
Gifford, Mary,	29, 117	Hathaway, Jabez,	121
Gifford, Remembrance,	222	Hathaway, Jacob,	210
Gifford, Rufus W.,	161	Hathaway, Jethro,	44, 105
Gifford, Sally,	59	Hathaway, John,	44, 76, 150, 211
Gifford, Shubael,	162, 178	Hathaway, Jonathan,	44, 54, 56, 63, 76
Gilbert, Gustavus,	161, 162	Hathaway, Lemuel,	81
Gilbert, John,	69	Hathaway, Margaret,	58
Gilmore, A. P. R.,	255	Hathaway, Rebecca,	54
Glasse, George F.,	105, 106	Hathaway, Reuben,	76
Gordon, William,	68, 88, 121, 165, 173, 181, 210	Hathaway, Richard W.,	60
Gould, Charlotte,	116	Hathaway, Royal H.,	97, 123
Gould, William,	116	Hathaway, Thomas,	23, 29, 44, 54, 77, 105, 219
Gracia, James,	36	Hathaway, Thomas O.,	123
Gray, Edward B.,	135	Hathaway, Thomas S.,	133
		Hathaway, Seth,	43, 64, 153
		Hathaway, Silas,	77
		Hathaway, Stephen,	15, 29, 44, 45, 54, 77, 105, 150

Hathaway, Susannah,	156	Jenney, William,	228
Hathaway, William,	121	Jenney, Zaccheus,	28
Hawes, Frederic B.,	174	Jennings, Latham T.,	108, 109, 110
Hawes, Elizabeth F.,	60	Jennings, Patience E.,	58
Hawes, John,	60, 87, 105, 121, 122, 143, 144	Jenny, Albert S.,	107
Hawes, Jonathan C.,	174	Jewett, Cornelia A.,	116
Hawes, Mary,	60	Joy, Samuel,	40, 80, 156, 165, 178, 207
Hawes, Simeon,	47, 147, 174	Kane, Phebe,	222
Hawes, William,	60	Kane, Ruth,	222
Head, Aurelia,	113	Keen, Ebenezer,	57, 156, 157, 236
Head-of-the-River Company,	89	Keen, Henry B.,	233
Hersey, C. T.,	42	Keen, Hervey V.,	233
Hersom, Thomas, Jr.,	107, 147	Keen, Jesse,	77, 222
Hersom, Thos., Sr.,	33, 59, 110, 147	Keen, Mary,	222
Hicks, Samuel,	12	Keene, Ebenezer,	36, 120
Hiller, Lydia R.,	142	Keene, Laura,	29, 54, 77, 117
Hitchcock, J. G. S.,	113	Keene, Leonard,	106
Hix, Daniel,	222, 223, 224, 225, 232, 235, 237	Keith, Ephraim,	30, 33, 58
Hodges, James L.,	96	Kelley, Wilbur,	179
Holmes, Experience,	56	Kempton, Charles,	29
Holmes, William M.,	110	Kempton, Hannah,	117
Howard, Mary E.,	142	Kempton, Jonathan,	29, 117
Howland, Abigail,	45	Kempton, Joseph,	58
Howland, Cornelius,	178	Kempton, Mary,	117
Howland, Consider,	206	Kempton, Phoebe,	81
Howland, Experience,	206	Kempton, Stephen,	117, 156
Howland, Frank T.,	107	Kempton, William,	31, 33, 58, 63, 209
Howland, Franklyn,	23, 29, 44, 54, 100, 134, 143	Kenyon, Abbie,	41
Howland, Henry,	12, 86	Kenyon, Charles H.,	41, 60, 161
Howland, Isaac,	237	Kershew, Andrew,	82
Howland, James,	157	Kibby, Epaphras,	211
Howland, John,	12	Knowles, Charles S.,	183
Howland, John H.,	114	La Fore, Doctor,	116
Howland, John M.,	85, 114	Lake, Joseph,	41
Howland, Nathaniel,	200	Lake, William,	119
Howland, Wing,	157	Lawrence, James,	181
Hunt, Daniel,	61	Lawson, Frederic B.,	29
Hunt, Samuel,	46, 47, 54, 55, 60, 199, 200, 203, 204, 240	Lawton, Horace,	43
Incorporators First Baptist So- ciety in New Bedford,	224	Lee, Alice,	40
Indians Praying,	258	Leland, Ira,	116, 229
Ingraham, Capt.,	73	Leland, John,	225
Jackson, Henry A.,	111	Leonard, Charles F.,	45, 182
Jenne, Henry,	153	Leonard, Eben F.,	106, 144, 182
Jenne, John,	12, 200, 238, 240	Leonard, Ebenezer,	45, 106, 182
Jenne, Seth,	210	Leonard, George,	180
Jenne, William,	227, 230	Leonard, Ida F.,	107
Jenney, Benjamin,	206	Lewis, Abner,	235, 236, 237
Jenney, Elnathan,	76	Lewis, George H.,	23
Jenney, I.,	58	Lewis, George W.,	54
Jenney, Job,	153, 208	Lincoln, Abraham,	29
Jenney, John,	30, 54, 55, 157	Lincoln, Benjamin,	88
Jenney, Jonathan,	81	Little, John,	32
Jenney, Lettice,	28	Little, Susan,	32
Jenney, Levi,	117	Livermore, Mary,	113
Jenney, Louisa,	206	Long Plain Cemetery, names on Headstones,	255, 257
Jenney, Mark,	28, 56	Longworth, Alice R.,	40
Jenney, Phoebe,	81	Lund, Jonathan P.,	154, 173, 182
Jenney, Samson,	165	Lund, Parkman M.,	174
Jenney, Samuel,	33, 37, 38, 46, 54, 56, 58, 60, 61, 165	Luther, Naomi,	155, 156
Jenney, Silas,	81	Macomber, Elijah,	72, 77
		Macomber, George A.,	107
		Macomber, Godfrey,	38, 62, 102

Macomber, Leonard,	45	Officiary Acushnet M. E. Church, 214
Mandell, Ellis,	42, 43	Officiary Baptist Church at Long Plain, 230
Mandell, Lemuel,	60	Officiary Christian Church at Perry Hill, 231, 232
Mandell, Moses,	105	Officiary Congregational Church, Acushnet Village, 235
Mandell, Paul,	30, 31, 33	Officiary Long Plain M. E. Church, 216
Mann, Horace,	129	Omey, Joseph C., 107
Mann, James,	91	Omey, Philip, 233
Manter, Florence,	146	
Manter, John,	227, 228	
Manter, John Jr.,	161, 163	
Marsh, Frank M.,	135	
Mason, Alexander,	222	
Mason, Deunis S.,	105, 161, 181	
Mason, Lucy A.,	34	
Mason, Reuben, 56, 62, 109, 137, 157		
McPherson, Joseph,	88	
Mendall, Ellis,	24, 105, 210, 238	
Mendall, Ellis, Jr.,	144	
Mendall, George, 105, 144, 228, 239		
Mendall, Lemuel,	59, 165	
Mendall, Noah F.,	106, 108, 109, 111, 144	
Mendall, Paul,	58	
Merrihew, Anna,	222	
Merrihew, Lydia,	222	
Merrihew, Preserved,	222	
Metcalf, James,	68, 69	
Mitchell, Jacob,	16	
Morgan, Charles W.,	174	
Morse, Albert S.,	108	
Morse, Charles M.,	38, 107, 108, 109, 221, 227	
Morse, Charles M., Jr., 38, 111, 179		
Morse, Edward,	107, 177	
Morse, George P.,	105, 106, 108, 133, 144, 177, 233	
Morse, Joshua,	106, 108, 143, 227	
Morse, Joshua, Jr.,	233	
Morse, Joshua, Sr.,	177	
Morton, Abram,	223	
Morton, Charles A.,	156	
Morton, Job,	237	
Morton, Nathaniel,	237	
Mott, Adam,	219	
Muggleson, Thomas,	119	
Munsell, Mary H.,	113	
Nesbitt, Fred B.,	60	
Nestell, Charles,	41, 57	
Nichols, George M.,	87	
Nichols, Sarah,	87	
Nye, Freelo, 92, 211		
Nye, George W.,	108	
Nye, Gideon,	29, 45, 59, 60, 105, 111, 112, 144	
Nye, Gideon, Jr.,	169	
Nye, Hannah,	45, 59	
Nye, Isaac,	46, 60	
Nye, Obed,	23, 54, 60, 72, 92, 150, 184, 212	
Nye, Pardon,	166	
Nye, Thomas,	23	
Nye, Thomas, Jr.,	143	
Nye, Sylvia,	45	
Nye, William,	89	
		Palmer, Esther, 208
		Palmer, William, 12, 16, 119
		Parker, Elisha, 76
		Parker, George A., 111
		Parker, George F., 111
		Parker, George J., 107, 111, 146, 184, 255
		Parker, Mary G., 116
		Parker, Samuel, 77
		Parker, Sophia L., 116
		Pastors Acushnet M. E. Church, 213, 214
		Pastors Advent Religious Society, 233
		Pastors Baptist Church at Long Plain, 229, 230
		Pastors Christian Church at Perry Hill, 231
		Pastors Congregational Church, Acushnet Village, 235
		Pastors Long Plain M. E. Church, 216
		Payson, Hannah, 113
		Payson, Samuel, 124
		Payson, William, 31
		Peckham, Benjamin, 99
		Peckham, James, 152
		Peckham, John C., 45
		Peirce, Mercy, 31
		Peirce, Richard, 31, 47
		Perkins, Mercy, 116
		Perry, Duncan I., 238
		Perry, John, 55, 60, 212, 227, 228, 230
		Perry, John S., 27, 43, 83
		Perry, Lemuel, 230
		Perry, Robert, 83
		Perry, Samuel, 121, 143, 150
		Peterson, S. H., 113
		Phipps, Abner J., 133
		Phyllis, a Negress, 83
		Pickens, John, 105
		Pierce, Alexander O., 110
		Pierce, Benjamin, 83, 226
		Pierce, David R., 102, 111
		Pierce, Eli W., 110
		Pierce, Henry D., 137
		Pierce, Joseph, 222, 223
		Pierce, Richard, 165, 200, 203, 204, 208
		Pierce, Samuel, 60, 166
		Pierce, Sarah, 83
		Pope, David, 76
		Pope, Ebenezer A., 55
		Pope, Edward, 54, 62, 63, 77, 81, 85,
		88, 105, 116, 120, 150, 183
		Pope, Elihu, 123, 178

Pope, Elnathan,	24, 25, 27, 55, 83, 157, 165	Russell, Joseph, Jr.,	219
Pope, Hannah,	47	Russell, Lemuel,	58, 60, 184
Pope, Isaac,	25, 26, 153	Russell, Quash,	175
Pope, Jonathan,	25, 122, 143	Russell, Rubie D.,	60
Pope, Lemuel,	165	Russell, Seth,	87
Pope, Lewis S.,	111, 181	Ryder, John,	154
Pope, Thomas,	16, 54, 63, 154	Samson, Elnathan,	84, 85
Pope, Samuel,	200	Samson, Henry,	143, 119
Pope, Seth, 24, 25, 27, 47, 55, 64, 83,	143, 148, 157, 199, 200, 203, 240	Sampson, James,	
Pope, Worth,	33, 58	36, 56, 57, 61, 143, 157, 222	
Potter, Daniel,	38	Sampson, James, Jr.,	34, 55, 56
Potter, Jonathan,	38	Sampson, Joseph,	157, 222
Potter, Loring,	110	Sampson, Stephen,	55
Pratt, Amos,	33, 58, 59, 96, 121	Sands, Mary,	222
Pratt, Betsey,	58	Scott, William M.,	36
Pratt, Sylvester,	110, 111	Sears, Love M.,	229
Precinct Cemetery, names on		Sears, Prince,	116
headstones,	241, 253	Sears, Silas F.,	229
Proud, John,	105	Severance, Jane A.,	132
Reed, James E.,	6	Severance, Joseph,	157
Revolutionary War Soldiers,	186, 191	Severance, Thomas,	45
Reynolds, Luther,	178, 180	Shaw, Job L.,	29
Ricketson, Daniel,	77	Shaw, Lewis,	215
Ritchie, Andrew,	59	Shepherd, Daniel,	119
Roach, William,	173	Shepherd, Nathaniel,	63
Robbins, Sabina,	113	Sherman, Abraham,	24
Roberts, Joseph,	204, 208	Sherman, Abraham, Jr.,	169
Robinson, Abiel P.,	56, 86, 97, 105, 111	Sherman, Asa,	81
Robinson, Alice P.,	229	Sherman, James,	159
Robinson, Benjamin,	134	Sherman, James R.,	108
Robinson, Chloe,	229	Sherman, John,	226
Robinson, Frederick H.,	111	Sherman, Joshua,	42, 71
Robinson, Jones,	97, 103, 111, 124, 129, 144, 225	Sherman, Nehemiah,	226
Robinson, Thomas J.,	107	Sherman, Otis,	215
Rogers, Henry H.,	135, 144, 158	Sherman, Rebecca G.,	59
Rogers, Millicent-Gifford,	144	Sherman, Sarah L.,	116
Roosevelt, Alice,	40, 80	Sias, Solomon,	215
Roosevelt, Theodore,	40	Silvey, Adeline,	36
Rotch, Joseph,	185	Simmons, Amos,	157
Rotch, William,	115	Simmons, Ephraim,	34
Rotch, William, Jr.,	63	Simmons, Keziah,	34
Rouse, Rhoda,	222	Simmons, Nathan,	34
Ruggles, Annie M.,	23, 54	Simon, Abigail,	21
Russell, Abraham,	82	Simon, Ben,	21
Russell, Allen,	58, 184, 239	Simon, Isaac,	21
Russell, Allen, Jr.,	161	Simon, Jacob,	21
Russell, Allen, Sr.,	45	Simon, Martha,	21
Russell, Betsey,	132	Simon, Sally,	21
Russell, Charles,	143	Simon, Stephen,	21
Russell, Charles L.,	100	Simon, William,	21, 259
Russell, Daniel,	84	Sisson, Job, Jr.,	59
Russell, David,	54, 116, 117	Skiff, John,	72, 77
Russell, George T.,	45, 58, 132	Slade, Caleb, 105, 106, 107, 161, 181	
Russell, George T., Jr.,	106	Slocum, Joseph B.,	161
Russell, George T., Sr.,	46, 59, 60, 102	Smith, Deliverance,	219
Russell, Henry T.,	60	Smith, Elias,	224, 225, 237
Russell, John,	148	Smith, Humphrey,	152
Russell, John, Jr.,	148	Smith, William,	36
Russell, John Sr.,	86	Snow, Loum,	32, 62
Russell, John A.,	238, 239	Snow, Loum, Sr.,	176
Russell, Joseph,	185	Show, Susan W.,	32
		Soge, Desire,	222
		Soge, Sarah,	222
		Souther, Nathaniel,	9
		Spooner, Alden,	
		24, 81, 105, 120, 122, 143, 144	

Spooner, Barnabas,	36	Taber, Archelus,	231
Spooner, Caleb,	77	Taber, Bartholomew,	178
Spooner, Daniel,	30, 33, 58, 76, 165	Taber, Benjamin,	173
Spooner, Elliot A.,	137	Taber, Comfort,	222
Spooner, Elnathan,	157	Taber, Desire,	81
Spooner, Isaac,	39	Taber, Elnathan,	26
Spooner, James,	76	Taber, George H.,	86
Spooner, Jeremiah,	39	Taber, Henry F.,	
Spooner, John,	36, 38, 55, 62, 143, 157, 165	106, 111, 134, 144, 179	
Spooner, John, Jr.,	24, 55, 56	Taber, Humphrey,	178, 179
Spooner, Jonathan,	38	Taber, Jabez,	24, 26, 45, 55, 83, 104, 105, 161, 165
Spooner, Martha,	35	Taber, Jacob,	
Spooner, Merab,	211	24, 27, 41, 43, 55, 77, 119, 177, 219	
Spooner, Nathan,	38	Taber, James,	105, 144, 161
Spooner, Nathaniel,	39, 77, 173, 209	Taber, Jethro,	77, 183
Spooner, Nathaniel, Jr.,	121	Taber, John,	26, 47, 55, 63, 104, 157
Spooner, Nathaniel S.,	24, 33, 35, 36, 38, 39, 42, 54, 59, 144, 162	Taber, Jonathan,	105, 106, 107
Spooner, Paul,	142, 143	Taber, Joseph,	25, 26, 47, 55, 63, 153, 157, 177, 183, 218, 219, 230
Spooner, Philip,	121	Taber, Lydia,	222
Spooner, Rounseville,	225	Taber, Mary,	45
Spooner, Samuel,	54	Taber, Mason,	25, 55, 81, 155, 179, 227
Spooner, Seth,	43, 56, 143, 144, 157, 165	Taber, Pardon,	153, 177
Spooner, Thomas,	24	Taber, Pardon, Jr.,	106, 133
Spooner, Walter,	43, 64, 97, 105, 106, 133, 144, 152, 157	Taber, Peter,	183, 184
Spooner, Walter R.,	33, 70, 111, 137	Taber, Philip,	64, 105, 200
Spooner, William,	39, 55, 106, 122, 156, 215	Taber, Rebecca,	230
Spooner, William A.,	107, 108	Taber, Samuel,	227
Sprague, Samuel,	35, 42, 55, 82, 165	Taber, Stephen,	31, 37, 58, 61, 63, 153, 179, 223
Stacy, Samuel,	98	Taber, Thomas,	26, 47, 55, 63, 148
Standish, Isaiah,	91	Taber, Thomas, Jr.,	56
Starbuck, Hepzibah,	45	Taber, Tucker,	222
Stetson, Charles,	121	Taber, Walter,	110
Stetson, Silas,	24, 33, 59	Taber, Welthea,	222
Stone, Moses,	54	Taber, William,	83, 119
Stowell, Joseph,	212	Taber, William C.,	24
Sturtevant, Charles,	91	Taber, William G.,	62, 109, 177
Summerton, Benjamin,	178	Taber, William R.,	221
Summerton, Daniel,	36, 46, 60, 178, 211, 212	Tallman, William,	38, 184
Summerton, John,	222	Terry, Benjamin,	33, 42
Summerton, Rebecca,	222	Terry, Elias,	33
Swift, Annie N.,	147	Terry, Isaac,	63, 182
Swift, Clement N.,	147, 239	Terry, Mary,	181
Swift, Elizabeth,	45	Terry, Thomas,	33, 178
Swift, Humphrey,	87, 121	Thatcher, Thomas F.,	157, 161, 163, 181
Swift, Humphrey H.,	229, 233	Thomas, James,	58, 169
Swift, Jireh,	29, 32, 41, 45, 62, 76, 87, 105, 112, 154, 176, 208, 209	Thomas, Sylvanus,	62, 175
Swift, Jireh, Jr.,	64, 121, 210	Thompson, John R.,	111
Swift, Jireh, 4th,	87, 122	Thornton, Chester,	107
Swift, Jonathan,	32, 41, 62, 121, 176, 206, 233	Thornton, Daniel,	36
Swift, Nancy,	32	Tinkham, John,	55
Swift, Paul,	121	Tobey, Elisha,	28, 77, 85, 143, 209
Swift, Reuben,	89, 90, 184	Tobey, Elnathan,	38, 184
Swift, Rodolphus N.,	32, 86, 90	Tobey, John,	236
Sweet, Silas,	27, 222	Tobey, Jonathan,	157
Sylvia, Mary C.,	137	Tobey, Zacheus,	184
Symmes, Zachery,	201	Tripp, Alonzo,	112, 114
Taber, Amaziah,	24, 26, 47, 177	Tripp, Alton M.,	137
Taber, Anne,	183	Tripp, Betsey,	112
Taber, Antipas,	81	Tripp, Frederick O.,	111
		Tripp, Samuel,	34, 112
		Tripp, Stephen,	157
		Trotter, William,	237
		True, Melvin H.,	59

Tuck, John,	56, 106, 218	White, William, Jr.,	63, 175
Tucker, Henry,	219	White, William, Sr.,	175
Tucker, John,	219	Whitman, Henry,	96
Tucker, John, Jr.,	219	Wilber & Bradford,	112
Turner, Christopher,	61	Wilbur, Adelaide,	221
Union Seminary Students,	113	Wilbur, Benjamin T.,	111
Vaughn, Jonathan,	215	Wilbur, Drucilla R.,	36
Veasey, Sophronia,	146	Wilbur, N. Hervey,	174, 221
Venture, a Negro,	83, 84	Wilbur, Horatio N.,	54
Vincent, Isaac, 33, 55, 58, 60, 87, 202		Wilcox, Charles H.,	29
Vincent, John M.,	33	Wilcox, Job,	157
Wady, John,	60, 212	Wilde, Charles M.,	181
Waggoner, Alexander,	31	Wilde, Samuel,	
Wakefield, Climenia,	113	163, 180, 181, 215, 225	
Walker, Betsey,	112	Wilde, William S.,	161, 163
Walker, Charles E.,	133	Williams, Francis D.,	29, 45, 112
Walker, Sarah,	34	Williams, Job,	84
Ward, Chester,	137	Williams, Lemuel,	105, 143
Ward, Jabez,	177	Willis, Ebenezer,	210
Ward, Willard D.,	137	Willis, Eliokim,	119, 208
Warner, Burrage Y.,	106, 108, 133	Willis, Samuel,	63, 209
Warner, Oliver,	99	Willis, William,	143
Warren, James,	40	Wilson, Benjamin,	
Washburn, Israel,	97, 179	102, 103, 106, 108, 109, 110	
Washburn, Lettice,	29, 114, 183	Wing, Annie,	24
Washburn, Moses,	62, 175	Wing, Andrew J.,	
Washburn, Reuben,	169	24, 27, 55, 108, 109, 110	
Washburn, William H.,	97, 144, 179, 184	Wing, Caroline B.,	24
Weeden, James,	23	Wing, Daniel,	226
Weeks, J. Frank,	31, 47	Wing, Edward,	36, 59, 121, 173
West, Bartholomew,		Wing, Elizabeth,	34
West, Hannah,	46, 54, 60, 72, 150	Wing, Frederic W.,	106
West, John,	82, 121, 206	Wing, James A.,	24
West, Samuel, 30, 31, 34, 54, 82, 121,		Wing, Jashub,	31
153, 203, 204, 205, 206, 209, 210		Wing, John,	36
West, Samuel, Jr.,	206	Wing, John, Jr.,	173
West, Stephen,	58, 63, 157, 161	Wing, Joseph R.,	102
West, Stephen, Jr.,	32, 37, 38, 54, 56, 58, 61, 119, 219	Wing, Levi,	97, 102, 107, 133
West, Stephen W.,	32	Wing, Mary A.,	27
West, Thomas,	56, 209	Wing, Paul,	153
West, William,	60	Wing, Samuel,	58, 108, 134
Whaling Captains,	196, 199	Wing, Sands,	24, 27, 55, 170
Whelden, Clara G. E.,	137	Wing, Stephen,	34
Whelden, Joseph,	62, 63, 105, 144, 175, 176	Winslow, Ezra,	23
White, Alden,	6, 105, 255	Winslow, Hezekiah,	23
White, Annie,	24	Winslow, Job,	23
White, Ansel,		Wiston, Jenne,	222
34, 41, 61, 106, 157, 175, 176, 227		Wood, Albert,	177
White, Augustus,		Wood, Gideon,	24
106, 107, 123, 158, 233		Wood, Isaac,	96
White, Benjamin,	97, 103, 105, 106,	Wood, Israel,	225, 228
111, 133, 144, 175, 183, 184, 236		Wood, Jabez,	31, 59, 97, 103, 105
White, Benjamin F.,	142, 176	Wood, Taber,	24
White, Eugene,	24	Wood, Thomas,	24, 47, 55, 63, 177
White, Ezra,	175	Wood, William,	31
White, Jonathan P.,	58	Wood, Zeruiah,	73
White, Peregrine,	41, 237	Worth, Henry B.,	61, 53
White, Phineas,	175, 228, 232	Worth, William R.,	102
White, Sibel,	230	Wright, Zacheus H.,	109
White, Stephen,	110, 175	Wrightington, Abigail,	222
White, William,	41, 57, 62, 63, 156, 175, 176	Wrightington, Patience,	222
		Wrightington, Robert,	165
		Wrightington, Thomas,	165
		York, Orin,	181
		York, Orin S.,	110
		Young, Anthony,	61

## BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX

Page	Page		
Adams, Charles H.,	260	Howland, Max Franklyn,	311
Allen, James,	262	Howland, Wing,	305
Allen, James R.,	261	Jenney Family,	312
Ashley, Edward R.,	263	Kenyon, Charles H.,	312
Ashley, Lizzietta E.,	264	Leonard, Eben F.,	314
Bartlett, Henry,	265	Leonard, Ebenezer,	313
Bennett, Gustavus Leonard,	266	Lumbard, Charles Emery,	316
Blackmer, Seth M.,	266	Lumbard, John,	315
Bradford, Joel Packard,	270	Lumbard, Joseph Edward,	317
Bradford, Philip A.,	269	Lund, Parkman Macy,	318
Bradford, William,	267	Mason, Dennis S.,	319
Braley, Isaac V.,	272	Mendell, Ellis,	320
Braley, Thomas Elwood,	271	Mendell, Seth,	319
Brownell, Joseph T.,	274	Morse, Asa T.,	325
Brownell, William,	273	Morse, Charles M., Jr.,	326
Butts, Francis A.,	274	Morse, Charles M., Sr.,	322
Clark, Cyrus E.,	275	Morse, Edward,	321
Cochrane, David,	275	Morse, George P.,	324
Collins, Hananiah Wing,	276	Morse, Ida F.,	327
Cory, Arthur C.,	276	Morse, Joshua,	323
Crandon, Philip,	277	Morton, James Madison,	328
Cushman, Emery,	278	Nye, Gideon,	329
Cushman, Emery Eugene,	280	Nye, Gideon, Jr.,	330
Cushman, Henry W.,	279	Nye, Obed,	331
Cushman, James,	278	Parker, George J.,	332
Davis, James,	285	Pope, Edward,	334
Davis, John R., Jr.,	282	Pope, Elihu,	334
Davis, Joseph R.,	283	Pope, Seth,	333
Davis, Richard, Jr.,	284	Pope, Silas,	335
Davis, Richard, Sr.,	281	Pope, Thomas,	333
Davis, Walter A.,	283	Robinson, Abiel Pierce,	336
Devoll, Daniel Tucker,	286	Robinson, Jones,	337
Dillingham, Edward G.,	287	Russell, Allen, Jr.,	342
Dillingham, Lemuel,	289	Russell, Allen, Sr.,	339
Douglass, Edwin De Forest,	288	Russell, George T.,	338
Douglass, Moses S.,	290	Russell, George T., Jr.,	340
Douglass, Walter Franklyn,	287	Russell, Henry Thomas,	342
Eldridge, Martin L.,	291	Russell, John A.,	341
Fox, George S.,	292	Sherman, Abram, Jr.,	343
Fuller, George A.,	293	Shockley, William Irving,	343
Gilmore, Abiel P. R.,	294	Slade, Caleb,	344
Glasse, George F.,	294	Spooner, Alden,	348
Gurney, William A.,	295	Spooner, John,	348
Hamlin, Samuel Baker,	296	Spooner, Nathaniel Sprague,	349
Hathaway, Stephen Kempton,	297	Spooner, Paul,	347
Hawes, John,	298	Spooner, Rounseville,	350
Hawes, Jonathan Capen,	300	Spooner, Seth,	346
Hersom, Thomas,	301	Spooner, Walter,	346
Hersom, Thomas, Jr.,	302	Spooner, Walter,	350
Howland, Alexander,	306	Spooner, Walter Rounseville,	351
Howland, Cornelius,	305	Swift, Clement Nye,	355
Howland, Cornelius A.,	307	Swift, Humphrey Hathaway,	354
Howland, Franklyn,	308	Swift, Jireh,	351
Howland, George,	304	Swift, Rhodolphus Nye,	352
Howland, Leroy Albert,	310	Swift, William Cole Nye,	353
Howland, Mathew,	303		

Taber, George Smith,	358	Weeks, Joshua Franklin,	370
Taber, Henry F.,	359	White, Alden,	376
Taber, Jabez Hathaway,	357	White, Ansel,	371
Taber, Jacob,	356	White, Ansel Clark,	373
Taber, Pardon,	357	White, Augustus,	374
Taber, Pardon, Jr.,	357	White, Benjamin,	372
Taber, William Gardner,	358	White, Benjamin Franklin,	375
Terry, Elias,	360	Wilbur, Horatio Nelson,	378
Tripp, Arnold G.,	361	Wilbur, Noah Hervey,	377
Tripp, Jerome Plummer,	362	Wilcox, John,	379
Warner, Burrage Y.,	363	Wilson, Benjamin,	
Warner, Milton B.,	363	Wing, Andrew J.,	382
Washburn, Albert Gardner,	367	Wing, Frederic L.,	384
Washburn, Francis P.,	368	Wing, James Allen,	385
Washburn, Israel,	365	Wing, Levi,	381
Washburn, William Henry,	366	Wing, Samuel,	383
Webb, James,	369	Wood, Thomas,	386
		Wood, William G.,	387



